

Love brought us back together

My name is Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi. 24 year old female born and bread in Durban KwaMashu. I completed my matric when I was 17 and then studied Financial Management at the University of Cape Town. I graduated at the age of 21. I'm a qualified Logistic Manager at Shezi Logistics Company based in Durban. The CEO is none than the other Uncle Mandla. Growing up i had a good home with my 2 siblings and my mom, we never got to know our father even when we asked mom she would just change the subject or just cry and we'd let it go. My older sister Babalwa Shezi (27) she's so annoying but I'd be nothing without her. She's a Endocrinologist at St Augustine hospital and my younger sister Ncebakazi Shezi (17) doing grade 11 at Mowat Park. She's just such a drama queen!! But I could never wish for a better sister than her. Our bond is unbreakable we used to call ourselves the "Unbreakable ThreeSisters" how I just love them! When I was in high school well I fell in love at grade 8! Trust me I also did not expect to fall in love at such a young age well im sure you're wondering who was the lucky guy. His name is Philasande Lesley Ngcobo (24) we were in the same class, we were friends for just a month n finally he asked me out! He

was very shy so I understand why it took him a month to ask me out cause it was pretty obvious that we loved each other. We dated till we were in matric, we thought we'd be together forever but life had its own plans

Sit back and relax as i tell you the story of my life.

As I said, we thought we'd be together forever. We were very crazy together, Phila and I used to get into a lot of trouble I mean ALOT! We got suspended 5 times in grade 11. We were the naughty high school sweethearts. We were both 17 when we did grade 12. He was my matric dance partner and we slayed!. He is handsome, light in complexion with a sexy dimple on his left cheek well he has dimples on both cheeks but the one on the left is just sexier and too cute!, he is tall but not too tall, we are the same height and he has sexy brackets, his body is just too perfect, muscular and has sexy abs. Well he took care of his body and he is very neat. We're both born in February, his born on the 2cnd and I am born on the 14th. Yep! He is 12days older than me and he reminded me that like every chance he got. He called me "Ndyamthanda" and I would just melt. I'm sire you're wondering why we not together anymore. After high school, I went to Cape Town and he went to the Free State. We kept in contact for the first few

months but it just didn't work out so we broke up and moved on, but I never really moved on cause he is my soulmate, after 5years of being together I couldn't just forget about him. Well enough about Phila!... I am Light in complexion but I'm not yellow bone just caramel yaboh, big eyed chick and my mama gave me all my lovely body assets, Ass, hips and thighs. No figure, my stomach is just fine. Andina figure futh andinamkhaba. I have a few friends Naye(25) Zandile(24) and Ntokozo(25) and my best friend Snenhlanhla(24).None of us are married but Naye has a child (Emihle) she's just too cute!

Characters you'll meet along the way

Babalwa Shezi(27)-Sister

Ncebakazi Shezi(17)-Sister

Phumzile Shezi(50)- Mom

Naye(25)

Ntokozo (25)

Zandile(24)

Sneh(24)

Lubabalo(Phila's best friend)

Phila-My soulmate

Amanda- Phila's girlfriend

Emihle(4)- Nayes daughter

Brandon- Colleague

Thabo- potential bae

L'yanda - Sexy Neighbor
And more.....

Insert 1

I hate Monday mornings! Its 5:00am and my alarm was just too loud! Well it's always just too loud on Mondays. I woke up and took a shower, lotioned my body and got dressed, I wore my black pencil skirt with white blouse, black coat and black stilettos. I love black, its Phila's favorite colour. I went downstairs and Nceba was not there so I walked back to her room. Nceba and I stay together in my house/apartment. It has 3rooms, lounge, kitchen and 2bathrooms.

Me:Ncebakazi! Ncebakazi!!

Nceba:(mumbles) mmmh!

Me: uthi mmmh.. Wake up, its 6:30am already and we're leaving in 30mins. You really need to start taking public transport, i can't be always late because of you.

Nceba: yhu! It's Monday konje.(wakes up and runs to the bathroom)

Me:Better be quick sis cause I'll leave you. School starts at 8, I always remind you

I walked into the kitchen and made breakfast for us, i also made lunch for myself, Nceba doesn't carry

lunch, she thinks it's for kids. She's going to need it one day, buying fast foods all the time is a waste and you gain a lot. Trust me I know, in high school I used to buy Bunnychow every day and that earned me a lot of kilo's. So I packed everything and went to start the car.

Nceba: eeh Siya tuu! Please don't leave me, gosh did you see my other shoe? Oh and my maths book?

Me: Nceba, you're really a pain in the arse mtase! They under your bed. I don't know why you have a shelf cause you don't know how to use it

Nceba: I pack my clothes there sweetie

Me: What is a wardrobe for? You have too many clothes

Nceba: yaz we're late and this conversation is over cause I know where it's going

I just laughed and she locked the door and we left. I always tell her to sell her clothes cause she doesn't even wear most of them. I drive a Mercedes Benz G63! I bought it when I was 22 and it's my baby! I just love my car and I won't be buying another car. So on the way we picked up my friend/colleague, Zandile. We work together and she's an accountant at the company. She's the crazy friend that talks non-stop

Me:Zandy baby!

Zandy: Yaas! That's me, my friend I need painkillers.
Hangover got me like real bad.

Nceba:serves you right, no one told you to drink on a
Sunday

Zandy: Nceba sis you're 17, you'll never understand.

Me: That's always your excuse, "you'll never
understand" what is it that we won't understand vele?

Zandy: iLife Siya. Nceba bye girl

I didn't even realize we were at her school already

Nceba: you guys will gossip without me. As she looks
at me and smiles more like a grin

Me: what now?

Nceba: Pocket money? I gave her a R10 and she
looked at me like I'm crazy

Zandy: we used to carry R2

Nceba: like seriously? R10? Not even R100

Me: yoh! I'm not your mother girl (as I gave her R50)

Nceba: Thank you and she kisses my cheek and
jumps off

Me: You'll use a taxi after school, I have a meeting

Nceba: WHAT!!!

I drive off and leave her screaming

Zandy: that child is spoilt

Me: tell me about it, vele what happened this

weekend

Zandy: siya my friend you missed out! Besivoshoza
left right and center

Me: (laughs) who did you go withwith? Guess I
missed out nhe

Zandy: it was just me and Sneh, heheh and I met this
guy

Me: Zandy you always meet a guy like every
weekend

Zandy: no chomam you know this one is different

Me: You always say that

As I park of my parking sport and we 10minutes late
bazoxola

Zandy: Perks of being friends with a Shezi, im late
and I won't even get a warning

Me: ayboh heh you are crazy, you know uncle
Mandla will kill us

Zandy: yhu that one! I'll give him some whiskey and
uzoba sharp

We both laugh and went to our offices

Insert 2

I took of my coat and put it on the couch, took of my
heels and wore my slippers and got comfortable, its
really going to be a long day. I need something to
drink

I called my PA (Belinda) into my office

Belinda: You called for me mam

Me: Belinda, I've told you a thousand times to stop calling me mam

Belinda: sorry mam.. I mean Siya.

Me: you're just something else, so whats happening today, oh I need something to drink.

Belinda: well you have back to back meetings from 9am to 3pm

Me: hah ayboh kanti yini lengaka?

Belinda:(laughs)whatever you said just know I don't understand, you have a meeting with Mr L.Mtoti from 9am till 10:30, then you have a meeting with Ms Adams at Luxolo Enterprises from 11:00 to 12:00pm then your lunch time and there after a meeting with the boss at 13:00 till 13:30 and from there you have a meeting with the board members till 3pm

Me: God help, what does the old guy wants? Like a meeting for 30minutes😊

Belinda: well you know how he is

Me: I'm sure he'll ask when am I getting married

Belinda: I always get that question too, well let me go get you something to drink so we can go to our 1st meeting

Me: you're a life saver sweetie

Belinda walks out as I prepare for my meetings well

its the first time I'm working with Mr L. Mtoti so Im really not sure what to expects, as for Ms Adams 😞 I just can't deal she's too old I wonder when she's retiring

As I'm packing my briefcase, Brandon walks in

Him: Siya, you really need to stop drinking red bull.

He hands me my drink and I just attack it 😊 I needed it

Me: when God returns, I'll stop sweetie

Him: wow you called me sweetie, how about you call me that everyday

Me: stop spoiling the moment Brandy! We call him brandy cause hes name is Brandon and he loves brandy

Him: Abongile you're a bitch

Me: i know hey 😊 and don't call me abongile bruh like really. You want the whole world to know that I'm Abongile

Him: its not like I'll tell anyone

Me: you're a chatterbox so I can't trust you

Him: what do you mean, bobo you don't trust me?

Gosh only he calls me bobo 😞 n I hate it, thank god

Belinda walks in and saves me from this guy so we leave my office and Brandon dissapears while we go into the lift

Belinda: I think he's gay 😊

Me: yaz zandy always says that, I don't think so

Belinda: trust me, he is gay if not his into you

Me: yhu no i'll stick to him being gay 😊

The driver opens the door for us, during working hours we use the company cars, uncle Mandla says it represents the company so we just do what he says, he is the boss vele.

We get to this beautiful tall building in Hillcrest and we are directed to Mr L. Mtoto's office

Belinda: wow this place is amazing

Me: you can say that again

As we are admiring this wonderful building some handsome beast walks in 😊 Belinda couldn't even speak anymore 😊

Him: Molweni manenekazi, I'm Mr Lubabalo Mtoti, CEO of Masibambane Logistics as he pulls out his hand for a handshake

Me: (clears throat) Hi, I'm Siyamthanda Shezi, Logistic Manager of Shezi Logistics and we shake hands

Belinda: aah... Uhm hi

Lubah: Your name miss?

Belinda: my name.. Oh.. My name is Belinda

Lubah: Ms or Mrs?

Belinda: Ms Belinda Eagles

Lubah: Pleased to meet you ladies

So I stood there and watched these two undress each other 😊 they just couldn't stop looking at each other. How cute! Love at first sight

Me: (clears throat) may we start?

Lubah: oh sorry Ms Eagles here is breath taking

Belinda: sorry sir I don't take compliments from business associates so I'd love if we could keep things strictly professional

Lubah: sorry mam

😊hehe so Belinda decides to play hard to get

Me: Fiesty mmmh.

So the meeting went on and lubah wanted a business deal with our company basically it was for our company to work with them import and export a huge deal from the united states

Me: so what percentage will our company have

Him: 25%

Me: Crazy, its a 50/50 deal

Lubah: okay cool we'll draft out the contract and email it to you. Hope we all be working together

Me: okay, I hope so too

Belinda: once again it was a pleasure to meet you Mr Mtoti

Lubah: Likewise

And he walked us out

Lubah: I must say thou Siyamthanda, you look very familiar, its like I've seen you before but I just can't put my finger on it

Me:(laughs) ay andaz maybe uyandifanisa well call me Siya nhe

Lubah: ohk cool Siya we'll be in contact and he walked away

We both got into the car and drove off

Me: it really was a pleasure meeting Mr

lubabalo😊wasnt it Belinda?

Belinda:Mam I'm sorry I don't know what you talking about

Me: uweh aysuka! You know exactly what I'm talking about like you couldn't even speak! You didn't know what to say😊

Belinda: Do you blame me, he is just too delicious! I swear I almost peed on myself😊

Me: yhu ay bendngaz ukba wena uyode uchazwe ungumntu omnyama

Belinda: what are you saying??

The driver and I laugh😊😊

Me: Belinda sweetie you need to learn my language, I can't speak English 24/7 well I was

saying that you very beautiful

Belinda: it was a long sentence Siya I'm sure you weren't saying that

I just laughed at her and took out my phone

The day went on meeting after meeting, boring and interesting and Belinda kept on talking about Mr Lubah during lunch

So it was 13:00 and I went to my uncles office

Me:Mr Shezi, you called for me

Him: ayboh yini ngawe😊 come to daddy

Well uncle Mandla is the father I never had and I grew up knowing him as my daddy n he is always there for my family. He is my mothers twin brother

Me: Daddy kdwa why vele? Meeting for just 30mins

Him: is it a crime to see my beautiful daughter?

Me: no big D

Him: now tell me, when are you getting married?

Mina no mawakho, we're getting old now so sifuna izinkomo

Me: not that question again😞 I won't get married yaz

Him: You may just leave my office

Me: you won't even give me some money daddy😊

Ncebakazi uyandiqheda(ncebakazi is finishing me)

Him: I'll transfer it to your account my baby, come let's go the board meeting is starting now

And we walked to the office, gosh these heels were killing me

The meeting went on and on and I briefed them about Mr Mtoti's deal and it was approved

The meeting was over and i ran to my office well I was avoiding Brandon

So I told Belinda to set up a meeting with Mr Mtoti for 11am at Gateway. I would have done it myself but I iust wanted to make Belinda happy😊

Finally I was going home, I need a glass of red wine and a hot bubble bath

Insert 3

I went to the parking lot and called Zandy

Me: Zandile uphy(Zandile where are you)

Zandy: I'm on my way to I don't know😊 but I'm with Naye

Me: I wonder where is that "I don't know" and why didn't you tell me

Zandy: You were still in some meeting so I left plus I was hungry and Naye promised me food

Me: argh whatever bye.

I droped the call and drove home, I first went to Glenwood Spar and bought myself some chocolate cake🍰 and got some wine at tops. Then went

straight home, when I got inside

Oh thixo bawo ndincede(Oh Lord God Help me)

Zandile, Ntokozo, Naye, Sneh and Nceba were watching TV and having some mini party in my house

Me: wtf are you guys doing here? Don't you have homes

Naye:What a warm welcome, we love you too Siya



Zandy: don't ask us that nonsense wena we here to have fun can't you see

Ntokozo: and you got some cake n wine there so I'm sure you got the message

Me: what message

Nceba: that we sippin' on some wine tonight (as she dances)

Me: you tend to forget that you're 17 and a school kid, you should do your home work.

Naye: You need to loosen up Siya, go take a bath and come join us

Ntokozo: Don't worry about cooking I sorted us out

Me: don't tell me you cooked? I really don't want any stomach ache

Ntokozo: what's wrong with my cooking

Us: Dont even ask

We all just laughed and I walked upstairs, got to my

room n threw myself on my bed, how I needed to rest right now but those girls would never allow that. So I took a shower and wore my navy bum shorts and a black vest with slippers and went to the lounge

Me: Zandy tell us, who is this guy you met this weekend

Nceba: Bae102

Zandy: Bae 102?

Naye: yes Zandile, you always met a new guy every weekend so now they add up to a 102guys

Ntokozo: it might be even more

Zandy: this one is special

Sneh: they always special, remember how Mr BMW was special? The bar guy? The carpet guy? The sasol guy? Should I continue?

Zandy: yhu niyaphapha yaz, but this guy has that thing guys like really he is amazing

Nceba: we still waiting for the name sis

Ntokozo: you know she doesn't reveal the name

We all just laugh and have a random conversation while Sneh walks to the door to get deliveries and she pays the delivery guy and stands at the door for a while

Sneh: (Screams) Guys come see this beast!!!!

And we all run to the door and gosh this guy is fine! We were all staring at him, he is muscular, dark

chocolate handsome kinda guy

Nceba: seems like he is moving in next door

Ntokozo: well I'm moving in with you guys

Me:excuse me?

Sneh: you're excused sisi, I'm also moving in. I just can't stay so far from bae

Naye: why don't we just say hi, cause he has seen that we're staring at him 😊 we all jump back and close the door. And continue with our conversation while watching Are you the one on MTV

Nceba: I'd go to these things, just for fun

Zandy: I'd to to ex on the beach

Sneh: I'm sure all the male ex's would be yours

Naye:😊 even female

Zandy : you're crazy 😊😊

We all laugh out loud and suddenly there's a knock on the door, Ntokozo runs and opens and closes the door in a second

Ntokozo: neighbor beast!!

We all run to the door and we open

Nceba: Heyy! I'm Nceba

Naye: Hey I'm Single

We all just laugh and he laughs too. Sneh pinches me and we laugh

Guy: Hey I'm L'yanda. I'm your new neighbor

Sneh: hey pleased to meet you, I'm Sneh, this is

Naye not single, Ntokozo, Nceba and Zandy. She introduces us

Zandy: girl why you speaking for us like we can't talk?

Naye: duh cause we were still drooling over this guy while she wasnt

L'yanda:(laughs) I have a housewarming party on Friday and I'd love for you guys to come

Me: we'll definately come

Ntokozo: I'd come even if I wasn't invited 😊

Nceba: what time?

L'yanda: 8pm... Bye guys I have to go now and he ran to his house then we closed the door and went back to our seats

Zandy: im going but I wonder what I'll wear

Sneh: don't you have a date with the special guy on Friday?

Zandy: he can wait, plus he wasn't that good looking

And we all laugh 😊 Zandile is just too sick 😊 she needs serious help. We had lots of fun and the girls left at 21:30pm and I went to my bedroom and decide to call mommy dearest

Mom: ubuya nini(when are you coming back)

Me: not even a hello my child?

Mom: you've become a stranger sisi your mother misses you

Me: I'll see you soon mah

Mom: how soon is soon? Where is Ncebakazi? I've been calling her but she doesn't answer

Me: i don't know why she doesn't answer but she's in her room

Mom: call her I want to talk to her

Me: but mom she has her own phone

Mom: Siyamthanda!!!

Me: okaaay mom 😞 Nceba!!!!!!!

She came into my room

Her: what?

Mom: what? What you child why arent you answering my calls

Her: oh hi mom, I can explain

then she left with my phone and I just decided to sleep.

Next Morning

I woke up and did my dialy routine and got ready for work, luckily Nceba wasn't late today, I wore my suit and louboutin red heels, combed my short hair and made a mental note: I should do my hair.and then went to have breakfast, its Zandile's turn to pick us up today, we usually take weekly turns but today I'm too tired to drive so I asked her to pick us up. We drove and dropped Nceba at school then went to

work. I went to my office and called for Belinda but some young girl walked in

Girl: Hi Ms Shezi, Belinda called in sick today so I'll be her replacement today

Me: Name?

Her: My name is Nomsa and I'm an intern.

Me: Nomsa, I'm Ms Shezi. What's up today?

Her: well mam your diary says you only have 2 meetings today at 11 with Mr Mtoti at gateway and at 3pm with the workers

Me:yey! Today seems like a good day😊 well you can take the rest of the day of young lady I'll manage since theres nothing hectic

Nomsa: wow thank you mam

And she walked out, I did some paper work checking if everything was in order with our cargo's, shipments. I then went to my meeting at gateway and I received a call

Caller: Hey it's Lubabalo here, I'm at gateway already where will we meet

Me: oh hey, I hope im not late, I just drove in and we can meet at Spur I'm hungry

Lubah: okay cool then

He drops the call and I park n go to spur.

Lubah: You look too formal for Spur😊

Me: hey don't judge 😊 some of us have to look professional every where we go, even Spur

Lubah: oh okay 😊, where's Belinda? I thought she'd be here today

Me: nope she's sick so she won't be joining us

Lubah: what? What's wrong? Will she be okay?

Me:, 21 questions Lubabalo.. well she's pregnant

Lubah: What! 😊😊😊

The look on his face 😊 i was so impressed with myself right now

Me(laughs) chill dude I'm joking, well you should call her and find out if she'll be okay (and I gave him her number)

We talked and talked about the business deal and set up our next meetings and meetings with the board members from both companies. We were both satisfied with the contracts and paper work and our next meeting will be when we launch the business deal. It will be a mini party which I know it won't be mini since Belinda will be planning it

I drove back to the office and I had lunch with Zandile and Brandon

Me: we'll be having a party!!

Brandon: when and why?

Me: next week Friday, launch of Masibambane

Logistics and Shezi Logistics companies deal

Zandy: great! I need to go shopping and do my hair

Me: me too let's go after work please I need to be beautiful on Friday

Brandon: the party is only next week so why are you looking good on Friday?

Me:we were invited to some party this Friday so we got to be on our best looks

Zandy: when are we getting paid here vele I'm broke

Brandon: you're always broke

Zandy: Uthini brandy!? I don't know why they call you brandy cause you can't even afford it. We laughed and had a random conversation

The day went by and it was home time!!😊😊 we picked up Nceba and went home changed into comfy clothes and went to the mall

We did our hair, zandy put on a long Brazilian weave (i thought she was broke😞) Nceba did Bob length braids and I did long touch my ass artificial dreadlocks. We also did our nails besides the school kid and went to have supper at Ocean Basket then went back home and called it a night😊

Insert 4

The Week went by so fast and it was Friday already, i love Fridays because we knock off at 1pm😊😊 and we have funky Fridays! I woke up feeling really good! Its going to be a great day, I can just feel it. Took a shower while singing out loud, got ready and dressed as I wore my blue jeggings, black golf t'shirt and Nike Roshe kicks. Trust me I could wear sneakers everyday if I could, they are just so comfortable. Put on some red matte lipstick and did my eyebrows, I'm not really a fan of make up😊.

Me: Nceba sthandwa wake up!

Nceba: im not going to school sisi

Me: why?

Nceba: they having some fundraising event so I ain't going I need to rest and complete my assignments

Me: Okay bye then

I went to have breakfast and packed my bag then went to fetch Zandy, she was wearing white Jordans , jean shorts and white golf T-shirt.

Zandy: one would say we're going to play golf😊

Me: wtf do we know about golf?

We both laugh and I drive while listening to some gqom music

Zandy: someone is happy? What's up?

Me: can't I be happy nha? Well nothings going on I just feel good, you know?

Zandy: Did you get some?? Heh andyaz ke le

Me: Zandy though, no I didn't get some and im just happy, now don't spoil it or you'll be paying for your drinks tonight

Zandy: paying for what? We're going to a house party Siya, drinks will there and the invitation did not say BOB-Bring your own booze

Me: Yes zandile but we can't just arrive there with nothing like that would be rude

Zandy: ahana sis they can't throw a party and expect us to come with things apha tyin

I just laughed at her, this girl is just something else. We got to work and everyone was looking good hey and Belinda was back

Belinda: are you guys golf players? We should go play some time

Zandy: yhu Linda girl i don't know anything about golf and it is boring

Me: how do you know its boring when you know nothing about it?

Zandy: I just know wethu

We just lauged and went to my office

Belinda: Siya, Lubabalo called me! Thank you thank you for giving him my numbers, I actually felt better after he called😊

Zandy: who is lubabalo and why am I hearing about

this now?? Details and digits please

Me: ay wethu his taken by Belinda so no digits! He is the CEO of Masibambane Logistics and he has the hots for Belinda

We told her everything that happened and we were very excited for Belinda as she told us she will be his date at the launch next friday. I really didn't know you need a plus one 😊 I'll just go with Nceba

The went by and I did some paper work while Belinda was preparing for the launch and booking venues. I helped her with the guest lists and catering etc

By lunch time I was exhausted, we went for lunch and came back, I had a meeting with our Chief Financial officer Desmond till 1pm

After the meeting I packed my bags and went to zandy's office and she was on the phone. I waited for 15minutes and she was still on the phone 😊 I just took her car keys and went to the parking lot, she has 3 cars so today she was driving her Vvrrr pha! It really looked good on her and she is into small cars while im just in love with big cars

So she finally decided to show up after another 15minutes

Me: what took you so long? I'm hungry

Zandy:mommy dearest called and she speaks non

stop like she never shuts up. Don't worry we going to the mall anyways so you'll be sorted

Me: sounds like someone I know. Okay cool

So we drove to Pavilion and the ladies were already there. Naye is a Gynaecologist, Ntokozo is a Lawyer, Sneh is also a Lawyer but they work for different firms. So we did some shopping , outfits for tonight and went to eat at Spur

Naye: I miss my baby 😞

Me: where is she vele?

Naye: she went to visit her grandma

See Naye's baby daddy passed away when Emihle was 1years old, it was the most painful thing that she had to go through but by the grace of god she pulled through and was strong for her baby

Ntoko: she'll be back soon though don't worry

Sneh: Mina I'm tired of being single

Zandy: we all are 😞

Me: wena zandy you always have a bae so I don't get why you're talking

Naye: your situation siya is just bad, like you've never dated anyone else after Phila ,when will you ever move on?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it

Ntoko: that's what you always say Siya

Me: Whatever

We just ate and had a lovely fun conversation. Well I really never moved on after Phila , I've flirted but never dated and I don't think I will and i don't know why, i guess its just hard to let go. And its been 5years wow I need to move on like really

We went to my apartment and prepared for the party, I gave Nceba her clothes that I bought for her

Nceba: Thank you! You the best sister , I should tell Babalwa that I need a new phone

Me: what's wrong with the phone you using

Her: its old

Me: but you bought it last year

Her: yes that was last year sisi

I just give up on this child! When I was 17 i had a Nokia Asha the pink one😊

It was now 8:30 and the loud music was on already.

Sneh suggested we go at 21:00 and arrive late so all eyes would be on us😊 which is totally unnecessary since we might even be missing out

Naye was wearing a silver sparkling short dress that reached her thighs and black stilettos

Sneh was wearing a red silk tight dress with red heels (Lady in red!)😊

Ntokozo was wearing burgandy short dress that

barely covered her thighs😊😊yet she was super sexy

with black heels

Zandy was wearing a white tight short with with a strapless crop top and silver heels

Nceba was wearing a white suit pants with black crop top

And i wore a black mini skirt and boobtube crop top with black louboutin heels

And we had put on some accessories and we were all dolled up and yeah I did put on some make up.

And we went to the party and it was hype! Epic! The music was banging and we were on the dance floor. Yeah and I dance pretty well, Phila taught me well so big up to him 😊

We drank and played a few games ,from board games to cards and danced all night long. L'yanda came up to us and greeted

L'yanda: hey girls, I'm glad you could make it , come this side I want you to meet my friends

We got there and I saw a familiar face , it was Lubabalo.

L'yanda: This is Thabo, Nkosi, Bonga,Lubabalo, Danny ,Athi, Mpho and the young guy over there is my younger brother Thapelo

Lubah: Hey Ladies, hey Siya wheres Belinda?

Me: Hey Lubah 😊 well she's not here but I can call her n she'll come I'm sure she's bored wherever she

is

Lubah: please do

L'yanda: You guys know each other

Me: Yeah we work together

Zandy: Wow nguLubabalo kaBelinda Lona(this is Belinda's Lubabalo)

Lubah: yeah it is

The guys: pleased to meet you ladies come join us for a few drinks

Thapelo and Nceba had dissapeared already. Thabo kept on looking at me and I must say he is handsome! So we kept on having random conversations and we exchanged numbers

Nkosi: Siya you look familiar though

Lubah: Yeah that's what I said when we met

Me: I guess you guys know me from some where or I look like someone you know

The party continued and it was lit! Belinda came and she disappeared with Lubabalo , it was 2am already and it was still happening so I guess we'll just leave in the morning

Insert 5

It was now 7am and I woke up feeling really heavy, I looked around and find that Sneh fell asleep ontop of me, I really don't know what happened yesterday but

it was just lit! The hangover and spinning headache won't be as lit though 😊

Me: Sneh vuka man uyasinda (Sneh wake up man you're heavy)

Sneh: what time is it?

Me: around 7

Sneh: yoh and where are we?

Me: I don't know, I thought we were at L'yandas house but this really doesn't look like it

So we stood up and looked around, Zandy was fast asleep on the couch with Naye next to her

Me: vukani man! (Wake up)

Sneh: where are the others

L'yanda walks in only wearing his boxer shorts, Morning Glory 😊 he was just heaven.

Lyanda: ladies, you're up early, your friend is fast asleep and she really snores! 😊

Zandy: which friend? And how do you know about her snoring?

We all gave him questioning looks and he just laughed

Lyanda: you guys clearly don't remember what happened last night nhe, well I'm talking about Ntokozo

Naye: You slept with Ntokozo! N where are we? Where is Belinda and Nceba?

Lyanda: We at Athi's house and Belinda went home with Lubabalo and Nceba left with Thaphelo

Me: And how did we get here?

Lyanda: you guys have a hundred questions, come this side and let's have breakfast we'll talk about what happened after we have breakfast

So we then walked after him and into such a beautiful dinning room, i must say Athi's house is really beautiful. The guys were already munching and I wasn't really hungry so I just had a fruit salad

Nkosi: So ladies, what's happening today? We just wanna spend more time with you

Athi: yeah its really hard to find cool female friends these days and we'd like to know you guys better

Naye: oh true hey, you guys are fun to be around so i guess there'll be a next time

Me: yeah but that next time ain't today I'm really tired I need to sleep

Mpho: how about we meet today around 6pm that way you'll have some time to rest

Nkosi: yeah we'll all go to Mpho's house and chill maybe braai and a few salads

Sneh: Siya you'll cook the pap and the salads

Athi: why siya? You ladies will help

Naye: uhm that's not a good idea 😊

Me: They are bad cooks so I'm always the one who

cooks

And we all just laugh and have a light conversation, getting to know each other and exchanging numbers then Ntokozo walks in and has breakfast, this girl has a lot to tell

Zandy: let's get going ladies so we can rest and get ready for this evening

Athi: You guys stay together?

Naye: No but we at Siya's house for the weekend

Me: i didn't know about that

Ntoko: well now you know cakes

We all just laugh and Thabo takes us come after a 30mins drive we get home and he says he'll see us later

I went to take a shower while the girls were downstairs , gosh I looked so horrible. When I was done I wore my pyjama shorts and a vest with slippers and tied my dreadlocks in a bun and went downstairs

Zandy: I need to sleep

Me: me too, i'll sleep with one of you and 2 can use nceba's room then the other 2 will use the spare

Ntoko: ayboh we'll all sleep together in your room

Naye: Ntokozo you snore, no one wants to sleep with you even lyanda says you snore

Ntoko: what!! Guys I embarrassed myself 😊

Zandy: at least you'll know why if he breaks up with you

Ntokozo:whatever zandz he can never break up with me

Naye: so you guys are together?

Ntokozo:sort of 😊 a girl doesn't kiss and tell sweetie
And she runs upstairs and we all follow her
screaming. We talk about what happened last night
and how we enjoys the guys company and we end
up falling asleep

A few hours later we all wake up and I get a call from
Nkosi

Nkosi: Ziryty igalzi?

Me:(laughs) yeah nkosi we all good and fresh now

Nkosi: well I was just checking up on you guys

Me: thank you, we'll see you in a few hours

Nkosi: okay cool, carry bikinis and pick up Belinda at
Lubah's house she'll send you the address. And he
drops the call.

Naye: what did Nkosi say?

Me: why do you wanna know?

Naye: cause I wanna know what he said

Me: Thanda izindaba(you like gossip) well he says
was checking up on us and that we should carry
bikinis then pick up Belinda at Lubahs house

Zandy: Thatha Belinda! Usuzela phezulu! 😊(Go

Belinda! You're farting at high places)

Naye: zandy though 😊😁 I'm happy for her

We all laughed and had a light conversation while preparing pap and salads for the braai. Around 4pm we went to freshen up and change into comfortable clothes

Sneh: Nceba called and said we should carry clothes for her to change she'll meet us at Mpho's

Me: I wonder

Naye: you'd swear that Nceba aint just 17 but it's good that she's doing all this nonsense with us and we're aware

Ntoko: yeah, I think we should carry overnight bags

Me: why?

Zandy: duh we all know we won't be coming back 😁
some people will disappear e.g Ntokozo

Sneh: let's just pack all our toiletries and what we'll need in one big bag just to minimize all the bags nhe
So we all packed and took everything to my car and called Belinda

Me: you were supposed to send me an address sweetie

Her : oh sorry I forgot about it I'll send it just now
After a few minutes she sent the address and we went to her house.

We were all wearing shorts and t'shirts, we got to

Lubah' s house and Belinda came

Zandy: where is lubah

Belinda: he had to rush to some meeting in PMB and then meet up with his friend Phila something something and help him, that guy is moving to Durban

Ntoko: so he won't be joining us tonight

Belinda: Yeah apparently this guy is his best friend and they met in versity etc he was very happy he's moving to Durban

Zandy: guess we'll be meeting new candy soon

Sneh: ZandyZandy!

We got to Mpho's house and wow it was a mansion, i should really ask what these guys do for a living cause their houses are just breath taking

Sneh: Mpho has a huge house yoh

Me: you can say that again, I wonder what they do

Ntokozo: i hope they not some criminals or gangsters

Zandy: i don't care what they do as long as they pay for everything I'm sorted

Sneh: you wouldn't care even if they were serial killers😁

We took out everything in the boot and walked to the door, we first had to figure out where the door was, I think we going to be lost in this house

We walked into the kitchen and Danny was there

wearing only a boxer short. These guys should really stop wearing boxer shorts only, they tempting us 😊
Naye: are you guys body builders cause dzamn all of you got fine bodies

Dan: haha i wish I was but then I got to work work work(he sung and twerked) we just laughed at him and put the pots on the table and salads in the fridge

Dan: follow me ladies

We got to the second floor, the house had 4floors all together and this guy stays alone 😊 , he showed us to "our rooms" and we put our bags in and went to the backyard where everyone was chilling and it was next to the braai area and pool area

Thabo: Hey Ladies

We all greeted everyone and sat down and we talked about random stuff and what we do. So Mpho is a Pilot, Athi is doctor and owns a few hospitals by few I don't know how many. Danny is has a company, he studied Mechanical Engineering, then Thabo owns a hotel and restaurant and he is a chef. Nkosi is an architect, Bonga is a Lawyer and Thapelo is doing Grade 11

They are all very successful and they all met in university and they've been friends since then. The night continued and we had lots of fun, we ate around 9pm and went to the pool area, the girls

changed into bikinis and we all went to swims

Naye: let's play a game

Athi: Let's take it back to the old days and play Spin the bottlebottle

L'yanda: Ntokozo, Belinda and I aren't playing

Zandy: the fun of being single! We then played and the bottle pointed at me and it was spun by Thabo 😊

we then kissed, the kiss got intense and I just pulled back, the guys cheered and the game continued and ended when everyone had gotten a kiss which was just stupid but fun, I kissed Danny and Thabo

We all were drinking and laughing talking about High school and most embarrassing moments one has went through and then Thabo pulled me aside and asked to talk to me

Him: Siya, I think I love you

I just stood there and laughed at him till I realized he was serious

Me: wow are you serious

Him: yeah I know we just met but I just can't stop thinking about you and I just needed to tell you

Me:uhm i dont know what to say

Him: You don't have to say anything, just say yes to going on a date with me next Friday

Me: or you could just be my date on the launch on Friday then join me for lunch on Tuesday

Him: sounds like a plan. And what launch is that?

Me: come let's join the others so Belinda will tell you guys about it

We went back to the others and Belinda told them about the launch and they said they will be comingcoming. Athi aksed Zandy to be her date, Mpho asked Sneh,Nkosi asked Naye, Lyanda and Ntokozo then Belinda will go with Lubabalo.

The night continued and we went to sleep at 3am

Insert 6

[#Lubah](#)

So Belinda and i are finally official, I can say she's my girlfriend. I loved her the first time I layed my eyes on her. I never thought I would date a white girl before but then life happened and I just love her but she has to learn Zulu soon cause I can't be speaking English all the time. Let's do this again😊 My Name is Lubabalo Mtoti but everyone calls me Lubah. I'm the CEO of Masibambane Logistics, I studied at the University of Free State where I met all my friends. We have a great friendship but my best mate is Philasande Lesley Ngcobo, he is like my brother. So when I met Siyamthanda I knew I know her from somewhere and when Nkosi mentioned that she

looks familiar I was very sure we know her. Later that night at the party Bonga, Nkosi and I had a conversation where we all talked about how we know Siya. Turns out its my mates soulmate, Phila always talked about her and how he wishes they would meet again cause he can never get over her. It took 2years for Phila to finally get another girlfriend but his relationships never work out cause he always compares every girl to Siyamthanda. While I was with Belinda he called me telling me he is moving to Durban and I should come help him back.

Me: Babe, i really have to go help Phila move here from Jo'burg

Belinda: so you're going to Jozi now?

Me: Yes babe i'll be back tomorrow. We'll just ship all his belongings and fly to Durban then i'll help him unpack

Her: okay I'll miss you

And we kissed then I left. I got to the airport and Bonga was there already so we flew in our private jet After a few hours we got to jozi and drove to Sandton where my boy lives.

Me:Phila nomphilaas!!😁😁

Phila: Nomphilaas wanton mjita

Bonga: boy we have good news

Phila: Wait before you tell me I got news for you guys

A girl came and she was beautiful but I just didn't like her. You always see the ones that are after money not love

Phila: This is Amanda, my girlfriend. Manda these are my friends Bonga and Lubabalo

Her: Hey guys pleased to meet you, I'm so glad my babe is moving to Durban, at least we'll be close to each other

Bonga: oh, so you're from Durban

Her: Yes, I stay in westville and he'll be in Hillcrest so he'll be closer than being in Jozi

I just stood there and kept quiet, I was so excited about telling him ngoSiya but now that there's Amanda in the picture I'll just keep everything to myself

Bonga: yeBra, how will we tell Phila about Siya ngok? Plus phezolo kuthiwa Thabo made a move kuSiya(and yesterday, Thabo made a move on Siya)

Me: This is messed up dude but then they'll meet eventually and things will just solve themselves I guess

Bonga: ikaka ke lena, and I hate this Amanda

We just laughed and packed everything, the truck fetched all the furniture and it was then shipped to Durban.

Phila ordered some food and I went to call my baby

girl

Belinda: Lubah

Me: Babe 😊 the way you pronounce my name just makes me laugh

Linda: if you called to just laugh at me then bye 😊

Me: babe okay I'm sorry, what's happening there

Linda: Just having a few drinks and playing games

Me: Okay then have fun, I miss you

Linda: I miss you too bunnbear. You'll be here tomorrow afternoon right

Me: Yes mam, I'll come see you when we're done with everything

Linda: Okay bye bae

We said our goodbyes and I thought of calling Siya but then maybe Phila would connect the dots so I won't

We ate then went to sleep at the hotel.

The next morning we flew to Durban and got there around 10am. Drove to Hillcrest and packed everything for the new house, it was a big mansion with 4Floors, we all have mansions though we live alone, I guess we just love big things 😊 but we worked really hard to be this successfull so it all payed off

Phila: so gents what news did you have for me?

Bonga: Uhm aah nothing

Me: well there's a launch on Friday so we inviting you

Bonga: oh yeah yeah that, its just some business between lubah's company and another company

Phila: which company?

We kept quiet and looked at each other

Bonga: its a secret

Phila:okay I guess I'll find out on Friday

[#Siya](#)

Its Monday morning again 😞 back to work! The weekend is over, how I wish it could just start over. A lot happened this weekend and I enjoyed every single piece of it. Thabo and I chat a lot and he calls and we talk for hours , he is a great guy but there's just nothing there like no spark, I thought I'm comparing him to Philasande kodwa no I just don't get excited you know. And I do want to move on so I'll just give Thabo a try. I know it's too soon to judge but then I have to, just to be on the safe side. So I woke and did my daily routine then went downstairs

Nceba:Morning Sesi

Me: and why are you so early?

Nceba: Thapelo is picking me up so I have to be early

Me: scoring points nhe? 😊 and with whose permission?

Nceba: sisi please please?

Me: what's happening between you too

Nceba: nothing

Me: then that's a no

Nceba: okay fine we're dating

Me: heh you're only 17

Her: and you were 14 when you dated Phila

Me: whatever, okay you can go with him

Nceba: thank you🥰Pocket money please?

Me: Thapelo will give you😊

Nceba: awu kodwa sisi please

Me: take money in my bag, its 2000 so it will last you for the 2months

Nceba: Thank you😊

I had breakfast and Zandy came to pick me up in a Bentley!😊😊😊

Me: where did you get this machine!!!

Zandy: in mpho's garage sisi it was calling out my name so I decide to borrow it

Me:😊zandy though, so we arriving in a Bentley today, we have to show off Brandon needs to see this

Zandy: yes and they need to see that you're not wearing Black today😊 I see you're moving on from phila

Yeah yeah I'm wearing a red tight dress, knee length with red louboutin heels

Me: Change is good 😊 and its not about Phila and I do wear other colours

Zandy: Bobo you're always wearing Black, one would swear you're a widow

😊😊😊😊 we just laughed got yo work, yep! All eyes were on us, like who wouldn't look, we arriving in a Bentley! And we didn't park at our normal car park, we parked with at the bosses parking lot so everyone will get to see us ☑️ 😎

Insert 7

I got to my office and Brandon was running after Zandy going to her office I'm sure his going to ask for a ride. Belinda walked in

Me: Well you're glowing ☑️

Linda: Yeah I'm happy but I just need to learn Zulu

Me: ☑️ Lubah already complaining? Come let's send him a text in Zulu

She came with her phone and she was very excited the text message was "Lubabalo Mtoti,

Ngiyakuthanda, futhi ngizohlezi ngikuthanda" 😊 then I taught her how to pronounce the words etc and she was learning really fast so in a few months she'll be

perfect☐

We then got to work, I did some paper work then went to meet up with my staff for a meeting then had a meeting with Zandy and the CFO. Belinda was preparing everything we need for Friday and she rushed off to a meeting with Lubabalo's PA. The day went by real quick and we drove home.

I got home, changed into a addidas tracksuit and yeezy sneakers. Nceba changed into a Nike tracksuit with yeezy sneakers

Nceba: Siyaphi(where are we going?)

Me: To get groceries for mom then go to kwaMashu

Nceba: okay, we haven't seen her in a while hey

So we got to Pavilion, got groceries and I bought her a new dinning table and TV which will be delivered tomorrow and we went to her house

Mom: what a lovely surprise!☐😊😁

Nceba hugged her and I did the same and we greeted and went to pack all the groceries

Mom: thank my children, how's school my baby?

I left Nceba and her as they were talking and went to my old room. It still looks the same, mom didn't change anything n I won't tell her about the furniture coming tomorrow😊 just to surprise her, then I called Babalwa

Me: Bee!

Bee: Bobo wakhe♥

Me: when are you coming back

Bee: on Wednesday I'll be there

Then we talked and put the phone on loudspeaker so we could all talk to her. We then had supper with mom, how I missed her food😊. We then said our goodbyes and went home, when we got home I had some ice'cream while talking to Thabo and he reminded me about lunch ngomso☐im not excited😊☐ but I'll give him a chance...

#Lubah

Yesterday I got a text from Belinda and it was written in Zulus☐ my babe was trying hey then I called her and we said our goodbyes

Phila walked into my office

Me: and when are you starting work?

Phila: hey how are you Phila? Would be nice you know

Me: tsek kwedini! So what's up?

Phila: Nothing much bro just bored at home since Amanda is at work so I thought I'd pop by

Me: about Amanda mjita, do you love her?

Phila: yeah ntwana we've been together for 6months and that's the longest relationship I've had with anyone since Ndyamthanda☐

Me: If you'd meet Siya again what would you do?

Like meet her while you dating Amanda

Phila: why do you call her Siya? And that's pretty obvious mfo I'd leave Amanda, Nyamthanda is my soulmate bro

Me: oh well I just figured since her name is Siyamthanda I'd call her Siya cause I can't say ndyamthanda

Phila: yeah that's off limits man I only use that name ☺, her friends used to call her Siya oh uMashezi wam madoda ☐

I could see clearly that Phila was still in love with Siya and suspecting something so I should stop asking about Siya for now and I have to call Thabo and tell him to stop hitting on Siya. We'll deal with Amanda when the time comes

We had lunch together and he left after an hour I got back to work whilst I was working I got a call from Bonga, he was with Danny and Lyanda so we put it on loudspeaker

Me: Gents

Bonga: I got an idea to solve our problem man

Dan: what problem?

We told them everything about Phila and Siya

Lyanda: So Siya is the soulmate? Ndyamthanda?

Me: yes

Dan: this is messed up, yesterday Thabo was busy telling me how excited he is about the late lunch they having today

Bonga: did he say where they going

Dan: Yeah Musgrave at circus and circus cafe at 14pm

Lyanda: Its time to gatecrash!! Lubah we coming to fetch you now, we already 15 minutes late

These guys though ☐ sorry Thabo man but we doing this for Phila plus last time I checked Thabo has a girlfriend so makangaqheli!

They arrived an we drove off to Musgrave then we saw them talking shit they about to kiss!! We ran to the table and disturb before they could do it 😊 thank God!

Thabo was pissed off I could see it in his eyes ☐

[#Siya](#)

So I got to work this morning and nothing was that hectic and the day went by, it was time for my late lunch with Thabo at Musgrave , we went to circus and circus cafe and there he was in a black suit

Me: hey you look good ☐

Him: Thank you, you look gorgeous , and I wore your favorite colour 😊 Naye told me

Gosh ☐ if only you he knew the reason why and I hope he doesn't ask

Me: yeah it is

We sat down n he kept on telling me about his family, if I was with Phila we would be fooling around with the waiters and waitresses right now☐ while I was deep in my thoughts I saw Thabo leaning over for a kiss! How did we get here? So I leaned over too and closed my eyes

"Heeeey!!!!!" Loud male voices brought us back to reality before anything could happen😊 its was Lubah, Danny, Bonga and Lyanda. They really saved me there from what I don't know cause I've kissed this guy before

Bonga: hey guys we're joining you

Lyanda: we can't really sit on separate tables and we are family so I'm sure you won't mind, right Thabo?😊

We just laughed and had a great late lunch together. They made a lot of noise bringing attention to us which was just so embarrassing☐ but fun! We then left and I drove home took a shower and cooked supper

Insert 8

It's Wednesday and my Bee is coming!! I'm so excited I haven't seen her for a very long time😞 so I woke up , took a shower and then lotioned my body. I wore a navy jumpsuit and black heels, with a navy

Gucci bag and Rolex watch. Made a messy bun with my artificial dreadlocks. Walked downstairs and Nceba was already having breakfast, she doesn't go to school with me anymore so im stress free

Nceba: Sistera please buy me toiletries and things for lunch such as cheese, lettuce etc

Me: you and lunch? Since when?

Nceba: well Thapelo always carries lunch and we share so I figured I should also carry lunch

Me: wow I'm impressed😊okay I will get you everything you need sweetie

I walked out and zandy was already waiting for me😞no Bently today. We drove to work and had a light conversation

I then went to my office took off my heels and put on my slippers and got to work after a few hours, around 12:30 Nkosi walked in

Nkosi: MaShezi omuhle

Me: Khabazela😊

Nkosi: how are you?

Me: im good thanks and yourself?

Nkosi: I'm okay, well I was around so i just thought id come by and say hey😊 where is zandy's office?

Me: oh that's so sweet of you, come let me take you there

We walked to Zandy's office, on the way we met with Chelsea (colleague) and Mr Shezi

Uncle: Bobo, will you introduce me to your boyfriend?

Me:(laughs) dad no man this is not my boyfriend 😊

Nkosi meet the CEO of Shezi Logistics and he is my father

Nkosi: Nkosi Mkhize (he shaked hands with dad)
pleased to meet you sir

Dad: Mr Shezi, pleased to meet you too son

And we got to zandy's office

Zandy:Nkosi! What a nice surprise 😊

Nkosi and zandy exchanged greetings and we ordered lunch

Nkosi: i didn't know Mr Shezi is your father Siya

Me: yeah he isn't my father, he is my uncle but I grew up with him as my father figure so I call him dad

We had a lovely conversation while eating some nandos chicken

Nkosi: we have a problem

Zandy: intoni(What is it?)

Nkosi: Danny and Bonga don't have dates for Friday

Me: that's not a problem, Babalwa is coming so I'll call her and tell her to come with Ziyanda(Snehs sister)

Nkosi: I guess we sorted then

We talked and talked till lunch was over on our way

out we met with Babalwa and Ziyanda running to us!!! Woow aaaaaaah!! We all screamed and Nkosi was lost 😊😁

Nkosi:(clears throat) Ladies we are at a work place

Zandy: ay suka man wena!

Me: what a coincidence we were talking about you guys like a few minutes ago

Nkosi: so I guess this is Babalwa and Ziyanda, hey I'm Nkosi Mkhize

Me: oh sorry Nkosi i totally forgot about introductions

Bee: where are your manners sisi? 😊 im Babalwa

Zee: im ziyanda but call me Zee

Nkosi: Danny and bongs will love their dates 😊 guys I have to love and leave you I have to meet up with the guys see you on Friday ,Siya I'm taking your car you take mine

Me: okay cakes bye

We swope our keys and he walks away

Zee: okay I'm lost

Bee: me too? Dates? Danny and bongs? Swoping cars? Friday?

Zandy: if you two weren't strangers you would know everything. Like we all stay in Durban kodwa Nina nibonwa twice a year 😊

Me: you're exaggerating now

We walked into zandy's office and told them everything from how we met and everything that has happened

Zee: wow I like these guys already, I can't wait to meet them all, Bee im taking Danny😊

Bee: you so forward yandayanda, guys its 4 already don't you knock off at 4?

Me: what it's 4 already yoh Belinda will kill me we supposed to go shopping and do our hair for friday. I'll call her and reschedule for tomorrow

We packed up and went to the parking lot and Zandy drove us home

!!!!aaaaaaaaaaaah!!!! Zee screams we all run to see and there was a Black BMW R8, it belongs to nkosi well its one of his cars

Me: zee why did you have to scream so much

Bee: Its an R8! Who wouldn't scream

Zandy: we getting used to this life, we drove a Bentley on Monday sisi

Zee: how rich are they?

Me: just wait and see you'll find out once you see their houses!

We walked inside and zandy drove off

I went to take shower leaving zee n bee to cook

#Nkosi

So after I left the girls I went to meet the guys at Phila's new house and Amanda was around 😊 we just all hate her well besides Thabo

Me: MaGents! I saluted

Bonga: why are you driving Si... I mean Sthe's car?

He almost said Siya! We planned to hide that we know Siya and they'd meet on the launch on Friday

Me: oh we exchanged cars

Phila: Who is Sthe?

Lubah: some girl we know

Phila: oh when will I meet all these girls you always talk about, I really wanna meet them Belinda got my guy whipped so I just need to know her

Danny: you'll love them

Athi: you'll really love them and hopefully forget about Amanda

Phila: I heard you

Athi: I wasn't whispering

Me: Danny and Bonga you guys will love your dates!

They are smoking hot! 😊 but not as hot as Naye

Phila: woah woah woah so you guys are in love with these girls

Lyanda: well I'm dating Ntokozo, Lubah is dating Belinda and these guys have a crush on them

Danny: let me explain for you phila, these guys are

whipped! Mpho loves Zandy, Nkosi loves Nayeh: Athi loves Sneh n Bonga and I we're the single ones
Me: you won't be saying that once you see Zee Danny

Bonga: So i guess Bee is my date

Thabo : What about me? I love

Us: Sthe!!!!

We all shouted well besides Phila

Phila: I feel like you're hiding something from me

Lubah: uhm like what? Why would we do that

Athi: let's just watch soccer and get drunk

Phila: you guys are going to work tomorrow

Me: when has that ever stopped us from getting drunk 😊

We watched soccer and drank like there's no tomorrow!

[#Siya](#)

Thursday

So I got to work and called my designer Thembi

Her: hey Siya

Me: hey I need a black dress

Her: I have just the right one for you

Me: you don't even know what I need it for

Her: Belinda already told me about the launch dear so don't stress

Me: she's a life saver so I'll pick it up on Friday morning

We said our goodbyes and I went to see daddy but unfortunately he was not there.

I wasn't feeling well today and I was just too tired so I took the rest of the day off plus we were given Friday off since the we had to prepare for the launch so I drove home in my R8😁 which ain't mine😁 then went straight to bed

Insert 9

Its Friday!!!!!!!😁😁 the day we've been waiting for has finally come! I'm so excited I'm actually jumping on my bed!! Screaming out loud

I walked out of my room and ran to Babalwas room and she was fast asleep with Zee

Me: Wake up!! I jumped on the bed! Screaming out loud😁 I don't know why I'm so excited but it seems like it's going to be a great day and night!

Zee: What is wrong with you!

Me: what was that? I didn't hear you

I ran to the kitchen and took a frying pan and a spoon, hit the pan with a spoon making a loud noise, I hit it hard over zee n bee's heads😁 I swear I'm behaving like a 5year old but I just want to annoy them, I walked into Nceba's room and woke her up

as well!

Nceba: gosh! I'm awake now stop geez you're a pain in the arse dude stop!.

I walked out of her room and went to make breakfast for everyone while listening to some music I got a call from Sneh

Sneh: sthandwa it's Friday!! We all coming there like right now so wake up

Me: you're late sisi I woke up kudala I'm so excited I thought I was the only one excited since the people I'm with are just boring and asleep, Babalwa walks in and says: don't lie we're awake now, thanks to Siya. Sneh dropped the phone and I made more breakfast since the girls are also coming over. I took a shower and wore my denim short dress and addidas ZX Flux then went back to the girls.

Zee: so what's happening

Belinda: we're going to the mall now and at 6 I have to go to the Hotel and check if everything is in order I'll meet you guys there sinoLubah and his other friend

Zandy: who is the other friend?

Belinda: I don't know, he is part of the crew we've just never met him since he stayed in Jozi

Naye: oh well we'll meet him tonight

We all finish up and go with separate cars.

Zee, Naye, Ntokozo and Belinda are in one car (Audi A3) Me, Sneh, Zandy and Bee in the other (R8) so we go to Pavilion and then we went to the salon and we all decided that we're putting on weaves. We were all talking and laughing out loud with the hairstylists, Salon gossip is just always the best 😊 these people talk like there's no tomorrow, I did a long Peruvian weave 18inch so did Ntokozo and Sneh, Naye did a Bob length Brazilian weave so did Nceba and Bee. The others did 16inch Malaysian weave. We all did our nails and mine were nude, I just wanted to keep it simple yet classy and I don't even know what my dress looks like but I just know it's Black 😊 but Thembi will never disappoint me so I'm not that nervous about it. We then went to wax (full body) ghaard! It was painful but worth it

Zandy: yoh that was hectic 😊

Zee: I thought my Nana was coming out 😊

These girls though, it was already 1pm so we went drove to California Dreaming to Have Lunch and it's closer to where we'll be fetching our dresses

Belinda: you guys look amazing already 😊 I wonder how we'll be once we all dolled up 😊

Naye: we'll be drippn sauce girl I tell you 😊

Our food came and we ate while having conversation

Zee was telling us about what happened with her ex boyfriend. Apparently he cheated with some girl so that's how it ended. I've never experienced all that, Phila and I did have our fights and all but he had never cheated on me though the five years we dated, we had only broke up 3times.

We then drove to Thembi's the others went to David's to fetch their dresses there. Well we have different designers so we swoped some where going to Durban North and we were at Durban South

Thembi: ladies, come in your dresses are ready

We took them and left, we didn't really fit them we all wanted to see them when we all together at home, I got a text from Danny it reads as follows: "Hey Siya, would you all please go prepare at Bonga's house and we'll fetch them there oh and tell Zee to look amazing and I can't wait to meet her" 😊 seems like Danny has picked who her date is. I told the girls I was with and we all just laughed

Zandy: yazi I was afraid that since Zee wanted

Danny as her date, Danny would want Bee 😊😂 but thank god everything worked out

Me: kungaba iFlop bruh 😊😂 (that would be a mess) We all met again at Red Square to book for make up artists to go over at Bonga's house in Hillcrest

Bee: Why will they go to bonga's house?

Sneh: Danny said so😊 Siya please read the message someone needs to hear it

I read the message and Zee was going crazy😊 we just laughed at her and drove to my apartment to fetch everything we need then drove to Bonga's mansion

Bee: yoh! I'm going to propose to Bonga wow this house is beautiful! And huge! Where did you meet these guys again😊

Zee: please don't embarrass us, are they inside?

Ntokozo: No they getting ready at Athi's house

Nceba: How do you know?

Ntokozo: duh bae told me😏

We all walked inside and the helper showed us the room we'd be using it was a huge room with mirrors and stools and tables like a dressing room used in fashion shows

Zandy: why does bonga have this room

Helper: we organized this room yesterday just for you ladies

Nceba: wow that's amazing, thank you very much

Other people walked in with drinks and food and some snacks with fruits

Guy: There is a Bunch of red roses and a note for Ms

Babalwa Shezi and he looked around

Bee: that would be me sir, thank you very much

The helpers walked out and we all wanted to hear what the note says so Bee read it

Bee:MaShezi, I heard your name is Bee, so I decided to get you flowers, I thought of sunflowers but most people are allergic to them, so I bought these red roses, I hope you'll love them just as I hope you'll like me. I can't wait to meet you, Masigananda omuhle😊

Yours:Bongani Luthuli

We all screamed😊 aaaah!! Ncoooooh!

Bee: this guy is so sweet like he doesn't even know me yet he does something so special

Nceba: ncooh I'm jealous□□😊

Me: aaah I'm so happy for you!

The make up artists arrived and we got seated the did their magic. We were all done around 7 so we only had an hour left to do the final touches and get dressed

Yey!my dress was flames!!😊 we all decided to go dress up in separate rooms so we'd see each other downstairs so I left with my make up artist cause I knew I'd need help I got dressed and went downstairs I was the second last to get there and they were all slaying! Nceba was the last one, late as

always!

Nceba- Dusty pink tight dress with an open slit from the thigh and silver stiletto's

Bee- Red Silk dress that was short but elegant, tight, hugging her in all the right places with black strap heels

Naye- Violet Sparkling mermaid dress with silver heels

Sneh- Short Burgundy Dress with a cut out in the front showing the cleavage and black heels

Me- Long Black sparkling mermaid dress with an open back with black lamborghini heels

Zandy- White tight dress with a long tail and white heels

Zee- Gold Dress Boob-tube long dress with gold stilettoes

Ntokozo- Royal Blue short dress with an open back with black louboutin heels.

Zandy: Wow guys we look amazing!!gosh come let's take some pictures!!!!

Me: I can't wait to see the guys and Belinda!

We took so many photos and the door bell rang

The guys walked in looking handsome!! Drippn

sauce😍😊😘😋😘😘

They were all wearing black tailored suits and black Versace shoes

Nkosi: wow wow wow wow! I am stunned! I'm just speechless

Danny: Ziyanda? He looked around

Zee: I'm Ziyanda and she walked to him and they hugged

Danny: you look gorgeous better than the way Nkosi described you

We all laughed and went to our dates

Thabo held my hand and we went to his car, I realized Nkosi wasn't driving my car so I texted him

Me: where is my car?

Him: oh my friend took it, he really loves it, don't worry you'll meet him at the launch

We drove while Thabo spoke about himself 😬😞 he is really going to bore me tonight so I will find myself a new date. We got there and it was beautiful 😊
breathtaking I tell you

Belinda did a good job, so we went out and talked on the red carpet with the paparazzi taking pictures and doing an interview with Lubah

Journalist: Ms Shezi, we would like to know about the partnership with Mr Mtoti on this new business deal

Me: stick around tonight and you'll get everything you need to know and we'll be talking questions later.

And i walked over to Lubah

Him: you look amazing! 😊 we hugged

Me: where is my Belinda

Belinda: right behind you

I turned and she was stunny with a white sparkling long dress that hugged her body and was flowy at the bottom and a long tail

We screamed and hugged😊 she kissed Lubah

Me: nop I'm taking your lady we need to go to the girls inside

Lubah I'm going inside too so let's all go

We then walked inside and my eyes just met with him😁 I couldn't believe it, its him its Phila! He just stood there and stared at me and none of us said anything and tears just fell down my cheeks😭😭

Insert 10

[#Phila](#)

Ever since I moved to Durban, my boys have been acting really strange and they hate Amanda like period! So we at Barber Shop cutting our hair for tonight. I just can't wait to meet these girls, that's all these guys ever talk about but there's just something they hiding and something weird about this "Sthe." I'll find out tonight though so after we were done we went to get dressed at Lubah's house and the guys left to go pick up their dates at Bonga's house. We were all wearing black tailored suits. And black is my

favorite colour. Amanda was wearing some purple dress 😊 and she was pretty I guess. I like Amanda but she's just too much! I don't know how I've lasted 6 months with her perhaps I just want to forget about Ndyamthanda. Oh by the way, I'm Philasande Lesley Ngcobo. Born and bread in a eMlazi kwaV. I grew up there and in high school i attended at St Henry's where i met Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi in grade 8, we were in the same class I was so shy and afraid of her but she kept on talking to me so I lightened up and got to know her and she was all I ever thought of. She got a long with everyone and that's just what I liked about her, she is loving ,caring and there's just something about her eyes that just make me get lost in them while I just admire her. She'd always catch me staring at her but one day I caught her staring it me. It took me a month to ask her out hey but it was worth it cause she was just special. We started dating on the 31st of March, we're both born in February and I'm 12 days older then her and I always reminded her 😊 we dated till we were in Grade 12, I always thought we'd be together forever but life happened. After highschool I went to the Free State and Studied there, I'm an Architect, I have 3 companies now, one in Free State, one in Jozi and one in Durban. I decided to move to Durban since I'd

be close to my friends and family. I have both parents and one younger brother and two older sisters. I'm 24 years old and I'm a very successful young man. Last time heard from Ndyamthanda was 5 years ago and she was in Cape Town

Lubah: Mjita stop day dreaming we need to go

Me: sorry bruh I was just thinking

A beautiful lady walked in and she introduced herself as Belinda.

Me: so you're the Belinda that whipped Lubah 😊😊😊

Her: I believe I am 😊

We had a small conversation getting to know each other

I went the car I was driving tonight, it was A Black Mercedes Benz G63 I just loved it. I borrowed it from Nkosi he said it belongs to this Sthe that has no surname. It was very weird cause it smelt of Siyamthanda or maybe I was just being crazy and there was a pack of Red bull on the passengers seat, my favorite! Well it was Ndyamthanda's favorite 😊 she used to drink the whole pack in just one hour and now I'm also addicted. God knows how much I miss and long for her touch.

Amanda: babe we're here now. You've been in your own world since the entire day

Me: Sorry Manda

Her: don't tell me you're thinking about that girl

Me: don't start 😞 just shut up and get out of my car

She got out and waited for me outside while taking pictures, she loves attention. I finally got out and went over to Lubah, we took a few pictures together and Belinda walked me inside with Amanda. We waited there and the guys arrived when I saw a familiar face, It was Babalwa Shezi (ndyamthandas sister) and some ladies who were really beautiful and dressed perfectly

Bee: Phila? 😊

Me: Babalwa??

Bonga: you guys know each other, well Phila this is Zandile, Sneh, Naye, Ntokozo, Ziyanda, Nceba, and you've met Belinda. Girls this is Philasanda Lesley Ngcobo

Zandy: 😊 The Soulmate?

Me: what do you mee...? I couldn't even finish my question cause my eyes met with my soulmate, there she was looking beautiful, her eyes met mine and we looked at each other

Now everything makes sense, the car? Theres no Sthe. It's Siyamthanda, Thabo's girl no no no she's my girl! I kept on staring at her and her eyes got glassy oh lord she's about to cry

I stepped closer to her and took a deep breathe, her

smell was all over the place. Our eyes were lost in each others. She was all I could see, a tear drop fell on her cheeks and I wiped it off with my thumb

Us: Sulila kalok Thandiwe wam (we said in unison)

We both laughed

Me: You still remember

Her: how would I ever forget and she laughed softly.

A tear also came out of my eyes I couldn't believe that this is happening, it's like a dream

Me: Pinch me

Her: Mapholoba, it's not a dream, its me, I'm here.

Wow she called me Mapholoba 😊 I hugged her so tightly and everyone was looking at us, Naye was

also crying 😊 I hugged her tightly and spun her around, our eyes met again, I wanted to kiss her but I didn't want to push it, I respect her and Amanda

Thabo: (clears throat) what's going on

Zandy: iyoh and there! Thabo ruins the moment , don't you watch romantic movies.. They were about to kiss man

We all just laugh, I'm going to like this Zandy girl

Ntokozo: so this is Mr Soulmate? Wow your story needs to be written in a novel 😊

Lubah: Phila meet "Sthe" 😊

The girls are so lost and Bonga tells them about the

sthe story

Belinda: guys the event is starting you need to take your seats and Siya go fix your make up you can't deliver a speech with ruined make up!

Oh so they call her Siya so she let go of my hand and left with Sneh to go fix her make up. I didn't want to let her go cause I just found her then Amanda held my hand and I let go of her hand and walked to my seat, she then sat next to me

Manda: don't embarrass me, I'm your girlfriend now not her

Me: Shut up or just leave

Thabo was seated Opposite me and Siya went to seat to him, my heart broke but what did I expect, he is her date.

Belinda did the welcoming and she was the program director with Iubah's PA

She then called upon Mr Mtoti And Mr Shezi, the CEO's of Both companies and the program went on and one

It was then time for Siya to go on stage and present the business deal, I stood up and took her hand then walked her to the stage

Siya: Thank you😊

I smiled and went back to the table then ignored Amanda

Ziyanda kept on looking at Amanda with a death stare like she knew her from somewhere

My thandiwe was perfect and she spoke so fluently and you could see she is passionate about her job It was then time to go to the dance floor and slow music played. Thabo took her to the dance floor and they dance, Amanda also wanted to dance, I just ignored her and she went to the ladies room. Nkosi came to her seat

Nkosi: I see you found her

Me: and she's dancing with another man(I sang)

Bonga: sorry man, you'll get her back. You guys love each other

Lubah: yeah it was just a perfect moment, well it didn't go as we planned but it was perfect

Bee: so you guys planned all this?

Athi: we did know that they'd meet eventually so we had planned to trick them into getting in one hotel room and lock them inside which I now realize that our plan was stupid

Me: when I drove her car, I could sense a lot that it was hers, the smell, the red bull just gave me ideas but then again I knew it was Sthe's so I shifted the thoughts

Sneh: Its the first time she cried since you guys broke up she cried for days and I was her roommate

then one day she decided to stop crying and I've never seen her cry until today

Me: Ndyamthanda wam,Thandiwe wam😊 she's all I thought about every day of my life.

We continued talking about other things and they came back to the table and food was served, the starter was red fish and some fresh veggies and fish soup, it was a familiar dish. Siya and I just bursted out laughter😊😊😊😊 this dish! Wow she remembered. Everyone looked at us like we crazy, Belinda winked at me, I wonder how she knew about it

Belinda: Siya once told me about it

Danny: I'm so lost

The others were also lost so Siya told everyone the story

Siya: We were in grade 9 and we went to Ocean Basket for the first time, we ordered this dish and we didn't even know how it tastes like and it was bad so we decided to sneak out without paying but long story cut short, we were caught at we had to wash the dishes the entire week.

We all just laughed😊😊😊

Amanda kicked me under the table and told me she wants to leave, I just ignored her, the night went on and the event ended around 2am. We all drove back

to Bongas place and we chilled at the lounge. Siya was sitting next to me, I took off her heels and put her feet on top of me. Amanda looked at me but stop when Ziyanda stared at her again, I should ask Zee why she keeps on staring at Amanda with a threatening look like she's going to kill her

Zandy: Mpho, can we get drunk?

Mpho: yeah

Siya: since when does Zandy ask for permission to get drunk?

Nceba: Since Mpho happened 😊😊

We all just laughed and poured tequila shots!

Me: 1!2!3!

Everyone drank and i took a lemon for Siya and she bit on it

Thabo: May I talk to you Phila?

Me: yeah sho ntwana

We walked to the back yard and sat there with our beers

Thabo: I'm sorry man I didn't know that Siya was the girl you always talk about I mean I should've realized

Me: nhe it's okay ntwana, you didn't know and I know you'd never do that to me and where is Kamo vele

Thabo: we broke up again but yesterday we had a few round

Me: 😊 you guys are just something else you always

breaking up for no reason

Thabo: that's just the way we are man and I guess I just got carried away by Siya's looks and her body dude fuck!

Me: Watch it

Thabo: sorry man 😊

We both just laughed and went back to the others

Mpho: I thought you guys would kill each other there

Me: where are the ladies?

Lyanda: they went to sleep, all of them together

Lubah: besides Amanda, she took a cab and left after Ziyanda talked to her

Me: what is vele with those two

Danny: I think they know each other and it's bad.

Gosh I think I like Zee 😊

Lyanda: who ever knew we'd fall in love with friends

Athi: who knew we'd actually fall in love

Mpho: dude we're so whipped

Bonga: and they all go ass even the white cheek 😊 (Belinda)

Lubah: Hey watch it, Mrs Mtoti is my property!

Bonga: just joking Lwa just has this unique laugh its like she's an angel

Danny: I wanna take things slow with zee, she told me she just came out of a relationship a few months ago and the dude cheated on her

We all talked and talked all till we fell asleep on the couches. All I could dream about was Ndyamthanda. Lord I thank you for giving me another chance. I just have to deal with the Amanda issue and I'll work on getting my soulmate back

Insert 11

[#Siya](#)

Wow tonight has been a rollercoaster ride, so many things happened in just one day, i can't even begin to explain what I'm feeling deep inside, I'm happy, sad and confused. I have so many questions in my head and they need answers, only Phila can have an answer but I'll wait. I've waited for 5 years to finally meet him again so I can wait for a few hours so I could talk to him. Then there's Thabo🤔 he has been a perfect gentleman to me and hurting him is the last thing I want to do yet it has to be done before he falls deeper in love with me. Then theres Amanda🤔 I just don't know, I really don't know.

The girls and I decided to sleep in one room and there were two king size beds so we could all fit in. We just needed to rest then wake up and have a girls talk cause we really need it, like what's going on in our lives😊😊 how did we even get here. Our life has

changed so much in just 2weeks.

Let me stop thinking so much and sleep 😊

.....

After a few hours we all woke up

Belinda: let's not go join the guys for breakfast we'll just sit here

Zee: yeah we need to just catch up

Nceba: Ooh girly talk 😊 I'm excited

Zandy: you just like gossip qha wena

We laughed and talked about Nceba when she was a kid and the helpers walked in with trays of food, it was lovely, cereals, pancakes,bacon, eggs, sandwich etc just a variety of things to choose from and I just had a bit of everything

Naye: girl are you eating for two? 😊

Me: no, everything just looks delicious so I can't help myself

Sneh: I'll also eat everything 😊 we just laughed and ate in silence all you could hear was the utensils clicking, my phone rang and it was Danny

Dan: Morning

Me: Never interrupt a girl while she's eating Mr McKenzie!

Dan: sorry 😊 but why don't you guys join us for breakfast, we in the same house but we haven't seen

you since last night

Me: who is it exactly that you wanna see

Dan: all of you 😊

Me: mxm whatever danny bye

I dropped the phone before he could talk again.

Sneh's phone rang and it was Bonga, we told her not to answer it and we all switched our phones off

Bee: They miss us, that's for sure

Ntoko: well they'll miss us more cause we spending the whole day in here

Me: Belinda did you know about Phila

Linda: Yeah i only found out when I went to Lubah's house yesterday

Nceba: You guys made Naye cry there, it was such a romantic moment

Zee: I thought it only happens in movies 😊

We talked and talked about last night for hours and it was already 12pm when the door bell rang

It was time for lunch but we were all still full from the breakfast we had so we didn't eat

Bee: ziyanda what is it with you giving Amanda those bad looks vele?

Naye: Yeah and you just know how to shut her up 😊

Zee: i know her

Zandy: Ziyanda this is the part where you tell us how

you know her???😞

Zee: You'll find out soon

Nceba: oh Ive figured it out

Zee: then you shouldn't tell anyone Nceba

Nceba: when the time is right, it will come out eventually

We others were all just so lost so I just took some food, it was just hard to resist😊

Belinda: I need to bath , I feel very dirty

Sneh: yeah me too

This room and an in suite bathroom with a bathtub and Shower so it was two people at a time

But Zandy was having non of that😊 the bath tub was big so it fit the both of us while Sneh took a shower with Zee so it was 4at a time

I wore my white short dress which is kinda revealing but I don't care, the weather is too hot. The girls were also wearing dresses and some wore shorts and tank tops. I switched my phone on and has 15missed calls from Bonga and Lyanda😊😊 we all just laughed cause they call tried to call us

I got a text from Thabo it read as follows "Hey Siya, I'm sorry about everything that has happened, I didn't know you were Phila's Siya , i wouldn't have made a move on you, well you know I'd never break the guy

code. And I'm sorry I was just being a dick cause I also have a girlfriend but we broke up and got together again a few hours ago 😊 it's weird I know but I hope you girls will love her."

I read it to the girls and I was happy that Thabo talked to me first cause I was afraid things would be awkward and I wouldn't even know how to talk to him.

Zee: I wonder who the girl is and I hope she is not like Amanda

Belinda: I heard they've been together for 4years so I'm sure she aint like her

Zandy: wow thats cute 😊

Nceba: i think it's time we went downstairs

Naye: yeah let's go

We cleaned the room and walked downstairs, the guys were chilling in some room which I later discovered is a Cinema 😊😊!

Ntoko: Bonga has a cinema in his house! Im totally moving in

Bee: ngizokuvuthuza 😊😊(I will smack you)

We greeted them and sat behind the row of seats they sat at

Lyanda: so you guys finally decide to come down

Phila: at 5pm?

Amanda was not here so I guess she left

Bonga: you ladies know how to punish us 😊

We all just had a lovely conversation while eating popcorn and drinking slushpuppies

We watched a few movies

- Dear John

- The Help

And 5 to 7

We were really having a good time I wish the weekend never ends we left the cinema room at 8pm then went to the dinner table , it accommodated all of us

Thabo: My girlfriend is coming over

Bonga: Wow I haven't seen her in a while

Me: who is she

Danny: you can ask her

Then I turned and saw Kamogelang!!!! We used to go to High School together with Sneh and Ntokozo and Phila We all just screamed!!!!

Kamo: Siya! Sneh! Ntokozo!! 😊😊

Sneh: bitch you've grown!!

Kamo: you really thought you'd grow and I wouldnt? 😞😊

Zandy: I like you, hey I'm Zandy

The girls introduced themselves well Zee and the guys knew her already.

Thabo: sooo you guys know each other?

Ntoko: Yeah we all went to high school together with Phila of cause

Phila: we were the trouble makers

Me: we owned the school 😊

We all talked and told them about our highschool days

Its true when they say love reunites people. Look at us now, here we are. We just a bunch of friends that love one another unconditionally. If I knew I'd meet these people in my life I'd ask God to have met them earlier like when I was a toddler 😊😊

We ate and had lovely conversation when Phila just dropped a bomb on us

Phila: I love you Siyamthanda

I just started at him , I really had no words. Everyone was looking at me expecting me to answer. When it comes to this guy I just get so emotional. Tears just flowed

Me: I I , Phila I..

Zandy: iyoh Siya will make us wait for 10years

We all just laughed and I replied while everyone was still laughing

Me: I love you too Lesley

Bonga: aaah this is cute, come guys let's give them some space

Naye: but I want to stay and listen

Them: Naye!!!!

Naye: Don't bite my head off, you guys are hopeless romantics 😊

They all just walked out and left us alone, I knew this time would come but it just happened so quickly

Me: Where were you? I tried calling you but your number didn't exist anymore

Phila: I know I hurt you, but we both decided to let each other go. I changed numbers and never contacted you again

Me: why phila? Why

Him: I thought it's for the best, I wanted you to move on , I wanted you to forget about me. We were far from each other and i knew if we kept on holding on we'd just fall apart

Me: yeah and things were already awkward, you know how we are when we not together. Distance kills us. We would fight everyday for no reason

Phila: I thought about you everyday, everyday Siyamthanda. I tried moving on but not even one of my relationship lasted for even two weeks

Me: and Amanda?

Him: it's the first time, its been 6months

Me: I guess you finally moved on 😞

I cried and stood up then walked away. He grabbed

my hand and pinned me to the wall, I tried moving but he is too strong for me so I just stood there looking at him. Our noses touching

Phila: I don't love her! She means nothing to me, you're all I think about. I guess I kept her cause I wanted to move on, I was loosing hope, I was giving up on finally meeting you one day.

Me: phila I ..

Him: Bobo listen! I love you, I know the Amanda situation is holding us back right now but I promise I'll sort it out. She'll be out of our lives by Monday afternoon

Me: why Monday?

Him: she's gone to see her parents she said she'll be back Monday afternoon, it's only fair that I dump her face to face then through a text message. Please understand

Me: I understand

Him: And Thabo? Did you guys? You know?

Me: no! We weren't even dating but we did kiss a few times

Him: okay

We stood there in awkward silence looking in each other's eyes. It still feels like a dream, will I wake up and find out that its all a dream, I don't want to loose him again. If it's a dream, don't open my eyes

Phila: Its not a dream thandiwe wam

He has always had a way of reading my mind, he always knew whenever I'm sad or something is troubling me.

Me: Kiss me

I don't know why I said that, it just slipped out 🐒

He kissed my lips, it took me back to our 1st kiss.

Hes lips are so soft , I felt butterflies all over my tummy. He held me closely, picked me up and my legs were crossed on his waist. He caressed my skin sending shivers all over my body, I was messing up my panties 🐒 already so wet. But then a voice disturbed us

Bonga: Get a room!

They all laughed , seems as if they've been watching us the entire time 🐱

I laughed and Phila carried me and we went to join them. We then moved to sit outside. The guys sat on camp chairs

I took off my dress and jumped into the pool! Danny joined me and everyone else followed

We played Marco Polo. It was just so much fun and the stars were shining bright. It was all just a magical moment. We stayed outside and waited for the sun to rise. It was a very beautiful thing to watch

Zandy: it's Sunday, let's go to church

Mpho: tell me you're joking

Athi: when last did I even go to church

Bonga: when we were doing our 1st year and it was close to exam time

Lyanda: we just went there and prayed then left

Phila: we didn't even bath

🐱🐱🐱 these guys though

Bee: tell me you're joking! Like who does that

Mpho: we do

I've realized that Mpho doesn't talk a lot, I wonder how he is with Zandy, like that girl never stops talking

Zee: Some of us have to go in a few hours

Danny: What why?

Bee: yeap we have to go back to Kloof and then back to the Hospital

Athi: You guys are doctors

Zee: I'm a radiologist and she's a Endocrinologist

Thapelo: yoh what the f*** is that 🐱🤔

Nceba: we'll know in a few years dude. Like we're still in grade 11

Lyanda: you guys still have a long way to go

We went back to the house, had breakfast.

Athi: you guys don't have to worry, I'll call your boss and tell him you taking the day off

Bee: you don't know our boss he is very strict

Athi: Don't worry I own him

Bee and Zee looked so confused

Lyanda: Athi owns a few hospitals so he owns where you guys work

Zee; oh wow 😊 so Boss, how about we get a raise nhe 😊

Bee: yeah like double our salary? 😊

Athi: 😊😊 crazy!

We all just laughed and enjoyed breakfast. We went to freshen up and I wore my bum shorts with a huge baggy shirt and slippers. Tied my weave in a messy bun then went to the kitchen and took some ice cream and joined the others. Thapelo left with Nceba and they went to my apartment

We've been in Bongas house for the entire weekend

Sneh: why do you guys have mansions, like you stay alone so why have such a huge house?

Mpho: we don't live alone

Ntokozo; what do you mean? Who so you live with?

Phila: You guys. I also bought a huge mansion with 5Floors

Me: What! 😊😊😊

Zandy: like a stay in an apartment with just 4rooms

Nkosi: yeah but we just like having our own huge space

Naye: so why does lyanda stay at an apartment?

Lyanda : i don't stay there. That apartment belongs to Thapelo. My house is a few houses Away. And we're all based in Hillcrest

Me: oh wow

Belinda: I'm confused

Lubah: what's confusing you babe?

Belinda: we all almost the same age like how are you guys sooo successfull and rich?

Bonga cleared his throat and looked around

Nkosi: who wants ice cream?

He has been eating my ice cream more than I have 😞

Bee: but you didn't answer Belinda's question.

Zandy: that's a story for another day, I need ice cream.

She stood up and went to the kitchen then the guys followed her all running to the kitchen

Belinda: that was weird 😊

Naye: yeah a lot

Kamo: sooo guys what are we doing today

Linda: I'm very tired so I think just chilling indoors will be great

Zee: I'm craving for some braai'd meet and I'm going to braai it now

Kamo: but the guys do that

Ntoko: Gender stereotype! 😊

Sneh: don't worry, Zee is the braai queen

Zee stood up and went to the kitchen and came back screaming

Zee: there's no meat in this house. Bonga! Are you a vegetarian? 😊

Danny: come let's go get it

Bonga: and no I'm not a vegetarian man

They took the car keys and made a list of everything we'll need. Which reminds me, I need to do some groceries too, its payday on Wednesday! 😊

While they were gone I went to the kitchen to cook some pap and the girls made some salads while the guys were watching us having a few beers

Mpho: Don't make the mash potatoes I will

Thabo: I think the chef should be saying that but go make them dude

Me: can you even cook Mpho

Mpho: Trust me, I'm a man of many talents right Zandy?

Zandy (coughs): uhm i don't know yeah maybe and she disappears

Sneh: Come back here wena Zandile!!! 😊

Well Zandile and Mpho have been spending a lot of time together lately , I wonder why Mpho was Sneh's date though 😊 but ke who knows!

Sneh has a little crush on Athi so I'll always Annoy her

Lyanda: Ntokozo come sit next to me, I miss you

Ntokozo: lyanda though, we're in the same room

She said as she walked to him and sat on his lap.

Me: its not like nawe awufun ukuhlala naye

Ntokozo😊

We all just laughed and Zee, Phila and Danny came back with the meat and groceries. Phila came next to me and gave me a kiss on my cheek. I also don't know what's going on between us but I'm loving every minute of it

Bee marinates the meat, there was pork, beef and chicken so Belinda n Kamo helped her. Zee prepared the fire

Danny: Zee what are you doing? You'll hurt yourself

Zee: Danny I've been doing this for years. Chill tuu

Bonga: what do you know about braaing

Athi: we'll eat raw meat today😊 Bongs make sure you have enough toilet paper😊

We all laughed and watched Zee perform her magic

Lubah: I'm impressed

Zee: Thank you😊 and she took a baw

Belinda, Naye and I prepared the table while Mpho and Ntokozo washed the dishes we were using

We all sat down and had lunch while having a lovely conversation

Naye: Phila don't drop any bomb for us now please

We all laugh and her phone rang

Naye: Hello, she smiled so much I knew it was Emihle

Naye: Emihle ka mamakhe 😊 i miss you my baby when you coming back, she then left the table

After 30minutes she came back

Naye: my baby doesn't want to come back

Bonga: you have a child 😊

Naye: Yeah she's 4, Her name is Emihle

Nkosi: Wow now that was a bomb 😊

We just laughed

Athi: Where's the father

We all kept quiet and looked around

Naye: He passed away, she said with her eyes getting glassy, it's always such a sensitive subject for Naye so we hardly even talk about it. I don't think she's over what happened. Tears fell on her cheeks and she ran out

Nkosi rushed to her and I followed with Kamo

Nkosi held her and she cried out loudly, Kamo came with a glass of water

Me: sssh Naye please don't cry

Nkosi: please excuse us ladies

I looked at Naye and she nodded so we left with Kamo and went back to the others

Lyanda: is she okay?

Lubah: what happened vele?

Kamo: she'll tell you when she's ready.

We continued eating in silence then Nkosi came back carrying Naye and he went upstairs then he came back and we all looked at him

Nkosi: She's asleep and I gave her painkillers for the pain

Athi; 😊😊😊 Nkosi , painkillers are for physical pain not emotional pain and heartaches

We all just laughed 😊

Nkosi: well they shouldn't be called painkillers then I packed Naye's food and the guys washed dishes and cleaned the kitchen and we all went to sleep We went to sleep with Naye and she was still fast asleep so we let her be.

Tomorrow we all go back to reality! Work! 😞😏😞 and the weekend is over.

Insert 12

[#Phila](#)

We all slept over at Bonga's house. In the morning I woke up around 5am and then everyone was up already, freshened up and we went to have breakfast

Me: Morning Ndyamthanda

Siya: Hey Lesley

Me: Morning everyone

Zandy: morning, I would also like a special goodmorning

Mpho: how about I give you a warm good morning hug

And the hugged

Zee: Babalwa hurry we still have to go to our apartment

Bee: oh god its Monday already 😊😞 bye guys we'll see you soon

Bonga: how soon

Bee: weekend soon bongs

Danny: hah you guys are unfair, Zee I'll see you tomorrow

Zee: okay dandan

We all laughed at Danny's new name "Dandan" 😊😊

Zee, Babalwa, Naye and Athi left together

Belinda: Siya and Zandy see you at work

Them: okay babes

Lubah and Belinda left with Lyanda and Ntokozo

Then we all left together well besides Bongs

It was 7 and at 8:30 I had to be at work. It's my first day since I moved to Durban so I wonder how my company is holding up. I had left Sharmaine as

acting CEO and I know she's doing a great job but the boss is back so I moved her to the Jozi and in Free State, Gcina is acting CEO

So I got to my house and got dressed, I wore my Black suit and black shoes. Took my briefcase and drove to work. I'm still driving Siya's car and she won't be getting it back anytime soon. I should call her later and check up on her. I got to the office my PA was already waiting for me with a can of RedBull😊. See my PA is a very gay man/woman. I just enjoy having him as my PA he talks non stop actually reminds me of Zandy😊

Clint: Morning Sir.

Me: hey Clint

Him: Sooo you're back? And Sharmaine moved to Jozi.. What's going on? That has never happened in these Ngcobo Buildings so I need the full details

Me: Clint😊 let's just say I'm here to stay. Now can you leave my office I need to start working

He sits down and crosses his legs on my couch. He is the Somizi kinda gay and he wears ridiculous clothes

Clint: how long?

Me: Permanently

Clint laughs until he sees that im serious

Him: wow this is going to be fun 😊

We just talked and he told me about his weekend. I told him to organize a staff meeting asap which would be in 30mins. I called Siya

Me: Thandiwe wam

Siya: Mapholoba

Me: I still have your car so who's car are you driving?

Her: I got a lift from Belinda this morning and i'll be leaving with Zandy

Me: tell her to drop you off at my house after work so you can take one of my cars

Her: okay then bye, I got to go

She then dropped the phone and I went to my staff meeting. I addressed them about the few changes that will take place and I told them they getting a raise which was the best news they've received this year😊. They really deserve it, the company would be nothing without them. Meeting was over and it was lunch time. Lubah and Nkosi were coming over for lunch so I ordered 3Large Pizzas and 2whole chickens from Nandos. After a few minutes they arrived with the food so I guess they met the delivery guy on the way to my office.

Nkosi: Sho boy and he was already munching on the meat

Me: Sho MaGents

We ate while we were talking

Lubah: So Nkosi, how do you feel about Naye having a kid

Me: I'm lost

Lubah: Nkosi likes Naye a lot like since day one but he has been scared of rejection 😊

Nkosi: Tsek Kwedini, I really have no problem with Naye having a child I mean we're both adults and taking care of a child is something we both can do.

Me: not to be rude or anything but I think its better since the father passed on so you wouldn't have to deal with his drama

Nkosi: true, but the thing is Naye isn't over what happened to the baby daddy and I'm not going to force myself on her. I love her but i'll wait for things to just happen on their own

Lubah: and if she finds someone else?

Nkosi: then it would be obvious that I'm not the one for her

Me: true man, true. You just need to support her and be there for her as a friend man

Lubah: we all there for her i mean we're all just one big family now

Nkosi: this is just funny 😊 and good at the same time

Me: what?

Nkosi: Like we best friends falling for best friends.

Me: God works in mysterious ways

Lubah: what if we scare them off?

Me: what do you mean?

Lubah: like they think we planned this or think we attacking them since we all like them?

Me: what do you mean? We all like them?

Nkosi: Phila man wake up! You love Siya, Athi loves Sneh , Lyanda is dating Ntokozo, Mpho loves Zandy, Bonga loves Babalwa, Lubah loves Belinda, I love Naye, Danny loves Zee and Thabo is dating Kamo and Nceba and Thapelo are together too

Me: oh wow this is really weird 😊 but I guess its how it should be like everything just worked out and there was no drama

Lubah: imagine if I was with Belinda but Naye wants me

Nkosi: Naye would never like you in that way

Lubah: its an example dude

Nkosi: use someone else 😊

Me: Okay let's say is Zee then 😊😊 it would just be a problem

Nkosi: Phila, you're still with Amanda?

Me: im dumping that girl today!

Lubah: I'll be there

Nkosi: me too

Me: okay gents, I have to leave now I have a meeting

in 30minutes at Musgrave you guys will clean here
I'm gone

I left them in my office and went for my meeting
After 2hours the meeting was over and I went to get
myself some redbull then I heard someone call my
name. I turned at it was Zee she was with Bee, I
walked to them and greeted

Zee: we were just going to take a cab but since
you're here, you will be taking us home

Me: wow, what happened to your cars?

Bee: we were lazy to drive

We all went to my car and we drove to my office first,
I got out and picked up a few paper work then left
We drove to kloof and got their apart

Zee: wait for us we coming

I waited for an hour till they both came out with loads
and loads of bags

Me: What's going on?

Bee: we're visiting

Me: who?

Zee: you ask too many questions

😊😊😊😊 and we drove to my place

Me: whoever you're visiting will fetch you'll here

I went to take a shower and changed into
comfortable clothes I walked downstairs and some of
the guys were already there

Lubah: I'm resigning at work and I'll be Belinda's bodyguard 24/7

Athi: uyaphambana straight ke wena(you're crazy man)

We laughed and Babalwa ordered Food then the others all arrived besides Thabo n Kamo apparently they were traveling to Kimberley, Kamo's hometown. I went over to my love and kissed her then went to get her some red bull

Sneh: where are the doctors in this house

Athi: Here! Wanna play doctor and patient? 😊

Sneh:(laughs) no man 😊.. You need to tell these two love birds to stop drinking redbull

Naye: As the Gynae I've told her several times that not only will it affect her kidney's but her womb too

Me: okay I didn't know about the womb part, Siya no more redbull for you babe

Siya: hah but why 😞

Me: I want babies

Just as I was talking Amanda walked in and kissed me,I pushed her off and wiped my lips

Amanda: why wasn't I invited to the party in my boyfriends house?

Ntoko:Shut up bitch

Okaaay I wasn't expecting that from her, she looks

so innocent 😊

Me: Amanda we need to talk, what we have has to come to an end

Manda:(cries) how will I raise this baby on my own??

God what baby! She can't be pregnant, I used protection! 😊😊

Me: what baby?

Her: I'm pregnant

Siya looked at me and cried, the girls went over to her

Me: Stop lying!

She threw papers at me and a pregnancy test showing that she's 5weeks pregnant. No it can't be. Zee looked at the papers and laughed. I was so confused

Nceba: who is the father?

Amanda: Phila!

Zee: Stop lying! Amanda you know damn well that he is not the father! Tell them what you did!

Danny: okay what is going on here? Zee please explain

Nceba: She will tell you everything there is to know

Amanda cried: it was mistake, it shouldn't have happened. Phila baby i love you

Me: Amanda! Do not piss me off. Explain what is going on

Amanda: I can't tell you

Zee: well I'll do it for you, 5weeks ago! I found Amanda here having sex with my boyfriend who is now an ex! On my bed! My sheets!!! In my apartment!! You have no shame! Coming in here and wanting to destroy Phila and Siya's relationship! Go to your broke ass baby daddy! And tell him I want my money! He stole R200 000 from me!Just like she has been stealing from you Phila! But you're just too rich to notice

Amanda: how did you find out!

Zandy: are you still here? Get out man!

Amanda: you will not tell me what to do in my mans house!

Me: Get the hell out of my house Amanda or I will kill you right now!

She ran out and zandy ran after her

Zandy: Don't forget to pay back all the money you stole! And she came back laughing

Zandy: well that was fun

Danny: soooo, zee how did you find out about the money?

Zee: You're asking to many questions Dandan, she then left and went to the my car

Mpho: okay I'm really lost.

I walked to Siya

Me: May I talk to you please?

[#Siya](#)

When Amanda said she is pregnant I just lost all the hope I had about me and Phila. I just cried knowing that I've lost Phila. Every child deserves both parents and I'd never let Phila leave Amanda, I wouldn't live with myself knowing I've separated them and took away the chance of a child having both mother and father together. I know what its like not to have both parents and I wouldn't want the child to go though having parents. I know Phila would be a great father. I was very Happy to hear that Phila is not the father but sad about what happened to Zee. I was caught up in my own thoughts I didn't even see when Phila was next to me

Phila: May we talk please?

Me: okay sure

We walked out and sat at the backyard. I must say, his house is huge with 5floors and a beautiful backyard connected to the pool area and the was a Tennis Court, basketball area and braai area on the side we were sitting by and I couldn't see what was on the other side

Phila: I know I've hurt you a lot , I've messed up and now this Amanda situation, I'm so sorry

Me: its okay you didnt know Amanda would do this and you didn't know that we'd meet again

Phila: Yeah I know but I shouldn't have given up on us

I just looked at him n I didn't have any response

Phila: Please, may we give us another chance?

I kept on staring at him, I was just lost in his eyes

Phila: Say something Abongile Please say something

Me:(laughs) you sound so serious

Phila: I am serious bobo

Me: okay we can give it a try

Phila: Thank you, you won't regret it MaFuze. I love you

Me: I love you too Mapholoba wam

I was happy that we're officially back together, we kissed then went back to the others. Zee also walked backed in and everyone was looking at her with suspense

Sneh: You never stopped right? She asked Zee

Zee: Why would I stop? Its my life plus I don't want to talk about it

Danny: I will ask again, what is going on here?

Zandy & Zee: NOTHING!!!

We all just kept quiet and it was awkward then Zee broke the silence

Zee: I hired a PI so I could find out what Theo was up

to cause he was acting really strange and my money went missing so then I found out about his affairs with amanda. When I saw Amanda with Phila at the launch I investigated further than found out that she's been stealing from Phila

Danny: You investigated further?

Zee: the PI investigated I mean

Phila: oh

It was like the guys weren't buying the story. I don't know why cause Zee has explained everything they wanted to know

It was around 6pm and we have supper. We've been eating a lot lately so i need to go to the gym

Phila: babe, please look for a cleaning agency so I could hire some helpers

Me: why do you need helpers?

Naye: will you clean this mansion all by yourself siya

Mpho: I don't think so. So be a good babe and look for the agency 😊

Mpho is a man of her few words but whenever he talks he just leaves a statement 😊 he speaks nonsense just like Athi but Athi doesn't have a filter or timing

After we ate we cleaned up and I left with Phila's Jaguar with Nceba. Everyone went home. Zee left with Danny n Bee left with Bonga

I got home and took a shower, lotioned my body then wore my night dress sat on the bed. Took my laptop and looked for cleaning agencies and set up an appointment for 10am I called Phila and he said I should go there cause he knows nothing about helpers 😞😞

We said our goodbyes and I slept

Next morning

I woke up and freshened up, tied my hair in a messy bun and did my eyebrows then put dusty pink matte lipstick and wore my white flowy long dress and white sandals and went to have breakfast

Nceba: hey stranger

Me: I should be saying that cause you always with Thapelo these days.

Nceba: but you're around most times mosc so don't complain if all your eyes only see Lesley. And I'm going to mom's this weekend

Me: okay then you're coming with me or Thapelo?

Nceba: with you

We go into the car and I put some music on and played "Sjava_Ekuseni" and we drove to Zandy's apartment and picked her up

After a while we were at work, while playing "LadyZamar_My baby"

Zandy: Someone's in a good mood 😊

Me: Yeah😊 what can I say? Life is Good Mrs Mpho

Zandy: His Surname is Lebone

Me: yeah whatever

We walked to our offices and my desk had beautiful Lillie's and a note " You're the lily of the valley, bright morning star. You're the apple of my heart. I love you"

Love: P.L.N♥♥

Belinda: Ncooh these are cute

Me: Thank you

Belinda: we have a lot of paperwork to go through so let's start.

Me:Belinda, I've been thinking instead of you being my PA, i want you to be my partner.

Belinda: what!!😊😊😊😊 wow thank you uhm I don't know what to say

Me: yeah you basically know everything i do and I talked to dad about it and final

Belinda: Thank you! My mom will be very proud of me. Thank you Ms Shezi

Me: It's a pleasure, partner😊

We both laughed and continued working till it was 10 and I left her in my office while I went to the cleaning agency and got 3cleaners,3caterers and a gardener then signed contracts and emailed to Phila

#Lubabalo

Things between me and Belinda are great and we're just so in love . its been a month now but it feels as if its been years. I called a meeting with the guys cause we need to discuss a lot and we meeting at my house. My helper prepared a feast, we eat like caveman.

They arrived at 11. Thabo was still in Kimberly with Kamo

Bonga: who died?

Me: You did 😊

Danny: jokes aside we have some business to take care off

Nkosi: what I want to know is that how did Ziyanda know about Amanda

Mpho: and why did Zandile cover up our tracks when Belinda asked us that question

Athi: Ziyanda, i can't trace anything or get any information about her

Danny: what do you mean??

Lyanda: there's something dodgy about that cause we should be able to find her name here but there is No Ziyanda Bhengu at all

Phila: wait wait wait! How does that happen

Me: we really need to figure this out

Mpho: She's sneh's sister right so let's use Sneh to

Mpho: I have a plan, let's all just have a chilled day on Friday then one of us will ask about the ankle

bracelets

Nkosi: Andibuzi 1 (I'm not asking)

We all looked at Athi

Athi: Fine I'll ask !

Danny: we'll be at my place then gents

Insert 13

[#Lubah](#)

Me: let me call Belinda and tell her to come with the girls on Friday at Danny's house and we'll be spending the weekend there

Bonga: good so we can investigate further

Lyanda: oh Ntokozo I really won't enjoy killing you if you're working for my enemies 😞😏😏

We all just laughed at this guy but he was serious

Me: Linda babe

Her: lubabalo!!! I got good news! I got a promotion! I'm now Siya's Partner! I'm a manager babe! I'm a manager!

Me: Congratulations bunny im happy for you

Her: mom will be so proud of me!

Me: she will babe 😊 well I called you to tell you and the girls that we all spending the weekend at Danny's house

Her: Okay I'll inform them bye now we're really busy here

Me: uhm who are you with

Her: Zee and Zandile why?

Me: what are you busy with

Her: some information and paperwork

Me: about?

Her: Hey whats with the hundred questions

Me: sorry I just miss you

Her: okay bye now. At the background I heard zee talking n I heard "from now on you're working with us"

I dropped the call and told the guys

Mpho: where is my gun? I'm going there right now!

Phila: don't be an idiot wena 😊 we won't do that. Just act normal and everything will be fine

Nkosi: I miss Naye 😞

Athi: you can't miss her now dude its about to get hectic something doesn't feel right

We all continued talking about everything and back in the days. Then they left and I was tired already so I went home. Perks of being your own boss.

[#Siya](#)

I went back to my office then found Zee, Zandy and Belinda busy with some paperwork

After a few minutes Naye, Ntokozo, Bee and Sneh walked in

Me: what's going on?

Zee: we're giving Belinda the bracelet, she's one of us now so she needs one just for protection

Me: protection

Naye: The Russians are working with the Colombians now so in a few months things will be hectic

Ntokozo: fuck! What if the guys find out

Sneh: we have to tell them

Me: and how exactly do you tell your boyfriend that you're involved in illegal deals

Ntokozo: That you're a gangster. I'm sure lyanda would just laugh at me

Zee: some people have been snooping around our system, Sneh tell me you didn't register your I'd as Bhengu

Sneh: I'm not an idiot, I used Mthiyane

Zee: Good.

Me: what happens now?

Zandy: You have to wear a bulletproof vests and carry your guns everyday

Belinda: I've never used a gun before

Bee: You'll learn today sweetie

Belinda: how am I going to explain to Lubah, I'm sure he'll ask why I'm wearing a bullet proof

Ntokozo: Try avoiding him or lock the bathroom while

you dress

Zee: You'll figure something out.

Now we need to go to the safehouse and teach you how to shoot

I love my girls when we all gangster. I'm sure you're wondering what's going on but you'll find out soon.

We then looked my office and drove to Tongaat, that's where our safehouse is. Its just a normal 2room house where our two agents stay, Bongi and Stix it has a secret underground basement where we work and stash all our weapons

Stix:Boss ladies

Zee: Open man

He opened and we went in and went straight to the basement. We have just a few hours so we can all go home and act normal

Belinda: what the hell! I've never seen so many guns in my entire life

Sneh: Ms Eagles this isn't the time to daydream come this side they went to teach Belinda how to shoot while I set up the security system so we can add Belinda's Fingerprints so she could easily access the basement without any difficulties. Security is very tight here and we have to be extra careful. In 4hours everything was done and sorted and we all went home. Belinda was already wearing her

bracelet so that was sorted. Basically the bracelet is a tracking device and a sensor so whenever anyone is takes it off or presses the secret button we attack! I got home and found Nceba watching TV

Me: Kido

Nceba: Yes child 😊

Me: where's your bullet proof vest and gun?

Nceba: in the safe

Me: from tomorrow you start wearing it until I tell you to stop okay

Nceba: ay ay captain

Nceba knows about what we do but she is not part of it. She knows how to protect herself though Belinda was busy shooting the poor pillow, she aims perfectly, she's a fast learner.

Me: who do you think it is?

Naye: I have no idea

Zee: it has to be someone else cause its not the Colombians or the Russians

Sneh: our source says all their agents are in america so it's definately not them

Zandy: Let's go home I'm tired

Me: it's funky Friday tomorrow, will we still wear suits

Zee: Leather suits , everything must be black!

We all nodded and went home

I got home and there was a note from Nceba

"There's no school tomorrow so I asked mom to fetch me, we left you some takeaways in the fridge"
I'll call them later for now I just want to sleep

Friday

I woke up in the morning, took a long bath, then lotioned and got dressed, I wore matching black lace under, black leather suit, it was very heavy since it's bulletproof and wore black heels from Charles and Keith. I packed my clothes and toiletry bag since we all sleeping at Danny's this weekend. I haven't seen Phila since Tuesday and I miss him so much, we only spoke on the phone 😞

I drove his R8 and went to work, Zandy got a lift from Mpho so I wasn't fetching her. I haven't drank redbull in days so i guess I'm taking the doctors orders 😊

Work was okay , i was bored since Zandy and Belinda went to a meeting so I stayed and finished some paper work. Had a staff meeting with the truckdrivers. After that I had a board meeting with board members from Masibambane Logistics. It was now 1pm. Time to go home! 😊😁 Lubabalo asked me for a lift since we all going to one place and he left his car at Danny's already.

Lubah: Haven't seen you in a while, where you hiding yourself

Me: Work has been hectic hey but Belinda and I have things under control

Lubah: what's with the black clothing these days

Me: I always wear black

Lubah: no like you're all wearing black

Me: oh maybe it's just a coincidence

Lubah: coincidence? You guys wear exactly the same clothes and dodgy shades

Me: you're a detective now? Its a girl thing you wouldn't understand

Lubah: didn't you say it's a coincidence? Now it's a girl thing

Me: Lubabalo Mtoti! Shut up! Geez you're asking too many questions

He was starting to irritate me

Lubah: Sorry

I played music out loud and sang "Pink_Just give me a reason" he sang along and I laughed at him

Belinda should hear this so I recorded him without him noticing..

We stopped at Pavilion so I could buy a few things

Lubah: why are we here?

Me: Groceries

Lubah: Danny doesn't have groceries

Me: we can't just arrive there empty handed and don't ask any further questions

Lubah: okay so what are we buying?

I just stared at him and he laughed

Lubah is a pain! Where is Nkosi when you need him!i
need those painkillers😁😁

We got to checkers and bought everything we
needed and more. Some cakes, meat, snacks and
we went to the liquor store and bought some wine
and beers and ice.

Lubah: I'll drive now

Me: okay then

We packed the groceries in the boot and drove to
Hillcrest and we got to Danny's house. It was like a
hotel!

Lubah: he has the biggest house then all of us

Me: its amazing

Lubah: wait until you're inside 😊

We took out all the groceries and the helpers packed
everything. We were the last to arrive and I went to
my bae😊

Phila: Hey babe I've missed you

We kissed for a while

Me: I missed you too babe

Bonga: what's with the leather?

Nkosi: and matching clothes?

Athi: all black?

Naye: what's with the interrogation?

Phila: okay stop guys. They looked at each other and we all sat down

Danny: let's watch a movie

Lyanda: don't you girls want to change ? I mean its hot so the leather and weather don't mix 😊😊

Bee: Yeah let's go change girls

We all walked to one room and changed into summer dresses and strapped our guns on our thighs

Naye: don't you think they've been following us, they attacking us with a thousand questions

Zandy: if they working with the Russians, we shoot!

Belinda: what! No 😞 I can't shoot lubang

Me: I can't shoot phila

Ntokozo: then we'll exchange one shoots the other so I won't feel guilty for shooting my boyfriend

Sneh: no one will shoot, we'll just hold them on gun point then take it from there

Bee: let's go before they get suspicious

We walked downstairs and got some popcorn and drinks

I sat next to my babe and put my legs on his lap making sure I cover my gun

Phila: beautiful bracelet babe

Zee looks at me

Me: thank you

After some time , zandy stands up and walks to the

kitchen

Athi; you all have the same bracelets?

Belinda: yeah friendship things you know

Phila: What's the button for? And he presses it and we all stand and take out our guns, I point at Mpho but he is also pointing his gun on Zee

Zandy: Drop the guns!

Nkosi: You drop it first!

Belinda: this is nonsense, I'll ask one question if you guys say no we'll drop the gun

Zee: Thats risky Belinda!

Belinda: i don't give a fuck! Are you guys working with the Russian and Colombian dealers

Them: No!

Lyanda: we thought you are working with them!

Ntoko: all guns down! Don't try anything funny
I get a call from Nceba

Nceba: my bracelet beeped! Everything okay?

Me: yes sweetie we're okay

We talked a bit then she dropped the call

Athi: will anyone explain

Danny: Zee? Zandy?

Zee: Fine I'll explain

[#ZEE](#)

My name is Ziyanda Bhengu well you can call me Zee. I'm a radiologist by profession but that's just a

job to cover up what I really do

I'm a Private Investigator no wait that's too clean 😊

I'm a gangster

Danny: Zee we're waiting for you to explain

Me: okay when we were doing our 1st year in Cape Town with Babalwa we got a job in some Italian restaurant but our boss was Russian his name was Piet well that's the name we knew. After a few months Babalwa discovered that it wasn't just a restaurant but it was also a brothel at the upstairs building which we weren't allowed to go through. But we were stubborn so we asked to at the brothel as bartenders Piet gave us the job. I started using my IT skills to shut down all the cameras there so we can snoop around. We didn't know what we were looking for but we knew there was something we'd find. We found stashes of money, we're talking about billions here. Behind the stash was lots and lots of drugs, we later then discovered that Piet was a Russian drug lord and he had a chip that could destroy everything they had and would land them in jail. Bee suggested we worked closely with Peit so we could find the Chip so we worked as Strippers. We had a tight bond with Peit so convincing him to take us to Russia with him for the December school holidays wasn't a hard thing

to do. So that's when I taught Sneh everything she needed to know but I knew it would be too much for her to do alone so we got Siya to help us and they were doing grade 12 and we knew they'd be coming to Cape Town the next year. We left and went to Russia and stayed there, we worked for the Russian, smuggling drugs into Italy for about 2 months, we knew we had to go back to school but we were too close to just give up. Swallowing those drugs was really hard so we had to keep working. It was a very risky job and it paid well, we sent the money back to South Africa where Siya and Sneh would buy computer systems, tracking devices and everything. After 3 months I found the chip. Alarm systems went on and I put it in my underwear 😊 took some money and we ran for our lives. Babalwa came with guns which I don't know where she got them. That's the day we learnt how to shoot, it took us a week to get back to South Africa since we couldn't use airplanes cause we'd be arrested.

When we got to Cape Town we met the other girls who had also joined us and we formed our own team. Ntokozo knew everything about guns while Zandile was a pro in IT and she made the bracelets and we've been together since then. The Russian people tried to find us and we got into many

challenge but we were able to pull through every time I don't know how but I think there's always been people protecting us I really don't know how. Zandy then met with this guy called Razor and we've been working with him

Nkosi: wow! I just can't believe this

Danny: Ziyanda where is the Chip?

Me: it's somewhere safe

Belinda: I'm hungry I'll go order she stood up and went to the Kitchen

Nkosi: So we've been working together all this time but we just didn't know

Siya: what do you mean

Phila: We work for Razor

Danny: and razor is my father

Ntokozo: that explains the wealth

Mpho: so why did you cover for us Zandy, when Belinda asked how come we're rich

Zandy: I had my suspicions so I did some research, your security systems ain't that tight Mpho so I could get all the information I need

Nkosi: did you tell them

Zandy: No cause we also do the same thing

Me: tell us what?

Belinda: that they smuggle weapons, steal cars and work for razor

Lubah: babe how do you know all that

Belinda: I'm smarter than you think I am. After Zandy covered for you guys I followed you around and got to see where you stash everything.

Siya: go Linda!

Athi: so you ladies are thugs! 😊

Mpho: Naye you shoot like a pro

Bee: so you guys were following them

Danny: yeah we had to find out who you are

We all talked all for a while then ate and went to bed.

Tomorrow was still another day

Insert 14

[#PHILA](#)

I woke up this morning and showered then wore my khaki shorts and white vest. Walked downstairs and everyone was awake already, I wonder why I'm

always the last one to come down for breakfast 😞. I

walked over to see and kissed her cheek

Me: Morning everyone

Zandy: "this everyone" again ay wethu my mother gave me a name

Athi: you always have a problem with Phila's greeting

Zandy: at least today Siya is part of everyone so I won't be hard on him today

Phila: you're crazy 😊

We all had breakfast in awkward silence, I guess everyone just wants to talk about last night and get full details and we haven't told our side of the story.

Athi: let's play Q&A

Only Athi can come up with such a stupid suggestion but it will help 😊

Zee: Why are you working for Razor

Danny: Because he is my father

Naye: that's bull, there has to be a reason why

Lubah: well there's no reason

Bee: we told our story now it's your turn

Me: she's right guys.

Lyanda: are you crazy?

Nkosi: I'll tell them after breakfast

Naye: better make eat quickly cause I need to know

So we gents decided to take out time

Sneh: mxm you guys are doing all this on purpose

Mpho(singing): You give me purpose 😊

😊😊 this guys is impossible! I never expected that and we just laughed so hard and Nkosi dropped a Bomb!

Nkosi: We killed a few people, that's why we work for razor! Happy now?

He then stood up and left, yes he is right each and everyone of us has killed someone. But it was for good reasons we don't just wake up and decide to kill

people, it was either we die or they die but someone had to die and a choice had to be made. Naye chocked on her food 😊

Zandy: and then after that they had Razor clean up the mess since they did a messy job, i don't blame them. They were still new in this cruel world

Danny: Zandile how do you know all this?

Zandy: I did my research

Lyanda: that's hard to believe

Nkosi came back

Nkosi: There's something you not telling us zandy

Zandy: just tell us your story then I'll tell you mine

Lyanda: we all met at the University of Free State, we were all into army things you know and the navy so Mpho did some research and found that there is an opportunity for us to go train to be soldiers or work in the navy so we took it, left school and headed to Jozi where we had our first training sessions we were all then moved to Colombia, we were 10 guys and 5 girls that makes a total of 15 South Africans at that Army. Later on things got really hectic and we wanted to quit but there was no going back, our training sessions would be killing innocent people, what kind of army is that! So a guy named Ndumiso Mbambo we called him Ndu, found out that this was an illegal army and we were being trained to become

Hitman and serial killers. We were taught everything about guns, knives, bombs etc and how to kill a person, it was fun at 1st trust me cause I saw myself as a bad ass thug 😊 but one day they brought in old ladies, old enough to be my grandma and we had to kill them the next day, I couldn't do it, we all couldn't, I for one have no grandma and how would I kill such a soul, there's one woman who was talking to Danny she said "My child please help us get out of here, many people have come in here and were never seen again, I have grandchildren to raise I'm their only family" then and there we decided we were going to escape with the woman.

Athi: Night time came, we had already made a plan with the old ladies and 3 other girls who would distract the security guys but little did we know that once we were out of the gates there would be other security guys waiting for us, they started talking saying they'd kill us but some old lady shot a few first, we then started shooting ,luckily we were wearing bullet proof vests

Me: but not all of us 😞

Nkosi: Ndumiso and Ncebo (other guy) were not and they both died at the spot. We then took their bodies and ran separate ways, the old grannies knew where they'd be safe and then directed us to a Harbour

where one of their sons was working, we took Ndumiso and Ncebo's bodies and ran for our lives. Till we got to the Harbour, Danny opened his bag looking for money to pay for the boat we were going to travel by, but there was real diamonds and gold we all checked our bags and it was full of minerals and a note "These will help you along the way from Granny Smith" we paid with a few diamonds till we got to South Africa. We got to Free State and went straight to razor, he helped us clean the mess we've made of killing those people, the stolen diamonds and escaping to pay him back we had to work for him and we also go paid, that's how we got rich. Now we have heard that the Russians are working with the Colombians to get the diamonds, gold and the Chip Athi: we went back to school and got our degrees because we needed a job that could be a good cover and hide where most of the wealth from Lubah: and from then we've been working for Razor and we have big mansions.

Lyanda: all our businesses are legal though

Danny: and we're normal people

Nkosi: and we sent the bodies to their homes but we didn't attend the funeral cause we felt very guilty about their death, it was painful😞

Naye cried out loud it was hard to watch but I was

very confused all the guys were confused

Nkosi: Naye, talk to me why are you crying

The girls were also crying and trying to comfort her

Naye: Ndu.. Ndu(cries) ndumiso is(cries)😞 Ndumiso is😞😞

Bee: Ndumiso Mbambo is Emile's Father, they were engaged

Lubah: he did mention he was engaged and had a daughter but I didn't think it was Naye

Naye: (sniffs) we didn't even know how he died, they blamed me for his death! They said I killed him and hired people to come bring him home because I wanted his money! ☐😞😞

Siya: they then took everything that belonged to Ndu and didn't even give Emihle a cent saying she is not a Mbambo

People can be very cruel in this world I mean who does that!

We stayed silent for a while

Athi: Are you okay now Naye?

Naye: Yes I'm fine

Athi:Zandy tell us your story

We just laughed

Zandy: I was also one of the girls that went to the army, the night you escaped, the girls who distracted the gaurds had to sell themselves just to save your

lives, they sold their bodies to the guards. All 5 of us south African girls were punished, we were burnt by hot steel, hot irons and they slept with us, those dirty man on top of me, I can still hear all their moans, that happened for two nights, they said they would do it everyday until we die, that's when we escaped , that's where I learnt how to shoot. Nomkitha(one of the girls) continued selling her body so we would get something to eat and continue with our journey, one of her man helped us come back to SA when we got back she got very sick and passed away. I got very bitter and heartless, started doing illegal stuff and almost became a prostitute but that's when I met the girls Sneh and Siya, they took me in and helped me find my family which I didn't even know, Ntokozo's father paid for my university fees that's why I'm older than the 24 year olds 😊 I was supposed to start the year before but I was busy killing people but I became a better person, alcohol and therapy helped me

Mpho: im sorry you went through all of that just for us

Zandy: at first it wasn't for you guys, i was angry at you and wanted revenge but I didn't really know you guys and when we met I went to do some research then connected the dots

Danny: why didn't you make us pay, get your

revenge?

Zandy: I found family in you guys, and I had already forgiven you for everything but the scars remain

Lubah: where are they?

She took off her top and her entire back was full of iron stamps and burnt scars, It was hard to look at Belinda was crying, well almost all the girls had tears besides Sneh

Athi: Sneh why aren't you crying?

Sneh: I never cry, I have no tears in me, I feel pain but I can't cry

Lubah: why?

Sneh: I've cried enough

Mpho: why?

Zee: its a story for another day

Seems as if all these girls have went through hell, they are very tough! I underestimated them. They deserve to be treated like eggs, that how we'll treat all of them, they deserve that much

Insert 15

[#Siya](#)

After that long conversation and shedding of tears and sad moments I was very hungry

Me: Anyone hungry as I am?

Nkosi: I am

Belinda: let's cook

Zee: I feel like ordering Pizza, Nandos chicken, KFC, Spur ribs 😊 just give me something meaty 😊

Phila: you should've said you don't want a home cooked meal and you just want junk 😊

So we ordered food and it was a lot it came after an hour and we all jumped in

Zee: look at the way you eating those ribs Phila, I see I wasn't the only one craving for them

Danny: Are you pregnant?

Zee: what! No 😊😊

Mpho: you seem like you are?

Zee: what are you trying to say? That I'm fat? 😞

Athi: yes

Zee: Athenkosi!

Athi: no sorry I meant no 😊😊 like you're eating a lot and like a lot so that's why we suspecting that you pregnant

Zee: I always eat a lot, there's no difference today mosc

Danny: okay ziyanda

Lyanda: so Ntokozo, have you shot anyone before Ntokozo chokes on her food 😊😊 and starts coughing

Me: don't ask her that

Nkosi: why? Its not like she's some serial killer

We all just look at Nkosi

Athi: So she is a serial killer. Wow just when I thought this day has no more surprises and Ntokozo would not even kill a fly! Ay

Ntokozo: no I'm not a serial killer and yes I have killed a few people before but its been 3years since I took a soul and I'll never do it again unless I'm killing you Lyanda

Lyanda: why would you kill me?

Ntokozo: cheat on me and you'll see

Lyanda:is that a threat? He asked with a smirk on his face

Me: no it's a promise

Phila: yhu watch out my man or you'll have a gun on your manhood straight boy!

Ntokozo: Same applies to you Phila

Bee: And Lubah

We all laughed and finished eating

Naye: I feel like watching a movie

Nkosi: let's watch Save the last dance at the cinema room

Sneh: no, let's sit by the TV and move the couches, sit on the carpets with blankets and a cup of hot chocolate and a box of tissue cause some people will cry

Athi: you just want to get all romantic, don't worry I'll warm you up😊

Belinda: Yeah you right Sneh come guys and no we going to watch Four Coloured Girls

Me: yep I agree with Belinda

Bonga: you guys will always agree with one another

Me: that's why we partners

Zandy: in crime 😊😊

We walked to the lounge and moved the couches as planned and got some popcorn ,more pizza and Sneh's hot chocolate and wine plus beers for the gents

Ntokozo: what happened to Thabo and Kamo vele?

Mpho: they in Kimberly and they'll be back on Wednesday

Me: mmmh romantic getaway, sounds lovely 😊😊

Lubah: we should all go on a long holiday soon

Zandy: now we're talking 😊😊

Bonga: I understand your excitement Zands but we wanna concentrate on the movie

The movie started and I was sitting with Phila sharing a blanket while eating Pizza, chicken and mushroom with extra cheese

Phila: we've never really talked about our relationship Siya

Me: yeah, wanna talk now?

Phila: yes, and I'd like you to move in with me?

Me:Phila its too soon at least Next year then

Phila:exactly on the 1st of January

Me:Philasande😊

Phila: I'll take that as a yes

Me: okay fine whatever.. In the meantime I'll just be coming over maybe spend the weekend alone

Phila: definately alone, we don't want these rascals hearing what we get up to under these blankets

Mpho: I heard you 😊

Phila: that's why I didn't whisper Mpho, you like gossip just like Zandy

Zandy: yey Mina I don't like gossip I tell the gossip

Bee:Mamgobozi😊😊

Zee:Tell them the gossip comes to you sis you don't follow it

Zandy: yes girl😊

Danny: who would possibly tell zandy about their personal life

Zandy: I can keep secrets Dan😊

Naye: that's a shock😊

Zandy: you're turning against me!😊😊

Belinda: ssssh! Guys! Shut up.

The part where this guy throws his children through the window plays and I was in tears

Sneh: I told you we'd need tissues

Bonga: this is very sad though, like who does this! I

really love kids, I would never do this

Lubah: I wanna have kids too, did you hear that Ms Eagles

Belinda: yes Mr Mtoti

Bee:lobola first!

Lyanda:what lobola, Belindas family know nothing about lobola

Zee:but we definately know how to spend that money

Belinda: Hallelujah on that Zee! "ngiyakuvumela nawe"

And we just burst out in

laughter😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Me: Belinda it's Ngiyavumelana nawe"

Lubah: hey my babe is trying😊

Belinda:(laughs) I quit! I'm not learning Zulu anymore😊

Danny: it wasnt that hard when I learnt Zulu and I was young, I've never had white friends

Zandy: Mlungu omnyama😊😊

Zee: don't tease DanDan

Mpho:why?😊

Zee: just

Lyanda: does it hurt you?

Zee:No!

Lubah: why you shouting?

Zee: you're asking to many questions

Danny: hey leave Zee alone you idiots

Bonga: so they idiots now?

Zee: Bonga shut up?

Phila: why? Why are you too defending each other

Danny: BECAUSE WE...!!!

Naye: We???

Nkosi: we're waiting

Zee: We defend each other

Athi: for what reason?

Danny: Zee let's get out of here!

Athi: Make sure you use a room on the last floor
,sound proof! We don't want to hear all her moans
and screams😁😁

Me: Athenkosi! You're just something else

Athi: I'm very handsome nhe😍😁

Phila:No you're not

Sneh: Yes he is

Mpho: oh really Sneh? Why are you saying his
handsome?

Sneh:Mpho Lebone don't start!

We all just laugh and after a few minutes the movie
ends and we watched "Why did i get married"

Bonga: I wonder how marriage life is yaz

Athi:Stop being single, get a good girl and wife her
then you'll know how it is

Lyanda: but how do you know she's the right one?

Naye: when all you think about is her, and you see a future with her, her being the mother of your children, when you wake up , you love her ugly morning face and morning breath and you wish to wake up to it for the rest of your life, when she respects you as a man and makes you feel like a man. When she is your right hand, and helps and supports you in everything you do. Picks you up when you fall and defends you even when you wrong. When you can't even imagine your life without her, that's when you know she's the right one and you wife her

Mpho: Wow

Zandy: when she knows your creditcards PIN then you wife her😁😁😁 I'm joking guys

Nkosi: zandile😁

Lyanda: Thanks for that speech Naye you should have been a love doctor

Danny and zee come back

Phila: was it good??😁

Zee: it was fantastic she replied sarcastically

Nkosi: but what if you're in love with someone but you don't know how to tell her, you scared of rejection

Bonga: yeah I also need to know

Bee: At least you should give it a try, then not doing it

at all, cause later you'll regret it and maybe she would be with someone else and you'd be wishing it was you

Mpho: what if you've fucked up many times before and you afraid you'll hurt her

Me: Take a leap of faith, confide in her, trust yourself and don't give in to temptations and if you really love her you'll change your ways and love her unconditionally

Athi: what if you're afraid of commitment

Ntokozo: then don't get into a serious relationship knowing that you're not ready to commit yourself to her, why waste her time while knowing that you're fooling around when you could just be single and do your issh without having to decieve and take advantage of the love she has for you

Belinda: Be faithful in small things cause it is in them where your strength lies

Zandy: what if you can't trust, its frustrating when you just can't express yourself and it's hard to trust enough to undress yourself. To stand exposed and naked in a world full of hatred. Where the sick thoughts of mankind control all the sacred

Phila: trust is a very hard thing, but I believe if you really love someone you will be willing to open up, communicate and allow yourself to trust them. Get rid

of your insecurities and negative thoughts, it will always take time to fully trust someone but giving it a try is worth it. Not everyone out there is out to hurt you and when you blocking and pushing away those that love you, you'll only be hurting yourself

Zee: if you've been hurt too many times

Lyanda: then youve been with the wrong people , same type, see I don't believe in "His/she's not my type, caus you'll be busy chasing your " type" You'll always be getting hurt the same way, dig deep and explore you never know if the nerd in 8th grade is your soulmate

Me: true

Lubah: and the movie has ended 😊😊

Zee: this was a lovely conversation

Danny: Zee where is your weak spot?

What I didn't expect that 😊😊😊 guess this is the next topic!

Zee: Why would I tell you that 😊

Zandy: Mine is on my neck

Me: I think that's where most of ours is

Belinda: mine is on my Nana

Athi: you go girl

Naye: Under my feet 😊

Nkosi: What! 😊😊

Naye: I know its weird you guys but when you tickle my feet god knows what happens down there 😊

Mpho: wow you're weird!

Bee: very weird 😊

Ntokozo: and yours Mpho?

Lyanda: why so you wanna know Mpho's weak spot?

Ntokozo: I already know yours lyanda and I was just curious

Phila: everymans weak spot is his manhood Ntokozo

Me: Oh wow

Lubah: 😊😊 why do you seem shocked Siya?

Siya: cause I thought there'd be another place besides the snake down there

Sneh: uwah siya 😊

Athi:Naye how does it feel like to have a child?

Naye: It's the best thing that has ever happened to me, though the labour pains were hell! 😊 I feel like a complete woman, having Emihle has made me grow, and knowing that I have a child that depends on me, that I need to take care of, that I need to live for keeps me motivated everyday and I work hard for my child to have a better life, Emihle is my world and I love her so so much I'd do anything for her.

Danny: we would love to meet her

Bee: she's a sweetheart 😊😊

Nkosi: what if someone said they wanna love you and your child? Want to be in your life?

Naye: I don't think I'm ready.

I saw Nkosi's eyes full of dissapointment and hurt, I know how much Nkosi loves Naye

Nkosi: Will you ever be ready?

Naye: Yes I will

Nkosi: I will wait for you

And he left the room

Zandy: I'm sure he is going to cry

Naye: He was talking about me all this time?

Lubah: he has been talking about you since the day he met you

Danny: he loves you

Phila: And he will wait for you

Naye: do you think I should go talk to him?

Mpho: No let him be

We continued talking and Nkosi came back after a while

Nkosi: I think I wanna cook supper, boys let's show them what we made of

Bee: I don't trust this at all

Belinda: Especially since Thabo is not around

Zandy: I'll have my phone next to me just in case we need to order

Ntokozo: Debonairs must be on speed dial girl

Sneh: just give them a chance man

Athi: Thank you 😊

They went straight to the kitchen while we had our own girl talk while watching The Real

Zee: Guys am I the only one who thinks that we got a long way to go with these guys

Bee: like the more I get to know Bonga the more I'm attracted to him and I see the others as my brothers

Me: I know the feeling, I've known Phila for a very long time but I still fall deeper in love with him everyday

We continued talking

[#Lubah](#)

We were busy cooking up a storm for the ladies, they underestimate us but we'll show them 😊

Mpho: I'm proud of you Nkosi

Danny: what you did there was touching and it was very brave of you

Me: yeah man and we got your back man

Nkosi: Thanks guys but I don't think she loves me but its okay I won't rush her, I'll wait for her even if I wait forever, I love her man and it scares me

Phila; you're whipped 😊

Lyanda: i think we all are

Danny: besides me

Mpho: And me

Me: what a joke 😊😊

Lyanda: just admit it guys

Bonga: I'm in love with Babalwa Shezi

Lubah: one down , two to go 😊

Danny: I'm not whipped but I have feelings for Ziyanda

Mpho: Love is a strong word, but if it describes the feelings I have for Zandy, the endless thoughts about her, wanting to put a smile on her face then I'm in love with her

Athi: and you'll burn those potatoes you're boiling

😊😊😊

We continued talking and wondering if the girls are talking about us

Phila: of cause they are

Athi: I'll tell you 3things girls always talk about Latest Trends, Men and Sex

Lyanda: Got that right 😊

Bonga: and us gents

Danny: Ladies, Sex and Soccer

Bonga: And rugby

Mpho: only you talk about rugby boy 😊

Bonga: you guys are boring 😊

Phila: we love you too

Me: Gay😁

We all just laughed and continued cooking

Insert 16

[#Siya](#)

The weekend is over and we all left Danny's house yesterday afternoon well besides Ziyanda

My car is back!😁😁 and I've been thinking of buying another car , yeah I know I said im not going to buy any car soon but driving different cars lately has made me change my mind😁 but this car will always be my baby. So I'm not picking up Zandy since she slept over at Mpho's and Nceba is in kwaMashu for her September school holidays and I have no holiday whatsoever😞 which is boring cause I really need one. I got to work and Zandy was already there

Me: You're glowing😁😁

Zandy: I know right😁😁

Belinda: Mpho got ya good right?

Zandy: I can say so

Me: so what's going on like seriously?

Zandy: I don't know like I really don't know guys but I love whatever it is that we have

Belinda: are you in love with what you guys have or you're in love with him?😁

Zandy: that's a tricky question

Me: it also needs an answer

Zandy: I'm in love with what we have

Belinda: and you have no feelings for him?

Zandy: What are feelings??

Zandy has been through a lot so I understand why she's not going to admit that she likes Mpho. We went to endless meetings throughout the day and our business partnership with Mr Mtoti has been going very well and the money is good too. Belinda and Lubah always try to keep things professional which just makes me laugh cause they completely fail

Belinda: I think you should come to meetings with Lubah alone cause I can't even concentrate 😊

Me: nope! 😊 I enjoy watching you guys stutter and don't even know what to say

We continued talking until we got back to the office and I packed my bags and went home. Phila is coming over tonight so I cooked supper and went to change into my short pyjamas. I was looking for my hair pin in the drawer next to my bed while singing "Make love to me" by Beyonce when I felt hands touching my body and lips kissing the back of my neck, i turn around and put my arms over his shoulders

Phila: I'll make love to you ❤️

Before I even answer, he smashes his lips onto mine and kisses me aggressively yet so seductive and good, he bites my lips and kisses my neck
Picks me up and I cross my legs on his waist and continue kissing passionately and his hands squeezing my breasts and I moan out loud when he squeezes them too tightly
He presses me to the wall and opens my legs a bit wider. Grabs my ass and moves to my clit rubbing it up and down and I'm already dripping wet. He pulls my panties aside with one hand, I feel his finger slide in and he groans and adds another finger in and moves slowly
I try to hold back my moans but I just can't help myself, he quickens up his pace and I moan out loud and gasp for air, I hold on tightly with my head on his shoulder and arms wrapped around his back. He pulls his fingers out and carries me to the bed and takes off my pyjamas and his clothes off
And let's save the details for later 😊😊😊

[#Phila](#)

After a lot of love making Siya lays next to me with her head on my chest and falls fast asleep while I watch her cute and adorable face. I never thought I'd have this moment again, it took me back to when I

took her innocence, we were in grade 11 on the 28th of November, I remember cause she marked it on my calendar and said I should never forget that day and I will never forget about it. Who knew I'd be laying next to her ever again, a few months ago I was already giving up on ever meeting her again, I'm glad that the love we have for each other never end. I sometimes wonder what did I do to deserve such a soul and get a second Chance, whatever it is, I thank God for blessing me with Siya. I would ask her to marry me right now but I don't want to scare her away, she did say its too soon for her to move in with me but we've known each other for so long, dated for 5 years and we were apart for another 5 years so I guess that's why she says its too soon cause we just got back together. Maybe she's afraid it won't be like the way we were before but we were just in high school at that time. Those were just the best days of my life.

[#NKOSI](#)

After work I went home took a shower and went to the gym room for some workouts and just to clear my mind then try to stop thinking about Naye, see working out is my escape and it works out just fine for me. I don't know what it is that's making me fall this in love with someone who doesn't even like me.

I'm not trying to replace Ndumiso. He was a great guy and I looked up to him, falling in love with Naye wasn't what I planned and it wasn't a mistake, it just happened, the heart wants what it wants. I've tried forgetting about her, sleeping with other girls but all I think of is Naye. Here I was thinking I'd clear my mind and stop thinking about her but seems like that's not happening. By the way I'm Nkosinathi Mkhize but everyone calls me Nkosi. I'm an Architect, CEO of MMH- MaKhosazana Mkhize Holdings named after my late grandmother. I'm 25 years old and I have no wife, no girlfriend and no children. I wish I had though being in this mansion alone can be boring sometimes but Gog'Zondi makes me laugh sometimes 😊 she's one of my helpers and she always analyses every girl I come with and she remembers their names yet I don't. So after working out I went to take a shower again and decided to go to the mall or any restaurant just to get myself some supper. Its around 19:30pm and I'm driving past Engen garage when I see Naye and a little girl arguing with each other and their tire has punched then I park next to them and come out Little girl: Mommy you should have learnt how to do this, look we're stuck now and I'm hungry I guess that's Emihle 😊😊 she looks so much like

Naye, I walk back to my car, Naye looks at me with a confused face and take out a sandwich from earlier today I hope its still good.

Me: Here, have my sandwich while I fix the car tire

Emi: Mom says I shouldn't take anything from strangers and I shouldn't talk to them but I'm hungry and since mom is here I don't see any problem.

Me: well this stranger here is your mommy's friend and a friend always helps out a friend, right mom?

Naye: yes nkosi, what are you doing here?

Nkosi: I'm here to help you out

Naye: sorry I didn't mean to be rude, it's just that I've been here for an hour and I'm exhausted

Me: why didn't you call me? I asked as I was putting a new tire

Naye: I didn't want to bother anyone

I didn't answer her and just continue with what I'm doing

Me: I'm done😊

Emi: we have another problem, the engine is broken or something mom knows she'll tell you

I look at Naye and she nods

Me: Naye though? You should've called me. You can't sit here, come with me I'll call one of my guys to come tow the car and fix it. Come Emihle

Emi: how do you know my name? And what is your

name and how do you know mami's name?

Me: You have so many questions and I did say I'm mami's friend so she has told me about you princess and my name is Nkosi

Emi: okay Nkosi, your sandwich was lovely but I'm still hungry

Naye: Emihle! You know you shouldn't call elderly people by their names she said as she took her stuff out of the car and Emihle's bags and I helped her carry them to my car

Me: so what do you want to eat Emihle?

Emi: Pizza! And doughnuts and ice cream

Naye: it's too late for ice cream Emihle

Emi: Uncle Nkosi? Will I have ice cream?

Me: well we have to listen to what mami says, I promise I'll get you ice cream tomorrow if its okay with mommy

Naye: its okay

I drove to Pavilion and we went to Steers

Me: should we get take aways or you wanna seat and eat Emi

Naye: Take aways

Emi: but mami he asked me, and yes I want to seat and eat

So we listened to the little adorable princess, she's just too grown for 4years old 😊 we ordered burgers

and milkshakes and ate

Emi: I'm not going to school tomorrow uncle nkosi. I'll only go next week so we can have our ice cream during the day and it won't be late right mami?

Naye: it won't be late but Nkosi is busy sweetie

Me: no I don't mind, a promise is a promise. May I fetch her during Lunch? Wanna come with us?

Naye: I'm having lunch with the girls tomorrow so you can fetch her at my house then drop her off At Zandy's office, I'll tell her nanny to get her ready

Emi: thank you mommy

Naye: Anything for you my princess

We ate as we listened to Emi and her endless stories. Then I ordered 4burgers and 4milkshakes for take away, for Naye and Emi then 2for me cause I'll be hungry when I get home😊😊 we walked out and went to the car and I drove them to their home.

Naye: Thank you very much Nkosi, don't know what I would have done without you

Me: it's okay, I was only helping out hey and what will you drive to work tomorrow

Naye: oh my car! Damn I don't know I'll sort something out

Me: take my car I'll take a cab to my place and you can use my car till yours is back

Naye: Thank you very much Nkosi

Emi: thank you for the car and food uncle nkosi😊

Me: 😊 okay princess its my pleasure i'll see you tomorrow

I called an ubber and it came in 5mins then drove me home

I got home took my food with me straight to my room and I turned on the TV and watched a movie while thinking about tonight, seeing Naye was the best thing I could've wished for and meeting Emihle was a bonus, I love her😊😊 she's too cute and a sweet heart just like Babalwa said she is. I'll definitely enjoy spending time with her tomorrow and I'm glad Naye could trust me with her child. I turned off the TV And slept.

Next Morning

I woke up and showered then prepared for work, I made a mental note to come back and change when I'm going to lunch with Emihle, after lunch I'm taking the rest of the day off. Took my mini Cooper and drove to work

#SIYA

I woke up and went to take a shower, Phila was already up and downstairs. I wore a white pencil skirt and black blouse and black heels then walked downstairs. Phila had made breakfast

Me: Morning babe

Phila: Ndyamthanda 😊

We ate while having a light conversation

Phila: I'll go to my place first before I go to work

Me: okay babe I'm late already please lock up when you leave and give the keys to Thapelo next door

Phila: okay babe, have a good day and he kissed me

Me: you too

I went straight to my car and drove off going to pick up Zandile

Zandy: you're late and you're glowing

Me: no I'm not 😊😊

Zandy: Why are you blushing??

Me: I'm not zandy!

Zandy: what happened last night?

Me: Save the details for later! I'll tell you lunch time sisi

Zandy: at 12pm! Yoh you know I can't wait that long

Me: you'll learn to wait Cc

I turned up the volume when "Lady Zarma_My Baby" played

Me: my jam man! 😊😊😊

We sang together and drove into the parking lot but stayed and waited for the song to end

We sang out loud "I've seen the way you look at me,

I know you've been my baby" 😊

" hey master just play those keys I know you've seen my baby!😊

Zandy: aaah ay this song Mara!

It ended and we got out the car and went to the lifts going to the second to last floor and walked to our offices, I went to Belinda's office, its next to mine.

Belinda: hey wena!(Hey you!)

Me: how are you pumpkin

Belinda: I'm all good, we have some paper work to look through and then meeting with the board members till lunch time then lunch with the girls and 14pm meeting with Mr Shezi till home time

Me: Belinda you don't need to brief me anymore you're not my PA anymore so we just need to look for PA's now😊

Belinda: sorry but I'm just used to it 😊

We went through lots of papers and then went to the meeting which ended at 12pm and I was very hungry! We walked to Zandy's office and the girls were there already and I saw heaven! Food😊😊

I took a slice of pizza and munched

Bee: we're always eating pizza

Ntokozo: I don't go a day without eating pizza, I'm addicted

Sneh: You'll be fat😁 you guys love junk to much

Naye: and look who is talking

Zee: so what's going on?

Zandy: Siya has something to tell us and I've been waiting for hours!

Bee: Yiza nazo!

Me: weellll!🐒 Phila and I did the deed last night

Ntokozo: after 5years!😸 how was it! Gosh I'm sure it was like you're a virgin all over again😸

She's right, I know no other man besides Phila😸

Me: it was a 100x better than the last time🐒😸

Belinda: that's why you're in such a good mood hey!

Me:Bae got me good hey😸😁

Naye: Amen to that girl!😁 heh you guys won't believe what happened last night

Sneh: what happened?😁😁

Naye: so I had a tire punch and my car just broke down, I think its the engen or something so we're busy arguing with Emihle telling me how I should've learnt how to fix a car. Then a car parks next to us and its Nkosi

Ntokozo: I was going to ask why you're driving Nkosi's car

Zandy: Ntokozo you're interrupting 🙄😁

Naye: so he comes while Emihle is telling me is

telling me how hungry she is and he walks back to the car and I was so confused thinking his just going to leave us right there! And he came back with a sandwich for Emihle , we talked and Emihle was just yepping non stop and he fixed the tire and Emihle goes on and tells him about the engen and how we stuck here and she's still hungry

Bee: yhu uEmihle😄😄 zandy gives her a death stare

Naye: he tells me to take our things and he'll call someone to take the car and fix it. They keep on talking with Emihle and he takes us to pavilion at steers for supper and I suggest we get take ways but no he asked emihle and she wanted us to sit and she wanted ice cream so I told that no its too late for ice cream so Nkosi said he's going to get her ice cream when they meet again

Ayke owam uchild athi "Uncle Nkosi I'm not going to school tomorrow so we can have ice cream

tomorrow" 😄

Zee: Hehe Emihle though

Me: and then?😄

Naye: they ask for my permission and I said yes, I couldn't say no to Emihle and strangely I trust Nkosi with Emihle. And he drives us home and he says I should drive his car until my car comes back

Then she gets a call and its nkosi then she puts it on

loud speaker

Nkosi: Hy Naye I've just picked up Emi and we're going to gateway

Emihle: And we're having fun without you, mami I like uncle Nkosi

Naye: okay babe have fun then bring me something nice to eat

Nkosi: okay bye than and he drops the phone

Ntokozo: Aah this is cute though

Naye: guys I like uncle nkosi too but I'm just not ready for a relationship

Zee: you don't have to be in a relationship and he understands you

Belinda: he did say he will wait for you

Me: but he can't wait forever Naye

Zandy: Emihle seems to love uncle Nkosi. He'd be a great father

Naye: you would've seen the way they talk together, Nkosi's eyes just light up and he's forever smiling.

Belinda: aah he loves Emihle

Sneh: he even calls her Emi

Naye: don't you think he is using Emihle to get me?

Zee: did he make a move on you last night? Did he give you any reason to think so? And he didn't plan to meet Emihle, if he wanted to do that he would've wanted and pressured you to make him meet Emihle

and there wouldn't be that kind of a spark between him and Emihle since he would be focusing on you getting to see that he is good with Emihle

Sneh: i think he genuinely loves Emihle and it just happened and he wasn't expecting it too. Who wouldn't love Emihle😊😊

We continued talking and eating

#NKOSI

I had already changed into comfortable clothes when I went to fetch Emihle

We called her mom when we were on our way to gateway

Me: what do you want to do first?

Emi: Watch a movie

Me: okay then

We went to the cinema and watched Planes, it was so much fun we kept on hitting each other with popcorn

After the movie we went to play games and I was so tired yet Emi was playing with a friend she made after an hour she came back

Emi: Uncle I'm tired now

Me: are you hungry??

Emi: Yes a lot!

We took her tickets and she recieved a huge teddy

Bear

Me: what will you name her?

Emi: let's both name her with our names

Me: wanna combine our names?

Emi: Yes 😊

Me: how about Nkosemihle 😊

Emi: I love it! What's mami's name?

Me: you too young to know your mother's name

Emi: I'm turning 5 in December on the 17th 😊

Me: I'll get you a big present 😊

We went to spur and she ran to the playing area and we got a face paint 🐱 we were both tigers then we ordered food and milkshakes. Im not a milkshake fan but I won't be drinking alcohol in front of a kid so I just drink what she drinks

We ate while talking about her preschool and her friends. She told me that Naye snores and she always kicks her in bed 😊

Emi: are we going to have our ice cream

Me: Yes sweetie for dessert and waffles

Emi: I love waffles! 😊😊

The smile on her face was priceless 😊😊 im enjoying every moment with her and she is just so cute the dessert came and we finished it in no time! 😊 we then ordered take away ice cream then I payed and

we left whilst having ice cream

Emi: I'm so full!

Me: me too

We went to the car and I called Naye

Me: where should I drop her off?

Naye: Zandy's office

Me: okay cool then I dropped her the call and drove to Shezi Logistics

Insert 17

[#NKOSI](#)

We got to Shezi logistics and I took Emi's doggy bag while she took her teddy bear and we walked to Zandy's office and Emi opened the door then ran to Naye

Emi: mommy I won a teddy bear! It was so much fun😊😊

Naye: what's teddies name? I'm glad you had fun princess you'll tell me all about it tonight

Emi: its Nkosemihle😊 can I not shower tonight?

Me: afternoon ladies, they all greeted back

Belinda: I see you're a tiger there Nkosi

Emi: I made him paint a tiger like me😊

We talked for a while well we were all listening to Emihle tell everyone about what we did

Me: bye ladies, see you soon I'm meeting with the

boys in an hour. Emi bye princess

Emi: bye uncle nkosi hope I'll see you soon

We hugged and fist bumped then I left. While driving to Athi's house I stopped by RoccoMama's and got some food (takeaways) and a few beers for the gents. After 3mins I arrived

Lubah: why is your face painted?

Lyanda: a tiger? Not even a lion

Me: I forgot to remove this guys I went out with emihle

Danny: Naye's emihle?

Me: yes

Phila: okay let's sit down and you tell us exactly what happened

We sat at the TV room and I told them everything

Mpho: wow so now you attached to the baby?

Me: I didn't say I'm attached I just love her and you all will love her. She's a sweet heart

Bonga: don't you think Naye will think you're using Emihle to get to her?

Lubah: yeah man maybe she has that in mind

Me: What no! I would never do that to her or even use Emihle to win her over. Naye and I we're just friends and I know that I love her but I just wouldn't use an innocent child to get her. Im not like that man

Phila: we didn't say you're like that but we saying she

might think of that

Me: I hope she doesn't cause that would just be crazy

Lyanda: Just talk to her man

Athi: and what exactly is he going to say

Danny: I suggest you don't show that you like Naye like don't make any moves and don't be the one that will offer to do things for Emi so she'll see that you really not using Emihle to get her but you just love emi

Mpho: that's a good idea

Me: I'll try

Phila: and stop drinking so much man its not good

Me: where's the gym here Athi I need to lift some weights

We all went to the gym room and did some workouts

[#SIYA](#)

After the girls left I packed my bags and went straight home with Babalwa and we got home then ordered Steers burgers then it arrived after an hour while I was freshning up and changing into pyjamas. She came to my bed with the burgers we had 3each😊 and we munched!

Babalwa: mmmh this is so good😊

Me: tell me about it dude, so where the hell have you

been staying?

Bee: At Bonga's, I did say I'd move in there

Me: tell me you're joking

Bee: I'm joking, I didn't move in man but I've been there the entire week

Me: and?

Bee: And what?

Me: like what's going on

Bee: nothing, we just enjoy each others company

Me: how exactly?

Bee: siya! Nothing is happening we just friends and we enjoy staying together, we cook, watch tv and movies etc

Me: etc??

Bee: what do you really want to know

Me: you know the deeds

Bee: we've hugged and thats it

Me: No flirting? No kissing?

Bee: Yep none of that and I'm happy, it would make things awkward I guess but he does flirt sometimes. See I just can't understand Bonga and I'm getting to know him, he is not a open book and he doesn't talk that much but when he does he's just amazing, Tuesday night we didn't sleep, we were just chilling in bed talking about his childhood and mine, talking about the future. He is just amazing sis

Bee: who do you think broke her Virginity😄😄

Me: let's just call her and find out . Bee called and put it on loudspeaker

Nceba: Babalwa

Me: hey hey are you with mom

Bee: we have a few questions for you

Nceba:No I'm alone in my room and what do you wanna ask

Bee: Are you still a virgin?

Me: who broke your virginity

Nceba: you're asking me who broke my virginity Siya so you think I'm not a Virgin!😂😂

Bee: answer the question Kaziee

Nceba: well I've been planning to tell you guys that I'm pregnant and Thapelo is the father

Me: Ncebakazi Shezi!!!! I said screaming out loud

Bee: like you're pregnant!

Nceba started crying

Bee: stop crying and go tell mom now or we'll call her

Me: what happened to protection!

Bee: you're 17 man

Me: did you think about school

Bee: mom will kill you and Thapelo

Me: lyanda will flip!

Then Nceba bursts out in laughter

Me: so you really think this is the perfect moment to just laugh

Bee: I don't know where you come from

Nceba: guys I'm joking I'm not pregnant man! I was just pulling your leg

Bee: so you're not pregnant

Nceba: yes and I'm still a virgin

Me: don't lie

Nceba: what makes you think I'm lying

Me: you've been sleeping over at Thapelo's apartment a lot

Bee: so we figured out you've done it before

Nceba: no man

Bee: so youre 17 and a Virgin well done Cc some of us couldn't reach 16

Me: I was in grade 11 and 16 so it's understandable

Bee: but you were still 16 man. And I was in grade 10 and 16

Nceba: you guys argh man no I'm sleeping I'm really not interested in this conversation

Me: are you lesbian?

Nceba: no!

Bee: Bisexual?

Nceba: No!

Me: okay we were just making sure

Nceba: mxm good night it's late and I'm coming back on Monday

Bee: don't come back

Nceba: whatever bye then she drops the call

Me: she forgets that we're older

Bee: I still don't believe she's a virgin

Me: you're crazy, you should check her ke

Bee: that's a good idea

Me: ugh no man! I'm sleeping now

Bee: Bonga and I don't sleep so early I'm starting to miss him

Me: I'm not Bonga sis and I sleep early so goodnight and I switched off my side lamp then went all the way to dreamland! 😊

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up with Bee's legs on top of my back and her hands on my neck. I pushed her off me well off the bed and she fell

Bee: are you trying to kill me!!

Me: you sleep like a 6year old

Bee: that's a lie

I just looked at her and went to take a shower and finished after 45mins then went to lotion my body and dressed up in a grey dress and heels, I can't wait for tomorrow, it's finally Funky Friday I'm tired of being formal. I went downstairs and Babalwa had already prepared breakfast

Me: why are you dressed like that? Aren't you

supposed to be preparing for work?

Bee: with what clothes? You're size 34 and I'm 36mami they won't fit so you have to drop me off at Bonga's

Me: but I have to fetch Zandy

Bee: you'll make a plan but I'm not taking any cab

Me: let's go now

She took her bag and we drove to Zandy

Zandy: you're early boh

Me: I have to drop off Bee at Bonga's

Zandy: Trouble in paradise?

Bee: Tsek Zandile and no

Zandy: why are you so grumpy man? No goodies?

Bee: you're impossible 😊😊

We just talked along the way with Zandy updating us about her and Mpho then we got to Bonga's and Bee said her goodbyes and left. We then drove to work while listening to Shekinah_ Your eyes

Zandy: this song is deep man and I should play it when I'm with Mpho

Me: you're crazy 😊 I'm sure Mpho won't even listen to the lyrics

And we sang along "Your eyes change colour when you lie, I can see it I'm not blind, your eyes your eyes your eyes yeah. They sparkle in the light but in the dark I see the true colour of your eye, your eyes

yeah. They say you love me there's no one above me, they say I'm pretty with no make up, your eyes they tell million lies.

Zandy: just listen to that manAy its deep man Siya

We got to work and Belinda looked so tired

Me: what's wrong with you?

Belinda: flue

Zandy: you're pregnant

Belinda: thanks for the joke zandy

We laughed and went to our offices. I left my bags there and went to daddy M

Dad: so you finally decide to come see me, I see Ngcobo has been taking up all your time

Me: how you know about Phila and I cause I don't remember telling you about it?

Dad: you can hide things from me but I always find out

Me: Mandla what are you up to

Dad: who said call your father by his name!

Me: Sorry Taima😊😊

We talked about the latest business deals and Nceba blowing dad's money then I went to a meeting at 09:00 till 14pm, its one of those loooong booring meetings which I'm just so not interested in but I have to go there to represent the company. I met this goood looking guy but he is nothing compared to

my Phila

Him: hi I'm Mongezi Khuzwayo

Me: Hey im Siyamthanda Shezi

Him: you're very gorgeous and bored 😊

Me: this meeting is boring me

Him: me too. These old chaps talk to much 😊

We talked a lot getting to know each other but he had this weird Tattoo on his neck which I didn't even understand what was written. He is a cool guy but something is dodgy about him or maybe I'm just being crazy. The meeting ended and I said my goodbyes to Mongezi then left. While I was driving I realized there was a car following me, I called Athi

Me: there is a white range rover sport following me

Athi: Number plate?

Me: *****GP

Athi: okay wait

Me: will I need my gun? Just checking cause I'm not carrying it

Athi: this number doesn't exist man so it ain't registered

Me: I'll dissapear on him

I drove really fast and passed a robot.

Me: I can't see him

Athi: Good bye now

I dropped the call and wondered who might be

following me like really I'm so tired and you're following me

I got to the office and Belinda was laying on my couch

Me: and then?

Belinda: I'm so tired and there was some white fortuner following me

Me: a white Range Rover Sport following me

Belinda: know what's going on?

Me: nope but I'll find out

I packed my bags and zandy came then we left.

There was no car that was following us and Zandy wasn't followed by any car today so I guess it's just me and Belinda. We'll get to the bottom of this tomorrow.

Zee called

Me: Zee?

Zee: Tongaat tomorrow at 1pm and the gents are also coming.

Me: okay cool

Zandy: and then?

Me: Tongaat tomorrow at 1pm

Zandy: hectic?

Me: not sure

Insert 18

It's Friday already 😊😊😋 Funky Friday 😊 so I wore my short burgundy jumpsuit and black ZX Flux, I should get rid of this weave I want my braids back 😋. I went downstairs and had breakfast took my bags and walked to the parking lot and bumped into Thapelo

Me: pelo how are you?

Him: Siya, I'm okay n yourself

Me: I'm all good

Him: when is Nceba coming back? You look good by the way

Me: thank you 😊 and she's coming back on Monday

Him: great I miss her, bye I'll see you around.

I waved at him then drove to Zandy's when I got there she was already outside wearing a short baby blue dress and black Nike air force sneakers with shades

Me: you slaying girl 😍😊

Zandy: you too Siya, I just need this day to end I want to relax 😊

Me: what are the bags for?

Zandy: weekend Siya, you know we never sleep at any of our apartments

Me: I forgot about that, we'll fetch my bag after work
We got to work and I went to Belinda's office

Me: Belinda sthandwa

Belinda: hey sweetie, what's up?

Me: nothing much, we have a meeting in 10mins, I also just found out so don't look at me like that 😊

Belinda: what meeting is that?? With?

Me: Big daddy and some board members

Belinda: let's go before I loose my senses

We walked to the boardroom and Zandy was there already

Zandy: what is this meeting about

Brandon: I don't know but the entire staff has been called

Daddy walked in and the meeting started

Dad: hello everyone, I'm sure everyone is wondering why we are here and especially since we usually have no meetings on Friday. I have an announcement to make and a few changes will take place at Shezi Logistics. Our CFO has been suffering with a critical condition and he has been diagnosed with Cancer so he has retired.

Brandon: that's hectic so who will be our CFO

Dad: I'm getting there Brandon. The board and I have discussed this and decided that everyone will be getting a 15% raise.

Belinda: 😊😊 this calls for a celebration

Dad: it doesn't end there, we have decided that Ms

Zandile Zungu has been promoted to be the New Chief Financial Officer of Shezi Logistics.

We all screamed and Zandy couldn't believe it



Zandy: Big D are you serious? 😊

Dad: yes Zandile, you have been a wonderful employee and you are very passionate about your work and you deserve the position. Meeting is over everyone and you may go back to work.

Brandon: this calls for celebration 😊😋 after work we're all going to Badgers

Belinda: sorry we can't go maybe next time guys I looked at her confused, who refuses to go celebrate? 😊

We went to Zandy's office to help her pack into her new CFO office.

Me: and then?? Celebration?

Belinda: you've forgotten about Tongaat @ 1pm

Me: ooh I really forgot about that.

Zandy: when is payday I need my new salary 😋😊

Belinda: you're going to buy me a weave

Zandy: you're crazy, Lubah can buy thousands of weaves



we continued moving her stuff to her new office until it was 12:30

Me: let's leave now guys, I need to go fetch my bag first before we travel to Tongaat

Belinda: and get some food, I'm hungry

Zandy: you're always hungry

We went to my car and I got an sms from Zee saying we should pick her up

We got to my house and I ran to my room got my bag and toiletries then locked up and went back to the car, Belinda was driving. We then went to Danny's house and got Zee.

Zandy: why didn't Danny drive with you?

Zee: he has some meeting he went to so I didn't want to bother him we'll all meet at Tongaat vele

Belinda: why didn't you drive one of his cars

Zee: so many questions😏 I'm lazy okay so I don't want to drive

We continued talking about what has happened this week and Zandy's promotion. We got to Tongaat and the others had arrived already.

Bonga: how are we going to get into the safe house

Danny: yeah security is tight here

Bee: one of us will scan and entire with one of the guys

A black jeep parked in the yard and Thabo n Kamo came out😊 haven't seen them in a long time

Ntokozo: we thought you're dead already

Sneh: you look good Kamo😊 Kimberly got you good hey😊

Kamo: yeah besides these white big cars following me everyday

Thabo: she's been on and on about these cars I think she's crazy a bit

Me: no she's not, that's why we here cause it followed me once and Belinda too

Zee: okay let's pair up and get into the save house
We all did so and got in

Athi was amazed

Athi: wow I've never seen such beauty

Bonga: what's beautiful in computer systems

Mpho: you've never loved IT nhe😊

Bonga: no n I will never😊

Phila: let's get to work

They all went to the computers while Naye and I were checking out the latest guns

Naye: I wish I could bomb an atm, I think it would be fun

Sneh: you're crazy you're never doing that

Naye: one day I will

Lyanda: I'll join you

Ntokozo: just make sure you fully covered so I can bury peace fully

Lubah: you're mean Ntokozo 😊😊

Athi: guys we're at a dead end, there's nothing like nothing. We just have to wait and see if this is serious

Nkosi: and we will install cameras on your cars so we can see the cars

Mpho: I think that will help a bit guys cause I'm confused

Bee receives a call

Bee: I don't know this number 😊

Bonga: answer it and put it on loud speaker while we check the number and where its from

Bee: hello?

Caller:.....

Bee: hello? Are you there?

Caller: Be careful I'm coming for you and drops the call

Lubah: number doesn't exist

Athi: no location

Mpho: NOTHING!

Danny: you all need bodyguards

Me: no that will bring too much attention

Sneh: we'll just be back to carrying our guns and beef up security around here and always keep in touch

Belinda: what about the food we talked about earlier?

Zee: that's all you ever think about lately

Ntokozo: are you pregnant?

Lubah&Belinda: NO!

Ntokozo: don't bite my head off

Bee: hormones

We all laughed and left the safe us.

Mpho: we going to my house guys, you haven't come over for a while

Phila: okay stop sulking we're going to your house

Lyanda: no we going to my house, you've never been there ladies

Bee: yeah you right only Ntokozo knows your house

Sneh: let's go then I need to swim

Athi: I need to get drunk and party!!!!

Lubah: let's call some friends to join us

Belinda: and colleagues to celebrate Zandy's promotion

Lyanda: Promotion??

Zandy: oh I forgot to tell you gents I'm the New CFO of Shezi Logistics😊😊

Mpho: Congratulations!😊

Me: and we got a 15% raise

Phila; More reasons to celebrate!

Belinda: let me call brandon she said as she stepped aside to make the call.

We went into the cars and drove to Pavilion then got

a snacks, meat, and everything else we'll need.

The boys went to a liquor shop and bought tons of liquor

Sneh: people will be getting drunk tonight! 🙌🏻🙌🏻

Lubah: yeah yeah but these strangers will only stay for a few hours then they'll leave

Nkosi: so you want some alone time 😊😋 if the party is too lit! They not going anywhere

Zee: that's the spirit! 😊

We drove to Lyanda's house and it was massive! 4floors and a water fountain in the front yard next to the parking lot. We went inside and changed into our party clothes, we need to slay

Phila: are you sure you wanna wear that dress babe?

Me: yeah what's wrong with it?

Phila: nothing just asking. Don't want people seeing my property

Me: you do know I'm still going to change into a bikini?

Phila: yeah I know 😞

Me: and now?

Phila: nothing

Me:Will you talk?

Phila: I'm just jealous man, you know you sexy and

people will be looking at you in a way

Me: ncooh😊 you cute when you jealous hey😊 don't worry they may look but I got my eyes on you

Phila: I love you

Me: I love you too Lesley, only you😊

Phila: okay come let's go join the others, its already happening downstairs

We walked downstairs and the party was at the back yard, there was a jacuzzi area and pool area on your left and a bit far from the pool there was the Braai area and chilling spot. The backyard is massive.

Kamo: you look gorgeous😊

Me: you too kamo😊😊

Bee: I wanna dance, come with me

We all danced together while the guys were busy with the meat. Zee and Naye were busy with the salads. Brandon walked over to me

Brandon: who is the owner of this house and is he single?

Ntokozo: The owner of this house is my boyfriend and no he is not single Brandy 😊

Brandon: girl you got yourself a real man like this is a mansion! Does he have friends?

Me: why do you want to know?

Brandon: I mean like I need to get myself a man

Zandy: Belinda!! Siya! I knew it! I told you Brandon is gay!! You don't listen! I told you she shouted while jumping around

Belinda: calm down man yeah we know you told us

😊 I believed he has a crush on Siya

Me: Brandy you're gay! 😊😊😊

Brandy: didn't I tell you guys? Oh well yeah I am and I need myself a rich guy

We all laughed and continued talking while dancing

Naye and zee came to join us

Naye: I want to swim!

Danny: you guys will swim once these people are gone we don't want you half naked in front of strangers

Sneh: you're very protective

Lubah: he is right though.

Zandy: okay whatever

We served our guests and we all ate while having a good conversation. After eating we packed up, we served everyone on paper plates so we wouldn't have to wash any dishes. It's just the glasses that we'll deal with tomorrow. We continued dancing and played many games

Kamo: there's this dodgy dude that keeps looking at us

Ntokozo: he was busy looking around the house

about an hour ago

Sneh: he is weird but good looking

Me: where is he?

Kamo pointed at a familiar face

Me: oh wow he came 😊 that's Mongezi Khuzwayo we met at the meeting I went to with the board members representing the company.

Brandon: and he was at the club with us so when you called for us to come we couldn't just leave him behind

Me: I need the bathroom

Zee: me too

We walked to the bathroom, did our thing and when we came out we bumped into Mongezi looking around in some room

Zee: what are you doing?

Mongezi: oh sorry I'm lost, I'm looking for the bathroom, Mpho told me its this side

Zee: couldn't you go to the one's downstairs?

Mongezi: we were already upstairs so he said I should come here

Me: stop asking too many questions Zee, hey

Mongezi its good to see you again

Mongezi: likewise, you girls look beautiful by the way

We talked for a while and Zee disturbed

Zee: dude didn't you say you need the toilet?

Mongezi: oh yeah sorry excuse me please and he walked away

Me: sure, why are you so mean?

Zee: he looks dodgy and I don't trust him

Me: what's the time?

Zee: its time for these people to leave and its 11pm

We walked over to the guys

Zee: Lubah, these people need to leave

Mpho: who will chase them out?

We all looked at Athi

Athi: why do I have to do that

Nkosi: because you can

Athi: hey everyone! Please come this side I have an important announcement

Everyone came over

Athi: we are sorry to announce that the party is over and you have to leave with immediate effect. We have come across an emergency that needs our attention immediately. It's been fun and once again

Congratulations to Zandile Zungu

Everyone clapped and took their bags and left

Brandon: may I leave with a bottle of wine and vodka

Danny: feel free

Mongezi: its been fun guys and once again

Siyamthanda, it was good to see you again

Me: good to see you again Mongezi. Remember we

have a meeting on Tuesday

Mongezi: oh cool will see you soon then

Mpho: you know him?

Me: yeah, work

Phila: there's something dodgy about him

Bonga: the way he talks

Lyanda: yeah hey its strange

Me: he just came back from overseas

Danny: oh that explains it

Naye: can we swim now!

Nkosi: you just couldn't wait nhe 😊

Naye: it's hot

We all went to the swimming pool but Sneh, Bonga, Athi and Kamo went to the jaccuzi

We talked while swimming. Thabo telling us about Kimberely when he noticed something inside the house

Thabo: Athi! Come see this. In fact all of you.

We all got out of the pool and went inside the house where Thabo led us to

Mpho: fuck! Who did this

Me: what?

Athi: someone planted a bug here

Ntokozo: bug?

Belinda: some sort of camera

Naye: well it wasn't just one bug, there's another one

Lyanda: everyone search the house

Zandy: are you crazy? Have you seen how big your house is?

Belinda: when will we even finish

Bonga: I have a device that can track the bugs and locate where they are

Zee: Bee, you also have one. Where is it?

Bee: I'll go get it?

Phila: why does Babalwa have a bug tracker?

Sneh: for such emergencies😊

They both came back and we located the bugs there were about 20 of them all over the house

Zee: Lyanda do you have camera's around the house?

Lyanda: yes

Sneh: where are they? I'll go check them

Lyanda: last room on the 4th floor

Athi: I'm coming with you

Zee was busy with something on the laptop

Me: what is ziyanda doing?

Nkosi: Checking where the bugs come from

Zee: They registered in some weird name

Naye went to look

Naye: what the hell is this?

Bonga: it's written in some language

Thabo: let me check.. Oh its in Portuguese

Me: how do you know that?

Mpho: he knows many languages

Lubah: perks of being a chef

Belinda: international chef

Thabo: got that right 😊

Athi and Sneh came downstairs

Sneh: the camera's were shut down so we can't find who put the bugs in here

Thabo: we need to get to the bottom of this immediately

Kamo: I'll start working on it tomorrow

Ntokozo: I'm confused

Phila: Kamo is a Private Investigator and once worked for the FBI

Zandy: Shisa girl!

We discussed this further and they kept on searching for god knows what

Bee: who do you think it is?

Bonga: that gay guy

Me: Brandon 😊😊 I'm sure he doesn't even know what this is

Sneh: yeah seriously it can't be him

Zee: that Mongezi dude

Naye: yeah he kept on looking around the house

Belinda: but he was in our sight the entire time

Mpho: yeah he was with me most of the time besides

when he went to the bathroom

Me: and he was with me and Zee at that time

Phila: in the bathroom?

Zee: 😊 no man, we bumped into him and chatted a bit then he went in and out with us looking at him and he went to Mpho

Zandy: most of the people who were here are our Colleagues

Nkosi: so you guys have to be very careful, keep a close eye at everyone

Danny: especially Brandon, gay guys are crazy

We continued talking and trying to figure out what's going on

Insert 19

[#NKOSI](#)

A lot has happened tonight and I even forgot that I was worried about Naye thinking that I'm using Emihle to get her. It bothers me but I'm going to stick to the plan. I tried, like really tried to avoid staring at her and I must say I did well than I thought I would. So we're sitting at the lounge and she's still wearing her bikini

Me: girls aren't you guys cold or don't you want to dress up?

Zee: what 😊 can't keep calm anymore

Me: no it's just that I'm getting cold so I was thinking you guys are getting cold too you know

Mpho: yeah go get dressed guys

Belinda: while we're getting dresses get some food and popcorn so we can watch movies. We'll come back with the blankets

Sneh: I'm picking the movie

Lyanda: I hope its not a Romantic movie

Lubah: we need to watch a horror movie

Naye: I still wanna fall asleep

They walked and came back after 45mins

Bonga: it took you guys 45mins to put on pyjamas and take out blankets

Phila: you know how girls are man

Athi: don't talk to much cause you also take your own time Phila

Me: and Danny, you guys are very slow

Thabo: we're watching My Bloody Valentine

Bee: sounds interesting

Kamo: it's a horror movie, so there's nothing interesting

Mpho: just watch

Naye: may I sit next to you Nkosi?

Me: come we'll share a blanket

Zandy: mmmh share a blanket😊 some people are getting cosy, why can't you take some tips Mpho

Belinda: wheres the food?

Lubah: babe you eat like so so much

Belinda: please don't judge me

The movie started and we watched. Naye was slaying between my legs and her head on my chest. Whenever something scary happened she hid her face on my chest. It felt good to see her scared and me there to protect her. I know it's from just a movie but I'd protect her from anything that will harm her

Siya: Turn this thing off man! You guys seem to forget that my birthday is on valentines day😁

Phila: relax babe this wouldn't happen on your birthday

I was getting really uncomfortable cause the man down there wasn't behaving, I was getting a boner and Naye was going to feel it soon

I kept on moving and she looked at me and giggled

Naye: stop moving, I felt it already

Me: oh

I was so embarrassed😁🙈🙈 I need to behave.

Naye: Nkosi, thank you very much for taking Emihle out, she never stops talking about the fun she had. I really appreciate it

Me: it's okay and I enjoyed every minute of it, Emihle is a great child and talks to much for a 4year old🐱🐱

Naye: she talks a lot hey🐱 May I ask you something

Me: yeah sure

Naye: are you using my child to get me?

Me: No Naye I'm not. I love Emihle and I had and still have no intention on using an innocent child to get you. You told me you not ready for a relationship and I respected that and I respect you. I wouldn't do that to you and Emi.

Naye: I'm sorry, I know you wouldnt do that. It's just that I can be very paranoid and insecure I end up thinking too much and jumping into conclusions

Me: it's okay, no need to explain yourself

We continued watching the movie after an hour it was over and Naye was sleeping peacefully on my chest.

Bonga: I think we should all sleep here tonight. I mean its comfy and warm.

Lubah: and most of the girls are sleeping so yeah

Danny: let's watch Rush Hour

We watched the movie and I slept before it ended leaving Zee, Sneh and Bonga awake.

[#Phila](#)

I woke up and everyone was still asleep😁😊 that's the first cause I'm always the last one to wake up. I went upstairs took a shower then changed into black

Nike shorts and T-shirt and Bee's slippers that I found on the passage. I went downstairs so I can make breakfast. I took out boxes of different cereals and put them on the table with a 2lt milk next to it. Took out, French fries (already cut) sausages, Viennas etc and made breakfast. Sneh woke up and came to help me

Sneh: this is a surprise😊 you're up early

Me: I couldn't sleep anymore so I woke up

We continued talking and she went to shower while I woke everyone up

Mpho: what the hell dude😏 really

Me: breakfast is ready and it 9am already wake up

Lyanda: I'm hungry

Belinda: me too

We walked to the the dining room and dished up

Siya: babe this is delicious😊

Me: I'm glad you like it

Nkosi: well some people were snoring last night

Sneh: yeah yoh😁😁

Bonga: someone like Naye and Ntokozo😁😁

Naye: I don't snore

Nkosi: you do

Ntokozo: I've accepted it already

Bonga: Babalwa you sleep like a 6year old

Siya: I always tell her but she always denies it

Athi: I was next to her, gosh my back pains😁😁

Mpho: we never sleeping on the floor again

Me: last time we did that was when we had no beds in our flat😁

Zee: what happened to the beds

Lubah: stolen

Zandy: who steals beds😁😁

Danny: it was some prank

Naye: I don't think we're getting the full story here

Me: you are getting the full story

Bonga: this conversation is over😁😁

We continued talking and finished up breakfast. The girls went to wash the dishes while we continued talking

Bonga: we should go out

Me: out?

Danny: yeah get out of the house, do something fun

Mpho: and we can meet with Emihle

Zandy screamed from the kitchen

Zandy: yeah we can do that!! I've missed my Angel

They came and sat with us

Naye: I'll go call her nanny to prepare her and pack a bag

Zee: well let's go prepare too

Danny: don't take 5hours

Bee: you're exegarrating

[#SIYA](#)

We walked upstairs, took a shower and got dressed in a Jean short and light green top with black sneakers

Kamo: you look good

Me: you too. You have beautiful dresses😍😁 I should steal one

Zandy: I already took one and I'm wearing it 😁

Sneh: come let's go guys

We walked downstairs

Mpho: you guys look good😁

Me: you smell good😁

Thabo: and me?

Me: you too Thabo

We laughed and went to the parking lot

Naye: We must pick up my baby

Nkosi: come we'll pick her up, with Danny and Zee

Me: Phila, Athi, Sneh and I will drive together

Thabo: Kamo, Bonga and Bee we together

Mpho: We will use the Range Rover Sport since its 6of us

Phila: okay cool

Everyone got into their cars, Athi was driving my car while I just relaxed

Sneh: where are we going?

Athi: Pavilion

Me: okay cool

We drove for a while and got to pavilion and we all met at the parking lot when my cute munchie came running to my

Emi: Aunt Siya!!! 😊😊

Me: Emihle! 😊😊 how are you?

Emi: im okay I'm going back to mommy

And she ran back to Naye

Naye: Stop running Emihle! I want you to meet some people

Zandy: how will she know who is who 😊

Naye: you already know Uncle Nkosi, this is Phila, Bonga, Mpho, Danny, Athi, Thabo and Lyanda

Emi: I have so many uncles 😊 why don't I have cousins?

Naye: girls get pregnant please my child needs cousins

Zandy: yhu ay not me

Mpho: so what are we doing first

Emi: let's watch a movie

Kamo: then go shopping

Me: then go eat

Danny: go play games

Nkosi: sounds like we have a list of things to do

Ntokozo: let's go

We got to the cinema and watched Despicable Me, don't even ask. We have a 4year with us and she decided to choose the movie. We watched and Danny was falling asleep

Emi: uncle Dan you can't sleep when we watching a movie

Danny: sorry my baby

We laughed at him after an hour and a half the movie ended

Bonga: what's next?

Zee: I think we need to do our hair

Me: I need to get rid of this weave

Bee: me too

Lyanda: well we'll go find something to do while you go to the salon

Emi: can I come with you? I don't want to go to the salon

Naye: are you sure my baby?

Emi: yes. Uncle Nkosi please carry me

Nkosi: okay my baby come

He carried her and they left

Kamo: they look cute together

Naye: who?

Bee: Nkosi and Emihle

Me: Nkosemihle 😊

Sneh: i want a baby 😊 I also want a cute child

Zandy: you can't be single and want a baby Cc

We laughed and got to the salon. I took out my weave and nails then washed my hair

Ntokozo: I'm thinking of leaving NY hair natural

Me: me too

Kamo: I can't, I'm cutting it

Zandy: are you crazy?

Kamo: no I love short hair

Sneh: perks of having long hair, you just cut it any time

Belinda: To some, the struggle is real. We all looked at Zandy 😊😊

Zandy: mxm 😞

After 2 hours we were all done and Naye called Nkosi

Naye: they are next to Woolworths

We went to them and Emi was already carrying bags

Emi: I bought so many clothes. I love my uncles mom

Naye: you guys didn't have to do all this

Lyanda: she's our only child so we have to spoil her

Mpho: plus we enjoyed it

Thabo: I never thought I'd enjoy picking clothes for a

child

Naye: Kamo 😊 did you hear that

Kamo: yes I did 😊

Me: you're trying to get us pregnant don't worry

Belinda will be joining you I'm motherhood

Belinda: why is everyone saying I'm pregnant!

Phila: just

We went to Ocean Basket and had supper while having a small conversation

Mpho: I'm tired, I want to sleep already

Bonga: you're right, let's go

We paid the bill and went to where we parked

Naye: Emi will you stop running please!

A white range rover came and the window slid open, a gun came out and 4gunshots shot one after the other. I screamed out loud! For a second there I thought it was Emihle but it was Nkosi. Lying there, lifeless😞 he took the bullets for Emihle. Emihle was crying in his arms

Bee ran to him and unbuttoned his shirt

Athi: get me something sharp or a scissor or wire!!

Danny came running with a scissors I don't know where he got it

They were doing things in his back and they took out 2bullets

Zee: it's very bad! Where is the Ambulance

Zandy: I called and I don't know

Naye was laying on the ground crying so hard I couldn't even hold back my tears.

Phila: we won't wait for any ambulance, let's go
Lyanda, Bonga and Danny carried Nkosi and we went to the hospital we arrived after 30mins and he was taken to the emergency room.

Nurse: we need a family member to sign these forms
Sneh signed everything. We were all sitting in the waiting room that Athi said we should sit and he left

Ntokozo: I think Emihle needs to go home

Naye: but what if they come back for her 😞😞 and she cries louder

Lubah: we've beefed up security and there'll be body guards with her 24/7

Ntokozo: I'll go with her

Sneh: Me too

They left and Emihle was asleep already, her clothes had blood on them

Phila's eyes were red and puffy, he has been crying.
I went to sit next to him

Me: sssh he'll be okay. You have to be strong for him. He needs you

Danny: if only we stayed in the house none of this would have happened

Mpho: if we didn't leave the restaurant

Thabo: we failed to protect him

Belinda: you can't keep on blaming yourself guys. He will be okay and we'll find who did this to him

Naye: if only I didn't introduce him to Emihle. If only he didn't know me. He would be happy. He wouldn't be in a hospital bed fighting for his life

Kamo: no no no, he loves Emihle and ever since he met you, his life became a better place. He will be okay don't worry

We sat there for 3hours waiting and waiting

A nurse came in and we all jumped and looked at her for answers

Nurse: We need Ms Ziyanda Bhengu

Zee left with the nurse and we continued waiting

Belinda: let's pray

All the guys were silent and looking at us

Mpho: we can't pray

For a second I wanted to laugh but I just smiled.

Zandy sang and we sang along after that we prayed and I prayed for a very long time and said amen.

We sat down and waited for a really long time.

Athi, Zee and Bee and another doctor came in and it was around 11pm already

Naye: how is he?

Bee cried out loud and Bonga held her

Doctor: I'm sorry He.....

No no no 😞😞😞☐😞

This can't be happening, not now! Not Nkosi! Nooo!
This can't be. Naye will never be able to forgive herself

We all are nothing without Nkosi. Nooo 😞😞😞😞

Insert 20

[#SIYA](#)

Phila: what are you sorry about!! Talk what's going on!

Doctor: Sir please calm down

Lubah: calm down bro, he needs to tell us what's going on

Doctor: we managed to take only one bullet and the other has been found but its a bit difficult to take out. We are waiting for a heart specialist coming from Limpopo so he can operate him and take out the bullet before it's too late. The chances of him surviving are very low and we'll keep him monitored at all times.

Athi: he is still unconscious and he is in a critical condition. The bullets went really deep.

Zee: after the surgery is done I'll have to check him and see if there are any problems with his bones etc so we can see if there's no internal damage.

Zandy: this all sounds so complicated

Doc: we hope he will be okay. You may go home and rest if there are any changes we will call you immediately

Naye: I'm not going anywhere

Me: Naye you have to rest.

Athi: Go Naye, I'll be here checking up on him 24/7

Phila: yeah you all go. We'll stay behind

Lubah: your security team is waiting for you outside
We all left the hospital and heavens! There were so many bodyguards like we're the presidents family or something

Zandy: now this is very dramatic

Belinda: very very dramatic

Naye: is it okay to laugh at that black dude over there

We burst out in laughter😄😄 its the first time we laugh since this happened

Zee: let's go guys

We walked in the car and the driver took us to Lyanda's house. Sneh and Ntokozo were watching TV concentrating

Bee: what are you guys watching? Why are the lights off

Sneh: we asked for the CCTV footage at the mall so we can see what exactly happened and who are those people

Ntokozo: we've been watching since we got it. 5times

already. We were able to spot that there are 3guys and a woman. The guy who pulled the trigger, is yellow bone that's all we can see beneath his Balaclava. See look around the eyes

Belinda: you're right and he has a gold bracelet with silver diamonds but one brown rock or its a bronze stone

Me: between the two.

Zandy was already pressing some stuff on the laptop. These IT people☹

Zandy: Number plate??

Bee: NIX 566 and there is another number but I can't see clearly

Kamo: its a 1/7

Naye: sorry I can't watch this anymore. Where is my child?☹☹

Bee: come with me.

They went upstairs together and we were left there trying to solve this mystery

Kamo: let me call my partner, we have some work to do

She left the room and came back after 45mins

Zandy: and?

Kamo: Sneh give me the footage

Sneh took out the disk and gave Kamo

She put it on the laptop and did whatever she was

doing. When it comes to IT, I suck like real bad. I failed it dismally 😊

After an hour she was done.

Kamo: tomorrow morning we have to go to this address. The car is registered under Mr P. Sibiya. That's the only lead we have.

Belinda: at least we have something. Let's go get some rest guys

Ntokozo: let's all sleep together. We went to the room where Emihle and Naye were sleeping. I didn't even change I just got into bed and drifted to sleep.

I woke up hearing sounds, I opened my eyes and Naye was by the window staring at the sky, crying

Me:Naye stop doing this to yourself

Naye:(sniffs) this, this is my fault Siya.

Me: no its not, you didn't know that this would happen

Naye: if he dies, I'm never going to forgive myself. Never!

Me: sssh he won't die

We sat there holding each other till we drifted to sleep

[#NEXT MORNING](#)

We woke up and freshened up and got dressed. While we were having breakfast I got a call from

Phila

Me: Babe?

Phila: We need Zee at the hospital immediately

And he dropped the call 😊 what is happening!

Girls we have to go, Zee you're needed at the hospital immediately. Naye just cried and Sneh held her and we walked to the cars. The driver drove us to the hospital and we got there in 15mins

Zee ran into some room and came out wearing a white coat and was carrying some equipments with a nurse following her with some cases

Zandy: what is going on?

Zee: I have to check him before he goes for operation.

Kamo: weren't you supposed to check him after?

Zee: I have to check now, Dr Rekangs orders.

And she left us there

Ntokozo: guys we have to go remember?

Lyanda: where to?

Bee: Pinetown

Danny: why?

Sneh: we have a lead. We'll tell you about it when we back

Lubah: I'm coming with. Belinda, Naye and Bee stay behind

Me: Bonga come with us too

We all left and went to pinetown. It wasn't a long drive since this driver, drives like he is on some race.

Kamo: okay we have to keep things professional, don't scare the guy off

Me: Kamo and Danny we're going in

Lubah: we'll stay behind and look for any suspicious things.

We walked to the door and knocked. A lady opened for us

Lady: Hello, how may I help you

Me: Hello Mam we looking for Mr P Sibiya? Is this his home?

Lady; Yes he is. I'm Mrs Sibiya and he just went out but come in I'll call him. He is just next door.

Mrs Sibiya looked like she was in her mid 50's

We sat down in the lounge and waited for her to come back

Mam: Do you want anything to drink? Juice? Water?

Danny: water will be just fine mam

She left and went to the kitchen

Kamo: are you crazy? What if she puts something in that water

Danny: I won't drink it, I just didn't want to be rude

When she came back she came with 2old men

Man1: Hello, I'm Mr Sibiya and this is my friend

Mthunzi. By name is Philani

Danny: My name is Danny Mckenzie and I'm with Ms Kamogelang and Ms Siyamthanda

Peter: what brings you here?

Kamo: Sir we Private Investigators, solving a case of murder that links to you

Mam: What! My husband is no murderer

I don't know why Kamo said Murder but we'll get along with this.

Danny: we know mam but all evidence leads to him right now

Me: Your car sir, Range Rover Sport ND 5667? May we see it please

Peter: I was hijacked a month ago and my car was stolen. The police didn't find anything and the case was closed

Kamo: would you please describe the hijackers

Mthunzi: I was with him, there were 3guys and 1 woman. All wearing balaclavas

Me: did you notice if any of them was wearing a gold bracelet

Peter: I wouldn't know since I was unconscious

Mthunzi: no mam I didn't see any bracelet

Danny: please think carefully sir and if you remember anything as in anything please call us

He gave him his card and we stood up and walked to the door

Danny: Thank you for your time sir

Mthunzi: why don't you go check where the scene occurred maybe you will find something. It's just 2streets away near the dumping site. Just take your left and drive straight you'll be there

Kamo: that will be very helpful sir. Thank you very much

We then got into the car and told the others what happened and everything we were told. We got to the dumping site and looked around

Zandy: ish its smelling here

Sneh: hey come see this? Its a diamond

Bonga: diamond?

Ntokozo: the bracelet had one place where there was no diamond! This is the missing diamond!

Lubah: hey guys there's a gun here

Kamo: don't touch it. It might be a set up.

Bonga: what do you mean?

Kamo: I don't know but there's something fishy here

Zandy: yeah the smell is very fishy

Danny: let's go

We took the diamond and gun and put it in a bag. Then drove back to the hospital

We got there and they were still in the waiting

Me: any updates?

Belinda: Nope. We still waiting

Bee: Zee hasn't returned?

Naye: nope we've been sitting here since you guys left

Danny: so what did you find?

I told him everything that happened

Mpho: I agree that it is a set up

Thabo: what we need to find out is that who is behind this and they will pay

Lyanda: why did you say its a murder case?

Kamo: well I did think it was a set up so I didn't want to give them information about Nkosi's condition if the Sibiya's are involved

Zandy: do you think they are involved?

Kamo: we may never know but with the diamond and gun I'm sure it will lead us somewhere

Mpho: we will sort this out tonight

We sat in silence for about 45mins then Zee and Athi came in

Naye: what's happening

Athi: its bad□ he said that as tears fell down his face and he sat down with Sneh holding him

Me: please explain Zee? Tell us what's going on?

Zee: the bullet was removed and I discovered that he (sniffs), when he fell and hit his head on the concrete floor. He hurt himself and got injured, we've found some swollen parts in his head. It will affect his

memory but if the swelling doesn't go down, it might effect his brain.

Naye cried out loudly laying on the floor, I couldn't hold back my tears. This has to be the most emotional moment of my life.

Lubah: will he? Will he survive?

Athi: as the doctor said, there are less chances of him surviving. He is strong, he will fight.

Zee: he is in the ICU, the doctors will keep on monitoring him to check up the swelling.

Lyanda got a call and he just cried and dropped his phone

Lubah picked it up and talked, he was talking to Thapelo.

Lubah: we have to go

Naye: I'm not going anywhere!

Bonga: I'll stay behind with her

Sneh: me too.

Lubah: no Sneh we will need you since Zee will remain behind. Make sure there is security in Nkosi's room. No one enters without you with them Bonga.

Athi, Zee and Dr Rekang are the only people who can treat him, understood?

Athi: sure man

Me: what's going on

Lubah: you'll find out.

We all went to the cars and drove to Thapelo's apartment. Lyanda ran inside calling out Thapelo's name

It was a mess, everything turned upside down, broken windows and furniture. Thapelo came to us, tears just fell down my face. Who does this to a child!

Bee: Thapelo!! She cried ☐ 😞

Lyanda: Bro, what happened

He was roughly beat up, he couldn't even walk anymore and he just fell in Lyanda's arms

Ntokozo: we have to rush him to the hospital

Thapelo: they left a note for you

I took the paper and read it "One down, you're all following him. Will he go to heaven or hell? Hope to get an invite for the funeral. Check the wall behind the wardrobe"

We went to the bedroom and the wall was written in blood "you're next.... Nceba...

Me: no no! Nceba ☐ ☐! I screamed and took my phone

Nceba: hello?

Me: put on your bullet proof, go to my wardrobe, there is a safe next to my pink dress that I say you should never remove. Take out all the guns there and the bullet proof give mom to wear. Baby I know you've never shot anyone but when it leads to that,

do it!

Nceba: what is going on? The pin?

Me: its moms date of birth

(Lubah: we will be sending security there.)

Me: and there are many bodyguards coming there in a few minutes. I know mom will freak but don't tell her everything. Just say something. Be safe bye.

We got in the cars and drove back to the hospital

Sneh: what now??

Mpho: They beat up Thapelo

Naye: no□ he is innocent

Me: they are after Nceba now□

Zandy: Emihle is safe right?

Phila: yes

Thabo: you guys can go and I'll stay behind with Lyanda

Phila: I suggest we do things the way we did yesterday. Naye we are here for Nkosi and Thapelo. Go and rest

Bonga: Kamo, work your magic. Zee and Sneh will be great help in those systems of yours

Belinda: Let's go guys

We got into the cars and drove to Lyanda's. We ordered food and it came after 15mins.

Belinda: thank god, I was starving

Naye: you always hungry

Kamo: back to work ladies

Zandy: already started

Kamo: put the diamond here

It was some machine and it scanned the diamond.

Kamo: its pure real diamond.

Zee: And the gun belongs to Mr Sibiya

Me: that man knows more than he told us

Zandy: we're going back there first thing in the morning

Ntokozo: we all going

Sneh: Its Monday tomorrow.. Work?

Bee: we all taking the week off.

Me: I'll text Big D

Zee: Athi took care of it. They've all been informed.

Ntokozo: great then

Belinda: New CFO takes the week off 😊😊

Zandy: Sweetie this here is way better than being a CFO right now

We continued chatting while Kamo was busy with some stuff on the laptop. She is so serious when it comes to her work. Its like she's on another planet.

Sneh: let's sleep now guys

Me: yeah you right

We all went to Emihle's room and we all slept there

In the morning we woke up and Emihle's Nanny had already made breakfast

Naye: Thank you so much Ma, you have been great help through this difficult time.

Ma: its a pleasure mam and I love being around Emihle. How is the young man

Naye: he is getting better Ma.

Me: thank you for the food

Ma: it's a pleasure, I'll go check on Emihle

We ate in silence and Ntokozo came downstairs with 3briefcases

Zee: what are those for?

Ntokozo: Safety

They were full of guns and knives

Sneh: I can't use a knife

Ntokozo: you'll learn

Belinda: you can be real bad ass Ntokozo yet you have such an innocent face

Me: they do say don't judge a book by its cover

We finished eating and got into the cars and drove to Mr Sibiya's house

Only Kamo and I were going in since they know us and we don't want to raise any suspicions

I knocked on the door and a young lady opened

Lady: hey

Kamo: hey we're looking for Mr and Mrs Sibiya

Lady: sorry there is no Mr or Mrs Sibiya in this house. I'm Khanya and I stay here with my older brother

Thabang.

Me: Khanya we were here yesterday and had a meeting with them at this house

Khanya: I'm sorry maybe you're lost.

Kamo: is your brother here?

Khanya: yes I'll call him

He came and he looked like a guy in his Late 20's

Me: Hy we're looking for Mr and Mrs Sibiya but

Khanya tells us they don't leave here and don't know them

Thabang: yes this is my house

Kamo: but sir we were here yesterday inside this house, having a meeting here.

Thabang: there are people who came here yesterday and demanded to use this house for a meeting and if I didn't allow them they'll kill us. And they also paid me

Kamo: how much

Thabang: half a million

Me: who were these people

Thabang: I don't know, but there were 3guys and one girl

Kamo: describe them please

Thabang: they were wearing balaclavas but 2guys were tall and one short with a husky voice. The girl was a bit tall too.

Me: thank you for your time sir and please call us if they come back.

Kamo: we'll have security guard you 24/7 cause your lives may in danger.

Thabang: thank you, i will definately call

We walked back to the car and drove to the hospital

Sneh: what happened

Kamo: we'll tell you everything at the hospital when we all together

We got to the hospital in an hour and went to our designated waiting room

Naye: any changes?

Mpho: Thapelo is much better and will be discharged tomorrow

Danny: Nkosi is better than yesterday. The swelling is going down slowly

Zee: that's good. Once its all down I can do more check ups. Thank god it wasn't a brain tumor.

Bonga: so what happened

Me: we found that the gun belongs to Mr Sibiya so he had been lying to us. And we went there this morning only to find out that they hired the place and they might not be Mr n Mrs Sibiya and the same 3guys and one woman are the people that forcefully hired the house and promised to kill Thabang n Khanya if they don't allow them to use the house

Athi: who is Thabang and Khanya?

Kamo: the owner of the house and his younger sister.

Phila: we have to make sure they are safe

Me: already got more security to go there

Thabo: well done Ladies.

Zandy: for when we find who is behind all this

Zee: let me go check on Nkosi

Naye: may I come?

Athi: I don't think that's a good idea Naye. You can see him maybe tomorrow

Belinda: yeah come sit next to me

Lubah: can I come too?

Belinda: you can be a baby sometimes 😊😊 come

They both went to sit next to her while we waited for Zee to come back

After an hour Zee came back

Lyanda: and?

Zee: he is getting better, out of ICU and the swelling has gone down. Still unconscious though and there is a 80% chance that he will suffer from memory loss.

Naye: oh God please help Nkosi

Kamo: he will. Nkosi will be okay

We all stood up and prayed. After a while a nurse came running in

Nurse: Ms Bhengu!!!! Dr Rekang needs you and Ms

B Shezi right now! They all left running with Athi too.

Ntokozo: oh Nkosi 😞 be strong.

Mpho: he will be okay

Phila: I wonder what's going on

Danny: we all wondering what is going on too man

Insert 21

[#Lubah](#)

We were all sitting there waiting to find out what's going on. Seeing Naye like this was really heartbreaking, she cries all the time and she's losing weight. As much as she doesn't want to admit it, she loves Nkosi. While we were sitting there Athi,Zee,Bee and the nurse came back.

Phila: how is he?

Lyanda: what's going on guys?

Naye: please tell me he is okay!

Athi: calm down guys

Bee: He is awake

Sneh: Thank god

Ntokozo: everything is okay?

Zee: He has totally lost his memory and he can't feel his legs so we're assuming he won't be able to walk for a month or 2.

Athi: he doesn't even know us or his own name 😞😞😞

Nurse: he woke up calling Emihle's name. That's all he knows and all he says.

Zee: Naye, we're going to need you to bring Emihle here maybe she can help. Maybe Nkosi will be able to remember things

Naye: oh my child☺ I'll call the nanny

Bonga: we'll go fetch her with Mpho

Belinda: I'll come with

Naye: Thank you, please make sure she's dressed warmly

They got up and left.

Me: so this memory loss? How long will his memory be lost?

Nurse: these things take time sir, we will be helping him in every way we can to help him. And someone close to him, maybe he's siblings or parents to be with him all the time and remind him of his childhood and who he is.

Zee: its going to be difficult but I'm sure he'll be okay

Siya: maybe seeing Emihle will help

Kamo: when can we see him?

Athi: right now that might confuse him. Let's wait till he sees Emihle then maybe after that you guys can see him

Nurse: why haven't we seen any family members

Phila: we are his family

Nurse: Biological sir

Danny: its complicated

The girls looked at us confused. Its not my place to tell but you will find out soon

Zandy: are you going to tell us?

Athi: he did say it's complicated

Zandy: yeah but he didn't say that he is going to tell us or not

Phila: Zandile, shut up 😊

We all laughed, we hardly even laugh these days.

After an hour they came back with Emihle

Naye: Emihle, you have to see uncle Nkosi.

Emi: okay mommy

Kamo: do you think she will understand that he has lost his memory

Mpho: on the way she said she had a dream about Nkosi. They were sitting together and talking in a place called Nongoma. What surprises me is that, Nongoma is where Nkosi is originally from

Naye: Emi has never been there and how would she know its Nongoma??

Phila: is there a way we can see Emihle while they are together with Nkosi

Me: yeah I also want to see

Nurse: come with me

We all stood up and walked behind her. There was a

glass covered with a curtain and we stood there. She removed the curtain and there was Nkosi laying there. Kamo and Siya cried

Danny: can he see us?

Nurse: no only you can see him and you can also hear him. Emihle let's go inside, uncle nkosi has been missing you

They went inside and Emihle ran to Nkosi, he looked confused at first

Nkosi: I saw you in my dreams, you're Emihle

Emi: yes uncle Nkosi

Nkosi: so my name is Nkosi?

Emi: Yes and you are my uncle. We have a teddy bear called Nkosemihle

Nkosi: but I don't remember

Emi: don't worry, you will remember and I will help

Emihle laid on Nkosi's chest and they both fell asleep. The nurse covered them with a blanket and left the room. We went back to the waiting room and sat down

Athi: this is very weird

Danny: tell me about it man. How does Emihle know that Nkosi has a memory loss

Naye: I'm also confused cause no one told her. And how will she help? She's only 4years old.

Mpho: and the dream, that's very weird

Bonga: Emihle has a gift. She has a rare and special gift

Zandy: those spiritual things? Prophecy or?

Naye: no not my child 😊

Bonga: I'm not sure cause I've never seen this before but there's just something about her

Kamo: its amazing though.

Lyanda: and their connection from the start

Phila: whenever Nkosi talked about Emihle you could see the spark in his eyes

Me: I think there is more to this but for now we just wait and see

Kamo: I have a lead, one of my sources told me that Mr Sibiya is actually Mr Pascal Ngonyama.

Mpho: source?

Kamo: colleague

Thabo: did you find where he stays or something

Kamo: He has crossed the country but he couldn't really find where exactly did he go

Athi: Things will be better once Nkosi is discharged so we can get back to finding these people

Phila: Is Nceba okay?

Siya: Yes she is

Ntokozo: Thapelo?

Lyanda: He is still asleep when he wakes up he'll come here. Getting discharged today

Bee: And Nkosi will be discharged on Tuesday which is Tomorrow

Naye: I'll move in with him. Just to help him get back to his feet

Sneh: and we'll be there to help Naye

Danny: thank you guys. He really needs our support.

Me: I can't believe he won't know any of us

The nurse came in running

Nurse: Come! Come listen to this!

We all rushed there and listened. They were still laying in the bed.

Nkosi: I had a dream

Emi: Tell me about it?

Nkosi: I was in a house a big house and it seems as if it belonged to me cause I was alone there and I drove one of the cars. While driving a saw you and some lady, her car had a tire problem and that's where I met you. I tried looking at this ladies face but I couldn't. Then I just woke up

Emi: you remembering😊! That's how we met and that lady is my Mom. Your friend, Naye but I don't call her by her name.

Nkosi: I have friends?

Emi: So many! They are my aunts and uncles

Nkosi: why are you always in my dreams? Why do I remember you?

Emi: I am here to help you, even in your dreams.
We all looked at each other and Naye walked away crying I followed her
Me: Naye don't cry now
Naye: my child, I'm scared, I'm confused. I don't know what to think. Is this real?
Me: we're all scared and confused about all of this. But it's for a good reason, God knows why this is all happening. We have to just believe in him
Naye: but she's only 4
Me: And she is your daughter, you gave birth to an amazing child.
We walked back to the others and sat with them
Phila: I think its time for you girls to go home
Zandy: I'm not going anywhere
Sneh: Me too
Kamo: me three
Athi: okay we get it you guys don't wanna go home
Belinda: me four
Me: really babe 😞 😊
Belinda: I love you too
This girl though 😊 she's the one 😊
Thabo: I'm hungry
Ntokozo: me too
We ordered food and it came in an hour, we sat in the room where we've been sleeping for the past few

days. Athi organized a room for us. We ate in silence and after that we sat and talked about the old versity days. Naye fell asleep and Mpho tucked her into bed. After a few minutes the girls where all asleep besides Zandy

Lyanda: don't you think we should go look at Emihle and Nkosi

Bonga: we should, what is happening is really unbelievable but amazing

Phila: yeah hey

We went there and they were sleeping peacefully

Zandy: I really didn't believe in such things but right now, it's happening right in front of me.

Danny: Do you think he'll ever remember us

Lyanda: He will, Emihle will help him

Athi: let's go guys I want to sleep

We went back to the room and I went to where Belinda was sleeping and I held her closely then slept.

[#NEXTMORNING](#)

[#SIYA](#)

We woke up in the morning and went to Lyanda's house to freshen up and change, we then had breakfast and went back to the hospital. Thapelo was discharged already and we left him in the house, he

needed to rest.

Kamo: when all of this is over, I have something to tell you guys

Thabo: what is it?

Kamo: be patient

We all looked at each other and I wonder what it is. We went to Nkosi's room, the doctor allowed us to see him

Emi: Uncle Nkosi, these are your friends. I told you that you have many friends

We all laughed and Nkosi was just looking at us. I haven't known Nkosi for years but I see him as my elder brother, Its painful to see him like this. Naye cried

Nkosi: why is she crying?

Emi: that's my mommy, Naye.

Naye went closer to Nkosi and held his hand. They looked into each others eyes

Nkosi: I don't know you

Naye:(sniffs) i.. I .. I understand☹️

Kamo: well im Kamo

We all introduced ourselves

Nkosi: Well they say I'm Nkosinathi Mkhize. I'm emihle's uncle and you guys are my friends.

Danny: we are your friends, your family and everything you have. We love you

Nkosi looked at him and shook his head. "Tell me about myself " he said

Phila: I don't know where to start man. We all met in university, You and Danny were roommates but after a few months we all rented an apartment a few streets away from school. Yey and we partied! All night long man! You were always looking out for us and taking us home.

Thabo: we were always in trouble man

Phila: we attended the same classes and we wouldn't go for even a month.

Mpho: one time you guys even forgot you writing exams 😊

They continued telling him stories about the past and we were all laughing including Nkosi. It was good to see him smile again

Sneh: you guys seem to be forgetting what Nkosi asked 😊 he said tell him about himself not the things you all did

Ntokozo: 😊 I've been waiting for that part

Zandy: Nkosi you're an architect, you have a company and you're a CEO

Kamo: he is obviously the CEO since he has a company 😊

Naye: shut up Kamo 😊

We all talked and Nkosi was just listening

Nkosi: You seem like a crazy bunch

Lyanda: yep we are see, Athi is the talk active like talkactive one. Mpho is the quite one but when he speaks he leaves a statement😁

Danny: I'm the serious one😁 joking you are and Bonga

Kamo: Danny and Phila are very slow😞

Me: And lyanda is the coolest😁

Bonga: No I am

Mpho: no I am

Nkosi: Maybe I am. Am I married?

Sneh: 😁😁😁😁😁 no!

Bee: but you did have someone you love so so much

Zee: shut up Babalwa

Nkosi: its hard getting all your names, I thought Babalwa as Siya

Phila: You'll get used to it, as long as you remember my name you'll be fine😁

We all laughed and all of a sudden Emihle cried holding her chest, next to the heart

Naye: what's wrong? Emihle! Emihle! Me:Emihle baby look at me

Belinda: Nkosi! Nkosi

I looked at Nkosi he was also holding the same place

where Emihle was holding
Kamo screamed out loud calling the nurse
They rushing in with the doctors.
Nurse: please leave all of you now!
Nkosi was slowly loosing his breathe
Naye: (crying out loud) My baby!!! Nkosi!! Emihle!!
Nkosemihle!! Don't leave me now! I need you 😞😞
It was so sad, I couldn't stop crying too. The guys
were all looking so sad and worried
Mpho: when will this end 😞
Kamo: let's pray
We all prayed for about an hour and sat waiting for
the doctors to come back
Belinda: Emihle is really connected to Nkosi
Sneh: it seems like she feels his pain
Ntokozo: but it happens to her first
Athi: so if Nkosi dies, Emi will die first
Naye just screamed crying
Me: Athi!!
Athi: sorry, i didn't mean to say that, well I was
thinking about it but I guess I thought out loud
Zandy: you have no filter
Mpho: and no timing
Phila: You are worse than Zandile yaz
We all laughed and continued talking
Emihle walked in and rushed to Naye

Emi: Uncle Nkosi needs me mom

Naye: how?

Emi: he is sick

Naye: he will be fine. She continued talking being her normal self and like nothing happened. She's different from when she's with Nkosi.

Thabo: Emi do you know how is Nkosi

Emi: I don't know

Luanda: this is frustrating, Emi seems like she has no clue what happened there.

Kamo: like she's in two different world's

Naye: Do you want to sleep?

Emi: no I'll sleep with Uncle Nkosi

Danny: okay Emi

Emi: why is everyone looking at me?

Sneh: you just cute

The nurse walked in

Nurse: He is okay. He's heart was beating too slow.

Emi: He was getting a message from Daddy Ndumiso.

Naye: Emihle!☹️ you don't know your daddies name

Emi: I do now. He was with us in the dream

Naye stood up and left the room with Sneh and Zandy following her

Ntokozo: Are you sure Emihle?

Phila: let her be for now

Emihle left the room singing Nkosi's favorite song
"Vusi Nova_Ndikuthandile"

Bonga: how does Emihle know about Nkosi's favorite song

We all looked at each other. This is very confusing.
Its a rollercoaster ride😊

Insert 22

[#Siya](#)

Emihle left the room and we just sat there thinking

Mpho: I need to rest, Zandy let's go

Lyanda: ayboh Zandy doesn't want to sleep

Zandy: I do actually, and I want to sleep at home not here😊

Lubah: God knows you're going to get up to no good

Bonga: and we are not ALL going back to Lyanda's house

Danny: Everyone

Kamo: including the both of you

We all just laughed and went to the cars then drove home

Kamo: where's the food around here?

Belinda: I'm hungry

Me: Me too

Thabo: Im wishing for a home cooked meal

Zee: at 11pm?

Thabo: Yes

Bee: Kamo ousie, your man wants a home cooked meal

Kamo: yhu at this time. I'm ordering

Athi:and another woman will feed your man

Ntokozo:😄 wtf! How do you know that another woman prepared the food?

Mpho: its obvious

Sneh: no! Thabo is a chef, he cooks and we order and you Eat Mpho, was it prepared by a women ke?

Mpho: This situation is different😄

Luanda: No its not😄😄

Phila: yeah Sneh you have a point but when a man wants a home cooked meal, give it to him

Danny: even if its 11pm

Thabo: it's called being submissive

Lubah: don't listen to these idiots!😄 Kamo order the food Cc or just tell him to make his own food. You're not his wife. Until you sign those documents, give him bread with sugar water 😄

Naye: yes! Tell them Lubah😄

Belinda: so its fine if I give you sugar water?

Lubah: no

😄😄😄😄 we all laughed at him😄😄😄

Ntokozo: didn't you say that's what we should

do😊😊😊

Lubah: Its different😊

Phila: how is it different😊😊😊

Mpho: this conversation is going no where, I'm hungry. Kamo order that food Cc

Me: I can't believe we've been talking about this nonsense instead of ordering the food already

Zandy: and we still have to wait 😞

Naye: Danny, I have a question to ask

Danny: Yes you may ask

Naye: How do you do it?

Danny: Do what?

Naye: Love someone so deeply but you're keeping it inside

Kamo: who is that?

Danny: no one😞 he answered and looked down

Naye: You know who I'm talking about, Don't waste time trying to figure out how to tell her just blurt it out. Tell her, there's no such thing as being not ready and unsure of your feelings. Don't keep it inside cause it will hurt you and only you. One day you'll wake up and she will be with another woman! You'll regret not telling her. Look at me, Nkosi told me he loves me! I told him I'm not ready when I knew deeply that I love him! Look at me now! he accepted my daughter,

loves her like his own, he showed love to me! And her! He risked his life for her! Now he doesn't even know my name! If only I was honest with him from the first place! We wouldn't be here

She was crying and screaming out loud! Belinda holding her

Naye: Don't sit and look at me! Talk to her! Tell her you love her 😞 Zee don't act like you don't love him! You wouldn't even be staying with him if you didn't, you know the way he looks at you, treats you like you're an egg. This man loves you! Take his hand! Hold him

She said to her and I was already crying, it was an emotional moment. Danny took Zee's hand and they went to the backyard.

Kamo: this is really deep 😞

Thabo: so you Naye you really love Nkosi?

Naye: from the day I met him

Phila: why didn't you tell him?

Naye: Guilt

Sneh: guilt?

Naye: I've always been holding onto Ndumiso, he'll always be a part of me. I felt like if I'm with Nkosi, I'll forget about him. That I'm betraying him by moving on. It wouldn't be okay to be with Nkosi especially since they were friends

Thabo: I understand

Lyanda:but you know Nkosi, he doesn't want you to forget about Ndumiso. He said he will wait for you because he genuinely loves you. He was always afraid of rejection but he blurt it out to you and that's what he got. Yet he didn't stop loving you

Bonga: Make things right with him

Naye: it's too late, he doesn't know me anymore. He doesn't love me anymore.

Athi: so when someone loses their memory, they lose their memory too?

Thabo: you're the doctor you should know 😊

Zee: you really confuse me Athi 😊😊

Ntokozo: you're not alone there

The food delivery came

Belinda: It's about time.

Sneh: I had even forgotten about it 😊😊

Lubah: then you weren't hungry sweetie

Zandy: I want to eat already

We all dished up and ate

Bonga: leave some for Danny and Zee

Mpho: uweh they'll eat each other

Zandy: I wanna sleep, let's go sleep Mpho

Thabo: ay lento yenu 😊😊

Lubah: Goodnight guys I'm also sleepy

Bonga: I guess Belinda is off to bed too

Bee: And we're off to bed too Bonga

Mpho: you guys sleep together?? 😊😊

Them: NOO!!!!

Sneh: like share a bed??

Bonga: oh yeah

Phila: oh yeah???

Bee: Yes man

Lyanda: and nothing happens?

Bee: yes

Ntokozo: Ustrong girl

Me: so you're trying to say that if you were like in their situation you wouldn't be able to survive?

Ntokozo: Nope and I know he wouldn't 😊 she said looking at Lyanda

Lyanda: and what if I do?

Ntokozo: 😊 you're sleeping on the couch tonight

Lyanda: I have plenty of room

Ntokozo: mxm 😞

Lyanda: okay I'm joking babe 😊😊

Ntokozo: but youre still sleeping on the couch

Kamo: you're crazy

Zandy; I'm out

We all said goodnight and we went to our designated bedroom (Phila and I)

Phila: I've missed you babe😊😊 he came closer and kissed my neck

Me: mmh I've missed you too babe

Phila: really😊? What did you miss about me?

Me: Everything about you babe but I missed your laugh the most😊 even though its bad😊

Phila: whatever😊 wanna know what I missed?

Me: yeah. He kissed my lips so passionately and his lips were so soft😊

Phila: how about I show you?

Before I could even answer he smashed his lips onto mine and kissed me like it's the last time. Carried me to the bed and layed me down😊

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and Phila was still fast asleep. I took a shower and lotioned my body. Then wore a black pencil skirt and navy T-shirt that I tucked in. Then wore black sandals. I went downstairs and Zee,Zandy and Bonga were already there

Zandy: what's with the Makoti vibes vele today? Even Zee is wearing a skirt. Why wasn't I told?

Zee: no one planned anything

Zandy: well I'm going to change into a skirt too

Me: you're crazy

She went to her room while Belinda came down with

Kamo n they were wearing long long skirts

Bonga: guess Zandy was the only one who really didn't get the message

Kamo: what message?

Me: we all wearing skirts here yabo and she wasn't since she's going to change now

Belinda: but it wasn't planned

Zee: told her

They all came down and the girls are wearing skirts too

Ntokozo: why are we told to wear skirts

We all just laughed 😊😊 and looked at Zandy

Zandy: what did I do?? Don't shoot the messenger 😊

Belinda: but nobody said you should tell them to also wear skirts

Naye: so this wasn't planned

Zee: nope

Sneh: Zandile though! 😊 i had to change because of you

We told them what happened

Naye: Zandile you're something else

Zandy: what! We're looking good guys

[#Hashtag_FriendshipGoals](#) 😊😊😊

Bee: Amandla! 💪

Us: Awethu!

Athi came from no where!

Athi: Mayibuye!

Us: IAfrica!

😊😊😊😊😊😊this guy😊

Mpho: what's going on here comrades

Phila: what's with the skirts?

Bee: we're just feeling like wearing skirts today

Lyanda: you guys look good though. I hardly see

Ntokozo wearing a long skirt😊😊

Bonga: lets go guys. Nkosi is getting discharged today

Belinda: Thank you Lubah , I look good😏 and good morning to you too

Lubah: but babe☐😊

Belinda walked out

Danny: Trouble in paradise??

Lubah: dude😬 she's been like this, she cries for no reason, she's moody and I always do something wrong even when I didn't even do anything. And I did say she's beautiful and good morning when we woke up

Naye: I'll check her when we get to the hospital

Lubah: why? She's just being silly

Kamo hit Lubah's hand

Lubah: what's that for?

Zandy: for being an idiot

We all laughed and went to the cars. I was with Naye, Sneh, Zee and Zandy was driving.

Naye: they are so blind

Zee: why

Me: Belinda is pregnant and they both can't see it

Zandy: its been a week or 2

Zee: that explains her eating habit and the moods Lubah is talking about

Naye: I'll check her up at the hospital and take a test

I forget that Naye is a Gynecologist sometimes 😊😊

We got to the hospital and went to Nkosi's room

Nkosi: Morning friends 😊

He looked much better and he called us his friends. That's a good sign

Mpho: so you remember us?

Nkosi: you guys did say you are my friends

Mpho: oh yeah, I thought you remember everything man

He looked disappointed and Zandy held his hand

Naye: you're coming home today

Nkosi: home?

Kamo: yeah

Thabo: do you think we should all go to lyanda's?

Sneh: I think we should go to his house and maybe he'll be able to remember some things

Mpho: good idea, we'll be staying with him for the rest of the week

Nkosi: is my house enough for everyone?

Zandy: I did tell you, you're a CEO and now I'm telling you, you're stinking rich and have a house that can accommodate this entire hospital

We all laughed 😊😊😊

Naye: I give up on Zandile. Let me pack your bags

Nkosi: is she always like this? He asked looking deeply into Naye's eyes. They looked at each other for about 5mins just staring until Naye looked away and a tear fell on her face, she cried and ran out of the room Belinda followed her with Ntokozo and Kamo

Zee: yeah Zandy is always like that... To answer your question

Nkosi: why does Naye always cry?

Danny: you'll know once you remember

Phila: this is sad

Bonga: tell me about it

Bee: where is Emihle

Emi: here!

She's been sitting on the couch behind us all along and we didn't even see her

Sneh: you've been hiding 😊😊

Emi: and you didn't see me! 😊

Lyanda: let's start again then. Emihle went to hide behind Nkosi

Lyanda: ready or not! Here I come! Opened his eyes and pretended like h couldn't see Emi but she was right in front of him. Emihle was laughing enjoying the game 😊 being a child though. I can't believe I once also fell for this trick 😊

Lyanda: Got you!!

Emihle laughed while Lyanda was tickling him and the nurse came in

Nurse: Ms Mthiyane (Sneh) please sign these discharge papers

Sneh signed and the nurse checked his legs

Nurse: Sir can you feel this? She was rubbing his legs and feet

Nkosi; no

Nurse: He will be using a wheelchair for now and be careful. He must come for check ups every Tuesday and Thursday until he can be back on his feet. Do give him some foot rubs everyday. Who will be staying with him

Naye: I will

We all looked to the door and she was standing there. She came closer to us and the nurse gave her some papers and a brown bag which had meds.

Naye also took Nkosi's bag and Mpho came with the

wheelchair and helped him sit on it and wheeled him out. This is real, Nkosi is in a wheelchair. I still can't believe it.

I was walking behind with Danny and Sneh

Me: am I the only one who still can't believe all of this

Danny: you're not alone there

Sneh: its like we're going to wake up and someone will tell us it was only just a dream

Me: we have to support him and pray that he remembers

Danny: what if he never remembers?

Sneh: then we'll just start all over again. He'll have a new life

We drove to Lyanda's house and took our bags and went to Nkosi's house. We sat and us the girls prepared a home cooked meal

Thabo: I see you are finally being submissive ladies 😊😊

We just laughed at him and he also helped us. Nkosi was sitting quietly with his eyes closed

We all looked at each other and continued with everything we doing when he suddenly dropped a bomb!

Nkosi: Who did this to me?

Phila: we still trying to find out

Danny: do you remember what happened?

Nkosi: I had a flashback. I was protecting Emihle. I got shot that's all I remember

Kamo: we have leads and know it's 3guys and one woman who have been behind everything that has been going on. We just don't know who exactly are those people

Nkosi: tell me what happened

Bonga told the story

Nkosi: why didn't you report to the police?

Mpho: we can't. We don't work with the police Nkosi. We all do illegal things. We've killed people and we have things that can bring the world to its knees. So working with the police would be dangerous for us

Nkosi: I understand

Zandy: do you remember anything else?

Nkosi: No MaZungu

Zandy: you remember my surname!!!!!!!😊😊😊😊!!

Wine ladies let's celebrate!!!!

Bonga: cause you told him😞 when you were introducing yourself Zandy Zandy: oh did I? She looked confused

Nkosi: yes you did😊 but keep the wine coming don't let Bonga burst your bubble

Zandy: Cheers to that mate😊😊

Naye came with a basin with hot water and a towel.

The kneeled in front of Nkosi and took out his shoes and socks

Nkosi: you don't have to do this Naye

Lubah: yeah we can do it

Naye: no. I want to

Nkosi: why are you doing all this for me?

Naye: Because I lo... I want to, you saved my child's life.

Nkosi: why do you always cry? Look your eyes are glassy

Naye: its the onions

Athi: but there are no onions here

Me: shut up man!

Nkosi: are you sure you're okay?

Naye: yes I'm fine

She bathed his feet and rubbed his feet with the some oil and it smelled really bad!

Belinda ran but it was too late, she puked.

Zandy: That's it man wena you pregnant!!

Belinda: this was not how we planned to tell you

Lubah: we? And you're pregnant!😊😊 Belinda you're carrying my baby! He was so happy he even cried

Belinda: yes, I'm 2weeks pregnant lubabalo😊 you're going to be a father

Phila: congratulations man

We all congratulated and I cleaned up Belinda's

puke. I don't know why but I did and it wasn't any fun 😊

We sat down at the lounge and just talked. Naye was done with washing Nkosi's feet and Lubah was busy rubbing Belinda's tummy 😊😊

Kamo: You're not the only one who is going to be a father Lubah

Danny: what are you talking about? 😊

Kamo: I'm 3weeks pregnant 😊

Thabo just cried 😊😊😊

Thabo: Kamogelang you're pregnant 😊 he kissed her holding her tightly

Bee: this is cute. We expecting two babies!! 😊

Ntokozo: we're going to be aunts!!!

Naye: Emihle! You'll have cousins to play with 😊😊
you won't be alone my baby

Thabo: you have made me the happiest man alive.
Why didn't you tell me

Kamo: things were still hectic and I did tell you guys I have something to tell you

Belinda: we're pregnant! They hugged and rubbed their tummies together 😊😊😊

Sneh: this calls for a celebration!!

Zandy: Double celebration! Mommies no alcohol for you! 😊

We all laughed and Zandy went to get wine and some snacks

And all of a sudden there was a loud knock on the door!

Insert 23

Phila: I'll open

He went to the door and everyone was looking, there was a box wrapped in a blue cover and red ribbon

Zandy: come open it here we all want to see

Belinda: what if its a bomb! 😬

Mpho: eeh Belinda, hormones got you already 😬

Phila opened the box and there was two baby clothes for a boy and girl with blood all over. There was a note and it said "Baby Linda and Baby Kamo, you will never see earth" Kamo cried out loudly and Belinda just kept quiet letting the tears flow

Lubah: babe please don't cry, nothing will happen to our baby

Thabo: Kamogelang thle, don't cry mamakhe I'm here to protect you guys

Zee: how do these people know about you guys being pregnant

Belinda: I don't know (sniffs)

A few minutes later we heard gunshots! 3 bullets and Nceba came in dragging some guy who is shot on

the leg and she was carrying the gun

Me: Ncebakazi, what's going on?

Nceba: this is the idiot that delivered this box here. And I saw him, he wanted to run but I shot his leg before he could go any further you know I can't run so the gun helped

Bee: since when do you know how to shoot

Nceba: since forever and this was an emergency.

Enough about me shooting the guy!

Lyanda: you did a good job, we will take care of him now. You need a reward

Nceba: Latest iPhone and Apple laptop would be great

Mpho: sorted

Nceba: this is the life😊 Where is my Thapelo? Sharp bra Nkosi😊

Sneh: you spoilt, he is upstairs sleeping.

Nkosi: who are you?

Nceba: what? Don't play games lana

Naye: he lost his memory

Nceba: oh😞 sorry I didn't know. I'm Ncebakazi Shezi, Bee and Siya's little sister

Danny: Lyanda's girlfriend

Nceba: got that right😊. She giggled and went upstairs leaving this guy here.

Thabo threw a fist in his jaw! Bonga followed beating him up

Ntokozo: stop, that won't help for now!

Zee: who sent you!? Who do you work for?!

Guy: my name is Jabulani. I owe some loan shark an amount of R250 000. I borrowed the money so I can pay hospital fees for my mother who had cancer and it was still not enough and she died two weeks on a Sunday afternoon. It has always just been the two of us.

Bonga: you are not answering the question!!

Bee: Bonga calm down, he is getting to that please

Bonga: how do I calm down! How!

Bee: Luthuli ngyakucela

Bonga sat down and held Bee's hand. He was very angry

Jabu: when I couldn't pay the money, he offered me a job. They would follow you around and that's how they got to know about the child who they wanted to shoot but instead another guy got shot which I now know is Nkosi.

Lyanda: how do you know?

Jabu: when he went to the hospital we followed and one of the guys went inside and looked at the documents and saw his details and Ms Bhengu that signed the papers. A nurse was hired to kill Nkosi at

the hospital but she couldn't and they killed her. We kept on following you around and the waiting room you were at had one of their camera's. That's where they heard most things you talk about. When Kamo found out she was pregnant at the same hospital we heard the conversation and were able to get her documents too. Belinda and Naye tests the pregnancy at the hospital and we were also able to find out. If I didn't bring the box here and continue being with them while they doing all this they would have killed me. They are training me to join them bring you guys down. I was told to kill your babies. They haven't found a way to do that but they are planning to do that. I'm going to kill myself well just kill me and let me die. I can't kill innocent children. Whatever those people want from you guys they are determined to get it.

Athi: who are these people?

Jabu: I don't know the leaders name, the loan shark is Kinga and the girl is Amanda. Apparently she wants revenge from Mr Phila yeah that's the name she always says

Me: what! That girl is crazy. And there are three guys who is the third one

Jabu: its me, I've been traveling with them. I've never met anyone else but I don't think its just them

Naye: you don't have the bracelet

Jabu: what bracelet?

Sneh: the gold one with diamonds

Jabu: I haven't noticed any bracelets mam.

Danny: how do we know you're telling the truth

Jabu: I have three bullets on my leg, I gave no family, no one. I'm just a guy that mixed up with the wrong crew. I can never be able to kill an innocent child.

You don't have to trust me, you have no reason to.

But I'm being honest I have no reason to lie. You can even kill me I'd die peacefully than die knowing I killed babies. I've lost a child, I can never take that away from anyone else

Zandy: what do you mean you've lost a child?

Jabu: I'm 26 years old , two years ago I had a girlfriend and she was pregnant. I loved her and I knew she was the one I want to spend the rest of my life with so I planned to propose the day she gives birth. Long story cut short they both passed away the day she was giving birth. That's where my life fell apart

Ntokozo: how?

Naye stood up and came back with a first aid kit and helped Jabu with his leg and Athi took out the bullets

Jabu: Thank you.. I had a good job and a house and one car. I was financially stable and working at a

bank. When my wife and kid died, I started drinking for the very first time in my life and it felt good, all my thoughts went away and I was at another world where I could just forget about everything. Drinking led to gambling, I lost everything I had then moved back home. And I'm here today

Belinda: This is so sad

Emihle came from nowhere and spoke

Emi: I know you!! She said pointing at Jabu.

Naye: baby are you sure?

Jabu: Yes she's sure, she saw me at the hospital

Mpho: what were you doing at the hospital

Jabu: I had went with them but I didn't see where they went so I sat at the waiting room next to yours.

There's something I have to tell you

Phila: which is?

Jabu: Nkosi didn't loose his memory because he hit his head, his memory was just fine

Nkosi: what do you mean!?

Jabu: you were hypnotized and injected with a dangerous chemical that makes a human mind forget everything like blackout! I don't know it's name but I saw Amanda carrying it and did asked Nkinga and he told me what it does. Amanda pretended to be a nurse and got inside your room. After a while she came back to where we were and it worked. You're

here now and you lost your memory

Danny: how did she get past security?

Jabu: I don't know sir

Sneh: do you want something to eat?

Jabu: no mam, I have to be on my way now, they are waiting for me. I'll tell them everything went accordingly and I'll disappear or kill myself

Nkosi: you can't do that, we need you

Lubah: yes work with us and we'll protect you

Zandy: he can still work for them but on our advantage.

Lyanda: How should we trust that you're not going to turn your backs on us

Zee: Go back to them and report to them then come back

Bonga: we'll wire you and install a camera so we can actually see if you're really with us

Jabu: Sir I can never go in there wired and having a camera on me, the bosses place security is tight. There are so many computer systems whenever I go in there I even loose my selfphone network.

Naye: is there something that can be done with Nkosi's situation

Athi: Yes he has to be injected with another strong chemical that will destroy all the other med but you can never find it in South Africa and it can't be

imported cause it's a drug. Very dangerous can even be dangerous to Nkosi

Jabu: Amanda might have it. I'll go there and look around then come back here

Bee: and your leg?

Jabu: its okay, im not feeling any pain.

He stood up and limped to the door

Me: Thank you and I hope you won't betray us cause we can kill you any moment

Jabu: No Thank you for everything and I will not betray you.

He left and I watched him as he took a taxi and I went back inside

Kamo: I feel sorry for him

Athi: you don't even know him

Belinda: didn't you hear everything he just said!

Imagine if it was you

Phila: it would be hectic

Zandy: how do we deal with this Amanda bitch!

Me: we'll deal with her when the time comes. What do you think they after?

Sneh: what I'm sure of is that they not working alone.

Danny: Question is who are they working with or for?

Me: Amanda is just in it for the revenge

Phila: I will kill her

Nkosi: not now

Ntokozo: why

Bonga: we may need her soon after using her we will kill her

Naye: I'm hungry

We went to cook and ate, I kept a plate for Jabu then the guys washed the dishes. Naye washed Nkosi's feet

Nkosi: Thank you

Naye: no problem

She kept on massaging his legs and moving them side to side

Naye: can you feel anything

Nkosi: no

I had a lump on my throat, I wanted to cry but I held back my tears. Seeing this is sad, imagine it

happening to your loved one? Oh Lord☹️ Phila wam.

Even if Nkosi doesn't remember, I'm sure he can see that he and Naye had something for each other

Kamo: if Jabu doesn't find this drug?

Nkosi: then it means things will remain this way

Bonga: Athi, there's no other way?

Athi: Nope

We sat and continued talking. After 2hours Jabu came back

Lyanda: you took long

Jabu: I have one leg

Mpho: What happened

Jabu: I got shot three times

Mpho: no not that 😊

Jabu: ooh, Amanda does have the drug but she has it in her glass safe which is very complicated but I'll keep watching her and get to know how she opens it.

Zee: here take this, it can open anything with a technologically locked system

She took out a small remote

Zee: press the yellow button twice and it will open

Jabu: I will do that.

Nkosi: If you get that, you'll make it in life. I heard I'm a very wealthy man 😊

Zandy: uwoh Nkosinathi Mkhize

We all laughed and Ntokozo gave him food and he ate like he has never seen food before 😊😐

Naye: want more?

Jabu: yes please. He got this second plate and ate.

Me: What's your surname and where are you from

Jabu: I'm Jabulani Shezi, I never got to meet my father. Mom said she was his one night stand.

Me: Shezi!!

Jabu: yes shezi

Me I am Siyamthanda Shezi

Jabu: Awu! Really

Babelwa: yeah me too

Kamo: let's go sleep now.
We all went upstairs and slept

Insert 24

We woke up in the morning and Zandy and Nceba prepared breakfast while I went to shower. After a few minutes Phila joined me in the shower

Phila: Morning Starshine😊

Me: Morning Ngcobo😊

He kissed my lips and kept on squeezing my boobs😊😊 we made love in the shower and it was magical. After an hour we were both done and he lotioned my body, I lotioned his😊

I wore khaki short(Phila's) and a black vest

Phila: you look good on my shorts hey😊 wonder how I'd look on yours

Me: don't even think about it😊😊😊 and thank you very much😊😊. I kissed his cheek and went downstairs

Me: Morning guys, as I took a plate and dished up for myself

They all greeted back and we ate in silence then Danny and Phila came

Danny: someone died?

Zee: no you're late for breakfast as always

Phila: I didn't know we had a specific time for breakfast

Me: just sit and eat 😊

Danny: with dead people

Jabu: I'm leaving now. I have to be there at 8am straight. Hopefully i'll be coming back with the drug and I'll get the bosses name. After helping you guys I'm done.

Bonga: what do you mean you're done?

Jabu: I'll hustle, pay Nkinga's money then I'm done with everything, done with life

Athi: you're very suicidal

Jabu: I have nothing more to life

Kamo: how about you do this for us and we give you money to pay Nkinga and money to start all over

Jabu: I don't accept handouts mam. I believe in working hard for money.

Lyanda: basically you're working for us now so we'll give you money to pay Nkinga then you'll start afresh with no debts

Jabu: I'll think about it

Mpho: how do you plan to get to get the drug?

Jabu: i don't know but I'll get it.

He then stood up and left walking properly

Zandy: and your leg?

Jabu: I won't let 3bullets cripple me.

Bonga: this dude 😊😊

He got out the door and I packed the dishes then
Ntokozo and I washed them

Me: you look good today

Ntokozo: I decided to just doll up even though I'll be
in here all day 😊

Naye came in with Emihle crying

Me: what's wrong baby girl?

Emi: mommy wants me to go to school 😞😞

Mpho: you'll go next week Emi, let's go get some ice
cream

Naye: But she

Thabo: You not going to work too Naye, when we all
go next week she'll go to school too, right Emi?

Emi: Yes!! 😊😊

We all laughed and they left the kitchen. We cleaned
up and went to the lounge

Nkosi: I'm worried, what if he doesn't get the drug

Phila: Then we'll find another way to get it.

Nkosi: we have to find it.

Lubah: don't worry, we'll get it man

Athi: let's watch a movie and Belinda, Kamo, Siya
and Emihle can't choose a movie

Me: why!

Belinda: you guys are so unfair niyandiqhela

We all laughed at her 😊😊

Bee: where did you learn that from

Sneh: it has to be Zandy

Zandy: I'm not the only that says that 😊😊 we have babies here now so mind your language

Danny: there's Emihle here so why you saying babies

Naye: the pregnant mammies

Kamo: I don't want my child swearing 😊

Thabo: I don't think he/she can hear

Me: it's a She

Kamo: how do you know?

Me: I'm just guessing and Belinda, you're carrying a boy

Zee: let's make a bet, R5000. All those who say Kamo is carrying a girl hands up. We put our hands up, It was Bonga, Danny, Mpho, Kamo, Thapelo, Nkosi, Ntokozo and I. The rest said it's a boy

Zee: All those who say Belinda is carrying a boy: Zee, Nkosi, Bonga, Me, Naye, Zandy, Nceba and Mpho. The rest said it's a girl

Lubah: So how will this bet work

Zee: we all putting R5000, if Belinda gives birth to a boy, the winning team gets half of the money. If Kamo gives birth to a girl, the winning team gets the other half.

Zandy: Vice versa.

Me: we will win 😊

Mpho: yeah Siya

Thabo: Kamo you're not going to work once you're 6months pregnant

Lubah: same applies to Belinda

Lyanda: says the old Grandpa's

Naye: you still have to pay for Belinda and Kamo

Nceba: Double, the family and us 😊

Athi: yhu never, why do guys have to pay. You girls should be paying for us man

😊😊😊 Athi though, we continued arguing about the lobola issue and paying for damages. Athi's reason was because they give the sperm so they should be paid for it.

Nkosi: And the movie?? It will be the first movie i watch

Phila: you've watched many movies man

Nkosi: but I don't remember any

Thapelo: let's watch Focus

We all agreed and watched it, half way through the movie Jabu came back

Lyanda: Got it?

We all looked at him crossing fingers

Jabu: Yes I got 3bottles. I didn't know how many you'd need so I just took all 3

Athi: they are enough. Thank you

He took them out and they were small bottles 😞 I thought its something big.

Zandy: how did you get it

Jabu: that's for later

Zee: I wanna know

Mpho: me too

Jabu: I slept with her, that's the only language she understands. While she was showering, I took them and put them in my bag. The rest is History

Danny: 😁😁 i like you! You're a dog man!

Phila: you can say that again

Naye: so how will this work

Bee: he'll be injected we'll wait for it to work and bring back his memeory. There might be some side effects and it might take time for it to work. He might even die if his brains and body reacts to the drug.

Athi: he might be unconscious for some time but maybe 12hours

Belinda: when will you be doing this?

Nkosi: Tonight

Sneh: Are you sure? Why not tomorrow

Nkosi: the sooner, the better. I have things to take care off.

Bonga: my man! These idiots will pay. Did you get the bosses name

Jabu: No, Nkinga doesn't say what's his real name. He just said i should call him BossG so maybe his name starts with a G

Phila: your account number?

Jabu gave him and Phila transferred money to his account.

Jabu: no I can't take so much money

Lyanda: you deserve it

Jabu: 2million! No its too much

Zandy: bring it here I need it

Ntokozo: Zandile! I don't know why you need money.

You got a raise and a promotion! 😊😊

Zandy: yoh i forgot phela I haven't even been to work for a while so its still fresh 😊😊

Sneh: Take the money Jabulani, pay Nkinga and rebuild your life.

Me: No gambling, use it wisely.

Jabu: why are you so kind to me

Kamo: People deserve second chances.

Nceba: sorry for shooting you

Jabu: I should be thanking you, it changed my life 😊

We all laughed and continued talking while Athi called the hospital to prepare for tonight.

Zee: Magents after all of this is over. We need to party!!! We need to get down 😊

Zandy: now youre talking 😊

Nkosi: when will 9months be over, Emihle gets bored with us.

Naye: plus another year and some months so they can walk. You're going to be a big sister Emi

Emi: I will carry babies and play with them

Danny: yes my Angel. Are you hungry?

Belinda: Yes 😊

Danny: not you man.

Emi: yes we are hungry 😊

Danny: come lets order pizza

Naye: you guys spoil Emihle

Bonga: its our only baby for now so we have to. We work hard so she can have everything she wants and needs

Nceba: Thapelo and I are also babies

Bee: dream on 😊

We all laughed, Danny ordered pizza and Spur ribs for everyone.

Me: I hope you ordered a lot since we have people eating for 2 😊

Danny: we're covered

Sneh: are you ready to be fathers?

Thabo: Honestly, I'm scared but I'm ready and I'll do my best. Being a father is something Ive always

wanted but I didn't expect it right now. I thank God I'm successful and I'll be able to provide for my family
Lubah: You said it all man. We're going to be fathers.



Thabo: I'll be paying lobola next month on the 29th.
I've talked to my uncles.

Kamo: What!!

Thabo: Marry me Kamogelang. He went down on one knee and had a box in his hand. He opened it and it was a beautiful diamond ring.

Kamo: Thabo 🤔 Thabo I love you 🤔 😊. Kamo was crying not believing everything. She gave her hand to Thabo

Kamo: Yes I will. I'll marry you (giggles)

Me: ncoooooh this is so cute

Thabo put on the ring and hugged her picking her up and spinning her around then they kiss

Zandy starts ululating 🕺 🕺 🐱 and we all do so even though I can't. I'm just screaming 🐱

Bee: Congratulations guys aaah thou is cute

We all congratulated, then hugged them and the boys fist bumped 😞 I don't know why boys don't hug each other 😊

Me: why don't you hug each other?

Mpho: who?

Me: You guys

Lubah: that's not happening

Sneh: why?

Phila: Its inappropriate man and its just weird. We fist bump, shake hands and shoulder bump qha

Athi: its disgusting and gay, Nkosi get ready we'll be leaving in two hours.

Naye went to him and I followed so I can help

Me: i'll pack his bag while you help him bath. See I think Naye has seen Nkosi naked😏 she helps him out of his clothes and help him into the bathtub like surely she has seen. But i'll ask her when we alone.

She came out of the bathroom and I looked at her😊

Naye: (giggles) what?

Me: Nothing😊😏

Naye: really now? I know you want to say something.

Me: okay have you seen his? You know?

Naye laughed loud 😄😄😄😄😄😄😄

Me: answer me man

Naye: yes I have accidentally I walked in whilst he was still naked.

Me: I thought you dress him up and all

Naye: he can use his hands Siya so I don't need to do that I just help him get into the bathtub

Me: ain't he naked when he gets in?

Naye: no! And this conversation is over. Here take these tracksuits and his toiletries in the last drawer on your left. I'll go take fresh towels

Me: You know everything around here

Naye: I have to and she left the room. I packed everything she said I should pack and I heard a sound. Shit! Seems like Nkosi is falling and he groaned a little. What should I do 😊😊 but I'm not getting in there. So I rushed downstairs and went to Naye

Me: he needs your help i think he fell Naye: no! We rushed upstairs and got into the bathroom luckily he was dressed already 😊😊 we picked him up and damn he is heavy!!

Naye: Nkosi what were you doing! You could've hurt yourself!

Nkosi: im fine

Naye:(sniffs) No you're not Nkosi

I decided to step out and listen from the room

Nkosi: I wanted to do it on my own Naye, I can't have you doing everything for me

Naye: I'm here to help you

Nkosi: Why! Why are you doing all this?!

Naye: Because I care!

This was getting serious so I decided to take Nkosi's bags and go down stairs

Phila: everything okay up there?

Danny: yeah what's with the shouting

Me: they are having a cute sad fight

Lyanda: how is it cute?

Me: cause it was cute to watch them all emotional

Zandy: Yiza nazo! 😊

Bee: Nondaba!

Me: Nkosi tried to get himself into the wheelchair but he fell and almost hurt himself so Naye and I helped him then Naye asked why he did that cause he'd hurt himself and then they started arguing. Nkosi asked why she's doing all this and Naye said because she cares and I left

Mpho: never leave when the drama is just about to start man

Kamo: what do you think is happening

Thapelo: let's go find out.

We all crept upstairs and when we were about to get to the room they just came out! 😞😞 and we all walked separate ways pushing each other

Nkosi: what's going on here

Ntokozo: Nothing!

Athi: we were looking for something

Naye: What?

Lyanda: something small

They gave us a confused look

Nceba: An earring

Danny: yeah that!

Naye: lame excuse

Sneh: okay fine we just wanted to see what's happening since you've been in here for a while

Zandy: like a heated moment yaboh

We all laughed and went downstairs.

Me: where is Jabu?

Bee: He left a few minutes ago, going to pay Nkinga

Athi: let's get going guys we have a long night ahead of us

Lubah: pregnant ladies stay behind

Kamo: but we're just a few weeks and it hasn't really shown

Thabo: so?

Belinda: so we can go. We can't be stuck here.

Lubah: fine just for tonight.

We all left, we first dropped Emihle at Naye's with the nanny and headed to the hospital. We went to our designated waiting room.

Athi: Nkosi, its time. Bee and Zee we'll highly appreciate your assistance.

They all left and we sat there. I hate sitting and waiting. It makes me nervous

Me: how long do you think it will take?

Sneh: maybe 4hours

Thapelo: let's play cards just for the time being

Nceba: crazy 8!

We put 3 packs of cards together and started playing

Mpho: Zandy you're cheating!

Zandy: what did I do! 😊

Bonga: they exchanging cards with Sneh

Sneh: I can't play this game so she's helping 😊😊

We played many games and casino was the best 😊

Though I can't even play it properly

Naye: I'm starting to get worried 5 hours have passed now

Lyanda: let's be patient

Me: waiting makes me nervous

Phila: remember in high school when we would be getting our marks and you were at the bottom of the list and you'd wanna pee on yourself.

Me: or when I'm doing an unprepared speech! 😊😊

Bonga: those were the worst. I hated English so much!

Ntokozo: English never loved us man 😊😊

Lyanda: Life Sciences man!!! 😊😊 I used to fall asleep all the time!

Me: Us accounting students 😊😊 had nothing to complain about 😊

Belinda: Geography! I didn't even know what goes on

there. In grade 12 I stopped that nonsense

Athi walked in after a few minutes

Naye: how is he?

Athi: we lost him 😞

Naye cried and threw herself on the floor

Athi: no I'm joking!!! 😄😄😄😄

Naye: don't joke like that man!!!

Kamo: no what the hell!!

Belinda: so how is he like for real?

Athi: he is still unconscious but everything went well.

Bonga: when do you think he'll wake up?

Athi: in a few hours maybe

Me: thank god hey

We all sat down and talked about things from the past. No matter how many times we've spoken about this there are new stories all the time 😄😄

Insert 25

[#NEXTDAY](#)

We slept at the hospital and Nkosi wasn't awake as yet. This morning we went to see him and the doctors said he is okay we just need to wait for him to wake up though it's unusual that he hasn't woken up but we have to pray that he will be okay. We're about to go back to Nkosi's house and we will wait there if there are any changes we'll be contacted,

Athi,Sneh,Bee and Naye were left behind.

Bonga: what's Babalwa's favorite food

Me: Burgers, you can buy her all fancy food but they'll never replace Burgers.

Bonga: chocolate?

Me: Anything with nuts

Bonga: music?

Nceba: boring old school, jazz, classical and love songs☹️ and she loves a guitar

Me: why are you asking

Bonga: we'll talk later

Zandy: I also want to be part of the conversation

Kamo: there are three cars following us!!

Danny: where? And how do you know

Kamo: you ask too many questions and I know! Drive Mpho!

Phila: your phone is ringing Siya, it was an unknown number so I put it on loudspeaker

Caller: I can't speak for long but just loose them and go somewhere else not Nkosi's! And the call ended

Belinda: its Jabu

Lyanda: he also tried to call me

Mpho drove fast and we took a turn and left. I don't know where we're heading to

After 2 hours we got to this huge and tall building I looked around the neighborhood there were no

houses

Kamo: where are we? This place looks scary

Lubah: we are in Paradise

Belinda: This place is Paradise? 😏 you've got to be kidding

Phila: wait until you get inside

Zandy: what are we still waiting for 😊😊

Thabo: heh yaz Zandile, one day is one day! 😊 what in you get in there and we have people who will kill you

Zandy: I'll cross that bridge when it comes 😊😊😊 for now I wanna see paradise.

Mpho: you're just such a character 😊😊 you're fearless, out going ,spontaneous, loud and bubbly! You're just amazing 😊 how do you do it?

Zandy: 😊im just me.

Danny: indeed you are you. There'll never be someone like Zandile

Zandy: are we going to stand here and talk about me or we getting in?

Nceba: let's go in I'm tired of waiting

Me: thanda izinto

The gates opened and it was indeed

PARADISE! 😊😊😊 it was a huge mansion! Double mansion no wait a mansion plus hotel! 😊😊😊 its

beautiful with water fountains and small ponds. The beautiful green grass and garden😊😊 its magical

Belinda: I'm moving in here Lubah

Zandy: im with you on that one ke dear

Bonga: you haven't seen the inside

We all ran to the main door and ghard it was

glass😊😊 it looks like a dinning area of some sort

Ntokozo: never have I ever seen such beauty in just

5mins😊😊

Kamo: tell me about it, no wait I'm lost!

Me: where is the kitchen apha

Thapelo: there is a map next to you

Zandy: yoh! This house has a map😊😊😊 I know im not that smart and stuff but yoh for iMap in a house!

This is the first😊😊

Me: ay Nam ndyayiqhala girl

Belinda:(reading the map) Okay now we're in the dinning area okay we entered on the wrong door but that's fine cause we have to walk straight and take left then we'll be at the main entrance

Nceba: Where are the guys?

Zee: they said something about game room and ran.

Thapelo: since they know this massive place they decide to just leave us here

Belinda: game room is on the 5th floor on the 3rd

door.

Kamo: I'm not using the stairs

Nceba: that's why there's a lift. I think this is a hotel

Danny came out of nowhere!

Danny: our personal hotel. He went to Zee and kissed her. These two never really explained what's going on between them but they did say they are trying it out so I guess they are dating.

Zee: where are the others?

Danny: come lets go to the lounge. We took a lift and it was one the 4th floor

Zandy: why is the lounge so far from the kitchen😞

Danny: depends which kitchen you're talking about

Me: so there are many kitchens

Nceba: duuh😞

Thapelo: I told you to stop being rood Kazie

Nceba: Sorry Siya

Me: Thank you Thapelo yaz you've helped this brat grow up

Thapelo: and she's not a brat, she's Ncebakazi

We all laughed, Thaps is bossy😁 and likes discipline

We got to the lounge and the gents were sitting down already, I went to sit next to my Phila.

Lubah: so this is where we'll be staying for the next few weeks

Zee: how many weeks exactly

Phila: 2/3 depends

Kamo: on what? We have work to do

Zandy: yeah I can't be off for so long

Bonga: you'll be working from here. Everything is sorted with your bosses and you have people in for you.

Belinda: why are we here?

Nceba: what about school?

Lyanda: Everything is okay and sorted at your schools

Me: when did you get time to do all this

Danny: it didn't take that long. We have connections

Belinda: you didn't answer my question

Lubah: our lives are in dangar babe. The others are on their way back, Nkosi is also coming, he'll be treated from home once he wakes up. Jabu will also be here soon.

Ntokozo: where is this place vele

Mpho: Paradise

Me: really now 😏

Phila: you guys don't need to know. Imagine this as a working vacation. We have to deal with these people once and for all!

Bonga: Once the others arrive work begins. Zandy, Sneh, Kamo you're working there, as the investigation team (it was a place with a thousand computer's and

some mechanisms I don't even know. I, Phila and Lubah are in the security department. Danny, Mpho, Thapelo and Thabo are taking care of the bombs and chemicals. Zee, Bee, Athi and Naye are the Nkosi department and any other medical situations. Zee will also help with the investigation team. Lyanda, Siya, Belinda and Ntokozo, you're at the Guns, costumes and safety outfits etc department. But if we need help there and there we will assist one another.

Nceba: and me?

Bonga: you'll be a pretty face and help where you can. Let's say babysitting Emihle.

Nceba: oh that's great 😊😊

Mpho: you lazy Nceba 😊

Thapelo: you can say that again

The others arrived and we went to them

Sneh:!!! Yoooooh 😊😊 did you guys see this place!!!

Yey!! Flames boh 😊😊😊

Bee: indeed it is flames wena my friend 😊😊 I love the garden 😊😊

Naye: I hope the fridge is full cause I'm hungry 😊

Athi: eat and freshen up we have a lot of work to do

Bee: aren't we on a vacation?

Lyanda: think of it as a working vacation 😊😊

We went back to the lounge and I sat on top of Phila

Me: I miss you 😊

Phila: but I'm right here babe 😊

Me: yeah I know but I miss you, all of you 😊🐒

Phila: 🐱🐱 mmmh really? Well why don't you show me how much you've missed me

Me: follow me 😊

He stood up and followed me

Me: okay I think I should follow you cause I don't even know the way to any room 😊😊

Phila: 😊😊 wah siya! Okay come

We went to some room and it was amazing with such a King size bed and its crème and white theme its just beautiful. He started kissing me and I kissed him back 😊 the kiss got intense and he took all of my clothes off and laid me on the bed

Me: I thought I was the one who is supposed to show you how I miss you

Phila: things have changed 😊 since I led the way here, I'm in control.

Me: Yes sir 😊

After 2 hours of passionate loving making session we took a shower together and freshened up. We then went to the second floor where everyone was chilling.

Kamo: its about time

Danny: only an hour left till we get to work

Me: how's Nkosi?

Naye: he is okay I guess, just hasn't woken up and I'm starting to worry

Zee: don't have to worry Naye he is going to wake up soon.

They were watching Addicted i sat down next to Sneh and Mpho then ate Mpho's popcorn

Mpho: I said nixmapha so go get your own 😊

Me: when last did I hear that 😊😊😊 awu mapha Mpho

Mpho: i don't want to! 😊 its my popcorn go get your own.

Me: I'm not doing that I'll share with you. Sharing is caring Mpho

Sneh: you guys are idiots and you are disturbing me

Bonga: it's not like you don't know this movie

Me: why are we watching it vele

Thabo: Kamo and Belinda cried for it 😞 and we can't say no

Zandy: excuse me, she stood up and left, her eyes were glassy

Me: Mpho let's go to her

We stood up and followed her. She was

crying 😊😊😊😊 Zandile Zungu never cries!

Mpho: Zandy what's wrong?

We sat next to her and Mpho held her and she cried out loudly.

This has never happened before, I've never seen her cry, she doesn't cry. Whatever it is that's going on must really have hurt her. I hope its not Mpho cause I'll kill him!

Zandy: today is the 26th of November right?

Me: Yes

Zandy: does it ring a bell? Mpho when did you escape the army?

Mpho looked down and held his head. Its the day

Zandy got raped☹️☹️☹️

Zandy: watching that movie reminded me of that moment. This morning I did wake up feeling uneasy, kept on having flashbacks of what had happened that night. I've never ever forgotten the date of this day 😞

Me: Zandy (sniffs) don't you think you need to see a therapist or something

Mpho: it will help you forget and move on

Zandy: I've moved on, I've forgiven but I will never forget. I'm fine I don't need a therapist. I just need to rest

Mpho: come, I'll tuck you in

Me: I'll go back to the others

I went back and sat down

Sneh: how is she?

Me: she's okay

Thapelo: why was she crying?

Me: Today is the 26th of November, the day she got raped and watching this movie made her remember all that

Kamo: oh god its my fault I shouldn't have wanted this movie

Me: no its not your fault and we didn't know it happened today.

There was awkward silence and Mpho came back

Mpho: its time to work guys but unfortunately Zandile won't be joining us today

Phila: its cool we understand.

Bonga: okay, Lyanda take your team to the basement you'll be working in. We followed lyanda, it was me, Lyanda, Belinda and Ntokozo

We got to this old and dusty room full of cardboards

Belinda: don't tell me we'll be working in this place

Ntokozo: I know I won't

Lyanda: no we won't be working here ladies. There was a huge mirror and he removed it, 😊 oh its a secret door. He entered some pin and password, and scan and fingerprints 😞 yhu this is taking long.

Ntokozo: yhu so many things to do just before you

open a door.

Lyanda: its not just any door babe. Just wait and see.
He opened and got in then we followed behind. It
was a big room full of guns! I love guns so so much
I'd have many but not so much

Belinda: what do you do with so many guns

Lyanda: they are for emergencies.

Ntokozo: so what are we going to do now?

Lyanda: there's food in the fridge, take your left there
its a mini kitchen. Then we'll sit here all day in fill
each and every gun with bullets. They are all empty

Me: woah wait! How many guns are in here?

Lyanda: about 6thousand

Ntokozo: I quit! She walked to the kitchen and came
back with 5boxes of Pizza, drinks, chips and
lunchbars.

Belinda: mmmh I won't even ask where you got
those but bring it here I'm hungry.

We sat down and I put a basket of guns next too me
and food on the other side😁 I'll multi task😁 I can do
it all!😁

Lyanda: you'll be so big Belinda😁 I cant even
imagine you all bloated

Belinda: thank you Lyanda😁 nxx yaz I'm trying to eat
peacefully😁😁

Lyanda: sorry but its true

Me: told mommy yet?

Belinda: no

Ntokozo: why?

Belinda: She won't be happy for me. Growing up was hard and it was my mother, me and 2 younger brothers. The last one passed away. My father died when I was born and the father of my two younger brothers is in jail for the rest of his life. He got arrested when I was 17. Things were hard at home. My mom was just a domestic worker. When I was in varsity, I had to work and study. I got a job at McDee and I sent money back home. I washed dishes at other restaurants and helped wherever I could just to earn extra money. I never got anything on a silver platter. I worked really hard. Mom lost her job so I had to quit school and work full time. I got a job at some hotel then worked there till I got a job as Siya's PA and now I'm her partner. I'm a breadwinner at home. Telling mom I'm pregnant now she'll think my child will be a burden to us. So I'm planning to go home with Lubah and that's when we'll tell her about the baby.

Lyanda: that's a good idea, your child will never be a burden Linda, Lubah loves you and he'll take care of the both of you.

Ntokozo: in fact all of you, and now you have a great job you'll be able to send more money

Me: plus the raise 😁😁

Belinda: we will be fired before we even enjoy that raise 😁😁

Time was passing by and I wasn't even finished with my first basket, well I'm not alone there. Lyanda has done two already 😞 I can't dzeal. I went to the loo and did my business. Then came back

Ntokozo: yhu I'm tired now, my feet hurt let me sit down.

We were sitting on the carpet floor. Lyanda received a call and we continued working.

Lyanda: stop everything let's go

Me: what's going on?

Lyanda: its Nkosi! Come man!

We rushed out of the room and went to the lift going to the room Nkosi is in, everyone was there already

Belinda: what's going on?

Kamo: he woke up 😁😁

Me: oh 😁 I was so worried. The way Lyanda was acting it was like something bad has happened!

Ntokozo: unehaba sthandwa sam

Lyanda: whatever 😁😁

Nkosi opened his eyes and the first word he said

again was Emihle 😊 deja vu!

Athi: he is okay, everything is well and according to place. Now we have to wait till he can get back to his feet and be able to walk again.

Nkosi: I still can't walk?

Zee: yes

Nkosi: where is my princess?

Naye: she's asleep

Phila: welcome back again man! 😊 😊

We all laughed and continued talking then Jabu walked in

Jabu: they don't want me to work for them anymore.

Nkinga is getting suspicious he knows something is going on but he just can't figure out what it is.

Mpho: now this is a problem, how will we get through them now!

Bonga: can't Amanda do something about it?

Jabu: that's not the only problem we have

Danny: what now?

Jabu: I went there this morning and they were gone! They left the country.

Lubah: what!! Where are they!!

Jabu: I don't know

Athi: what do you mean you don't know

Jabu: I don't know! I called Amanda and asked where they are she said they skipping the country

and she can't tell me where they are going

Kamo: isn't Amanda pregnant?

Jabu: she aborted

Me: yoh

Ntokozo: what do we do know?

Sneh: they ruining our plans. We have to track them, find out where they are and why did they just pack up and leave.

We all followed Sneh and into the basement they were working in. She was on her computer connecting Jabu's phone

Sneh: call her and keep talking to her then when I get the location you end the call. Put it on speaker.

Jabu did as he was told and we kept quiet

Amanda: hey lover boy

Jabu: hey I miss you

Amanda: I miss you too and I'm not the only one that misses you

Jabu: really? You could be playing with daddy now if you didn't leave me behind

Amanda: sorry but I have to

Jabu: where are you going vele?

Amanda: I can't tell you jab..

Sneh raised her hand signaling that she has them but she wasnt done

There was some shuffling and people talking on the

background

Guy: Amanda! Didn't I tell you not answer any calls!
Our lives are in danger!

Amanda: sorry Nkinga I was just talking to Jabu!

Guy2: Bastard is tracing our location!! You idiot!

The call ended

Jabu: fuck my cover is blown!!!

Sneh: I lost them!!!! I can't get their

location 😞! 😡😡😡😡😡

Kamo: why are their lives in danger??

Insert 26

We were all wondering why their lives are in danger
than Zandy walks in

Zandy: seems as if you haven't done your full
research. They think we know who they are working
for. Like their cover is blown. Amanda doesn't know
what she's getting herself into, all she wants is to get
back at Phila. Now we lay low and let them think we
not after them. Once they are back in SA which is in
a few weeks or month. We strike. We use our plan to
get to them. For now enjoy your vacation. She walks
back upstairs but Bee stops her

Bee: woah wait how do you know all this

Zandy: I have my own ways. She walks back to her
room.

Bonga: I've never seen her like this before

Me: let's just give her some time

Lubah: maybe Mpho you should go be with her

Mpho: she said she doesn't want me there, she wants to be alone

Me: I know what she needs, Nkosi is there a piano or guiter here?

Nkosi: i have both but I can't play the piano

Me: don't worry about it, i can. Mpho work on getting Zandy out of that room to where the piano is. Phila please organize some chocolates and red roses.

We'll also need a big teddy bear and oQwe

Athi: where the hell will we get those?

Me: you'll look for them

Kamo: let's get going

Lubah: no no you're pregnant sit down. You and Belinda aren't going anywhere

Thabo: I agree

Belinda: we not sick, we're pregnant

Nkosi: let them go. You don't want them to hate you throughout this entire pregnancy, cause trust me they can

Naye: what do you know about pregnancy?

Nkosi: alot more than you think I know

They left and I was left with Ntokozo Sneh and

Bonga. Mpho went to the room where Zandy was.

Bonga: so what are you planning

Me: Zandy has always wanted me to play the piano and sing for her but I just never do it. So I think today will be a great day for me to spoil her.

Sneh: and she loves being spoilt

Bonga: got that right 😊😊 now what song will you sing for her

Ntoko: sing her favorite song. Beyonce_ Dangerously In love

Me: that's a good idea. Now leave I want to rehearse. They left and luckily the room is soundproof so they won't be able to hear me from the outside. After an hour I went out and they have arrived. We decorated the room with red roses and I put one red rose and chocolate on the piano with a small card from Mpho. We put pillows on the floor for us to sit and Lyanda carried the TV to the music room so we can watch a movie after my small performance.

Me: Girls we should also sing together for her

Zee: you know I can't sing

Ntoko: doesn't matter, but what will we sing for her.

Kamo: Andra Day_ Rise up

Belinda: good idea

Bonga: I don't even know any of those songs

Danny: what would you know about them vele you and Nkosi are typical Zulu men 😊😊

Thabo: they are very traditional. Like I am a man that loves and respects my tradition nhe ay but them, they on another level man

Phila: it suits them though. It would be really funny if it was one of us not them

Thapelo: hilarious I tell you

Nceba: you'll be like that too mkhulu

Thapelo : who are you calling mkhulu wena gogo

We all laugh at them as they tease each other and they run out chasing Emihle

Naye: this child will never stop running

They come back rushing

Nceba: ssssh places everyone Mpho and Zandile are on their way

They all sat down and I sat at the chair near the piano. Lyanda switched off the light

Emi: its dark mama😊

Naye: sssh baby its a surprise for aunt Zandy

Emi: uncle Nkosi please hold me

Nkosi held her and it wasn't even that dark but she's a cute baby so we understand😊

Mpho walked in with Zandy blindfolded and Lubah switched on the lights

Emi: Surprise!!!!

Zandy hasn't even took her blindfold off and we just laughed at her😊😊 Mpho took it off and I started

playing the piano while Mpho was walking with her to where they'd be seated. Kamo handed her the rose and chocolate plus note from Mpho

I started singing

"Baby I love you, you are my life. My happiest moments weren't complete if you weren't by my side. You're my relation in connection to the sun. You next to me ain't no darkness I can't overcome"

Zandy was laying on Mpho with tears on her cheeks that Mpho keeps wiping off.

"I ,I'm inlove with you, you set me free. I can't do this thing called life without you here with me cause I'm dangerously in love with you I'll never leave just keep loving me the way I love you loving me"

I continued singing and I was getting emotional. This song was to Zandy since its her favorite but deep down it was also for Phila. I finished singing and went to hug my girl

Zandy:(sniffs) Thank you babe you were amazing. You never want to sing for me, and playing the paino was a bonus cause I never believe you when you say you can

Me: I'd do anything for you sweetie you know😊 but nawe you want me to sing every day😞😞

Kamo: we have one more song for you. Ms piano come

I played the piano and we started singing
" you're broken down and you're tired of living life on
the merry go round. You can't find a fighter. But I see
it in you so we can walk it out and move mountains.
We can walk it out and moooove mountains. And
we'll rise up, rise like the day, we'll rise unafraid, we'll
rise up and we'll do it a thousand times again. And
we'll rise up, rise like the waves we'll rise up inspite
of the aches. We'll rise up and we'll do it a thousand
times again."

"With you, with you, for you, for you. They forgot we
have each other. They forgot we have each other,
we'll rise up, we'll rise up"

We sang and the boys were clapping hands and
Zandy had joined us and she led the song

After a few minutes we were done😊

Danny: wow! So much talent!! You guys can sing!

Bonga: I'm blown away

Lubah: i really have no words

An idea came to my mind while Nkosi was staring at
Naye

Me: Naye let's sing for the architects😊😊 (which is
Phila and Nkosi)

Naye: let's do it girl😊😊

We sang Emeli Sande_ Sweet Architect

"oh sweet architect, my bones are heavy and my

souls a mess, come find my address and build me up, build me up"

I stopped singing and Naye didn't even realize it, I kept playing the piano while she sang with her eyes closed enjoying the moment. Nkosi couldn't take her eyes off her. After she was done she pinched me

Naye: why did you stop singing!?

Me: just 😊

Nkosi: you were amazing. You're amazing Naye 😊😊

Naye: Thank you

She blushed and went to sit with Emi

Ntoko: read the card man Zandile

Zee: yeah I wanna hear

Zandy opened the card and it read as follows

"Let's start off as friends, no let's be best friends. Fall in love yet deny it until everyone can see it. Convince ourselves we're just going to be best friends. Bottle that love until it shoots out like a stream. Now let's confess our love. Love each other unconditionally. Fall in love with my imperfections. Help me learn how to love. Let's fight alongside each other not against each other. Let's grow together. Believe in me and my dreams, support me and I'll do the same. Love me at my lowest and at my highest. When I'm broke and when I have money. Share the last slice with me. Respect me. Let me comfort you when you're sad.

Let me sing for you with my ugly voice (though that won't happen😁😁) let's loose ourselves to the moment. Let me make you laugh. Let me into your heart and soul. Let my mind marry yours. Let our souls cuddle even when you're away. You're not perfect, there are scars on the surface of your heart. I'm convinced that you have experienced a set of painful events throughout your life and you are what people refer to as broken. In my eyes, you're the most beautiful arrangement of broken I've ever witnessed. I look at you and think, there's my future. She's the one. MaNcwane😁.

Zandy was crying her tears flowing uncontrollably as she read this sweet wonderful letter.

Zandy: Mpho I don't even know what to say😁😁 she cried and held Mpho. They sat down on the pillows and we gave them some space

Athi: I don't understand why we have to leave them alone

Kamo: so they can talk man Athi

Sneh: they can talk while we're there

Belinda: someone is rubbing of Athi's actions😁
you're becoming like him

Athi: she has to hawu😁😁

We all went to sit at the lounge

Bee: I'm hungry, I'm ordering food and I'm not in the mood to cook

Naye: let me get warm water for your feet Nkosi

Nkosi: Naye I thought we talked about this

Athi: outcomes of not talking while we around.

Thapelo: you like gossip Athi

Lyanda: that's so true.

Naye came back with a basin with warm water and towel. The ugly smelling lotion isn't here today. She washed his feet and he was looking at her.

Nkosi: I can feel it Naye! I can't feel it!

Naye: Nkosi! Nkosi! You can feel your legs! 😊😊

Naye just cried and continued massaging his legs

Nkosi: Naye you love crying stop it please

We were all just watching them. I guess today is a great day indeed heey😊

Danny: congratulations my man! I'm happy for you😊😊 today is just such a great day

Mpho walked in with zandy

Mpho: its a day of miracles.

Zandy: I guess its erasing all the bad things that happened on this day. I'm proud to say that this is one of the best days of my life

Sneh: I'm happy to hear that love

We all stood up and hugged her and the boys fist bumped

The food arrived and we all dug in. Emi was sitting on Nkosi and she was feeding Nkosi 😊😊

We all had a great conversation and Lyanda reminded us of the movie we were supposed to watch

Phila: I'm going to get some beers. Would you like me to get you something Ndyamthanda wam

Me: Ice cream and strawberries babe please

He went to the kitchen and came back with the things I asked for. He sat next to me

Phila: babe when are you moving in with me?

Me: but babe we agreed on January njerh

Phila: babe that's too far. I'm lonely in that house. I want to wake up next to you

Me: okay fine phila I'll move in when we leave this place

Phila: that's Saturday

Me: weren't we staying for a few weeks?

Phila: we don't have to anymore

Me: why?

Phila: since what we came here for is on hold for now so we can go back to work now and then when we have to come back we won't be having a workload to leave behind. We have work remember

Me: yeah I know

Phila: but you don't have to work yaz Siya

Me: what do you mean?

Phila: I can provide for you my love and you can have everything you need and want. You really don't need to work

Me: Phila I worked hard for my degree and my mom worked hard for to be where I am now. I love that you wanna take care of me and all but I love standing for myself ,being independent. I love my job and earning my own money.

Phila: you can get a monthly allowance babe ke if you wanna earn money

Me: were you even listening to me Philasande?? I will work

Phila: okay fine then

I wonder what's going on in this guys head like really Lesley!?! 😞😏😏 I'm definately not going to sit down and quit my job. Like never!

We watched a movie called Dear John

It was really sad and romantic

Phila: who knew I'd be sitting right next to you. I thought I'd never see you again Siya. I love you and I want to wake up next to you everymorning. I wanna have you by my side for the rest of my life. I never want to loose you MaShezi. Remember when we started dating when we were in grade 8 on the 31st of March.

Me: yeah I remember😊😊 you were very shy. You couldn't even look at me in the eye, while we were still friends it was better ,it got worse when we dated😊 you were so shy but look at you now😊😊 I wish you could go back to then. You were so scared of me😊😊

Phila: Siya you were the loudest girl in class. You talked to much and you talked to me like just a friend and I hated that, I actually wanted you to flirt😊😊 but at the same time I was scared of you. I watched every word I said cause I didn't want you to give me any attitude or even say something wrong and ruin my chances😊😊

Me: but babe ay it was too much

Phila: you were the first girl I fell deeply in love with. By just looking at you I knew that I want to be with you forever. I was very shy and scared of you. Well I still am shy, but I just don't show it a lot. I love you and respect you maShezi and I expect you to also love and respect me like you have done all those years.

Me: I love you Mapholoba wam and i will always respect you. I will always love you, take care of you. Support you and keep you happy at all times.

Phila: I'm glad I found you. Remember we only had

our first kiss after 2months😊😊

Me: yeah😊😊 but I didn't mind the wait. It was worth it

We continued talking and reminding each other about the past

Kamo: I feel like chilling outside. It's hot in here

We all went outside and chilled there

The view was perfect. Sneha and I took off our dresses and jumped into the pool😊 they all joined us after a few minutes and Phila held me and kissed me. He kept on squeezing my ass and he was sending shivers down my spine

Me:babe mmmh stop man😊😊

Phila: okay I'll behave 😊😊 though you're really hard to resist😊

We continued talking and kissing, he didn't behave at all 😊😊 I'm not complaining. I love the way he touches me.

We played games in the pool which were so much fun. Emihle and Nkosi were watching us, enjoying a box of pizza to themselves and they looked like they are having a great conversation😊

I love how we've bonded and grown to be a great family together. I love my friends and I really hope in years to come we are all still in each others lives.

Insert 27

The week passed by and nothing strange or dangerous has happened. We are now on our way back home and I'll be moving in with Phila. A part of me is very excited but another isn't, it feels like it's too soon but I've known this guy for so many years and I trust him so that's why I'm taking the leap of faith and believing everything will work out, we kept it going for 5 years so what will stop us now? 😊 I love him and he loves me that's all that matters now. I'm in the car with Bonga, Kamo, Bee and Athi. Kamo's tummy is starting to show, she's 5 weeks pregnant now and Belinda is 4 weeks. We all going to Nkosi's first for lunch which I know will turn into supper and sleeping over 😊

Kamo: I'm wishing for a huge feast man girls you must cook up a storm

Bee: kanti wena? (What about you)

Kamo: I'm pregnant phela

Me: you're just lazy

Bonga: sure can say that again.

Kamo: okay okay fine I'm lazy but I'm craving for lots of food, home cooked meals

Bee: don't worry we'll sort you out

Bonga: Masigananda

We both smiled and continued having a weird

conversation

Bonga: so the lobola is on Saturday right?

Kamo: yeah and mom said I should be home by Thursday 😞

Bee: are we allowed to come with

Bonga: only family members

Kamo: how do you know

Bonga: I know many Tswana people Kamogelang and their traditions

Kamo: yeah you right but you guys will be there for that membeso thingy Thabo talked about which I know nothing about.

Bee: ay I'm also clueless in these traditional things and I think they are unnecessary

Bonga: well you have to start learning about them and all the procedures and things that take place and the significance of them

Me: you're there mosc so you'll teach us

ninoNkosi(with Nkosi)

We continued talking and we finally arrived after 3hours of traveling I really wonder where that place is located 😁😁 does it even exist

We entered the house and put our bags in our designated rooms. Then I went back downstairs

Sneh: so what are we cooking?

Me: lamb chops, drummets,pork and beef and some

chicken breasts

Naye: add oxtail and mutton, we're cooking the meat

Belinda: Kamo and I will do the salads, we'll have green salad, coslow, peas and beans with mayonnaise

Nceba: so we'll do veggy rice, stiff pap and pasta with Bee

Zee: so Zandy and I will cook the sides

Zandy: butternut, mashed potatoes, cream spinach, stir fry veggies.. Anything else?

Sneh: Ntokozo and I will do the desserts. Red velvet cake with ice cream, custurd, and pudding.

Ntokozo: and chocolate mousse

Phila: wow I'm loving the menu😊

Me: you shouldnt even be listening

Danny: its 2:30now and you're cooking so we'll have the feast for supper nhe and now? I'm really hungry

Zee: babe order some pizza but not too much we need your stomachs empty

Lyanda: what's the occasion vele? So much food

Bee: we're just in the mood and Kamos cravings😊

Nkosi: I'm going to enjoy these pregnancies if it means we'll be eating like this most times

Naye: stop thinking about food, let's get your feet washed and legs massaged

Nkosi: i'll do it myself Naye, go cook

Naye: but Nkosi

Lubah: we'll help him Naye relax.

They left the kitchen and we started cooking. I marinated the meat and Naye added a 2full chickens and we roasted them

Belinda: 😊😊 we will be so full today gosh so much food

Nceba: you do know these guys eat like pigs so it will be finished in no time!😊😊

Ntokozo: I'm not baking so bye we're going to by the cakes 😊

Me: cheating!😊😊 you supposed to bake them from scratch

Sneh: uweh I'm not doing that😊😊

Kamo: then you say I'm lazy , think again mam😁

We laughed and continued cooking while singing out loud after 30mins they were back with many woolies plastics and Tops

Belinda: I thought you going to buy cakes

Sneh: well we got other things we'd need. What's a feast without wine? Don't worry mommy to be we got non-alcoholic for you

Zandy: I'll be making some cocktails😊

Ntokozo: I thought you're in the cooking department ousie

Zandy: I can do both 😊

Nceba: so what's going on with you and Mpho?

Zandy: we're just friends kid nothing much, im not ready for a relationship we okay now with just flirting and kissing nothing more man and he understands so I'm happy and he is also happy. Wena noThaps?

Nceba: we just cool and yes I'm still a virgin Bee

Bee: I didn't say anything njerh

Nceba: I saw the look you're giving me. Wena n Bonga ke?

Bee: what about us? There's nothing going on guys nyan. Phila n Siya?

Me: he asked me to move in with him remember? And that's happening tomorrow so ke Nceba you'll be staying alone

Bee: no wena sthandwa you'll stay with me and Zee

Zee: yeah we haven't even been looking for a place to stay. So you move out and we move in 😊😁

Nceba: yey! I was going to be so bored 😊😁 And the newest relationship Zee and DanDan?

Zee: uthanda izndaba Nceba 😊 well we okay just taking things slow man there's no rush. Muntu ka Lyanda?

Ntokozo: we all good guys 😊 I'm very happy. Makoti to be?

Kamo: im happily engaged and pregnant😊😊 we
okay guys

Belinda: how is he taking the pregnancy? Lubah also
gets morning sicknesses with me and its strange😊😊
he treats me like an egg

Kamo: dude its like I'm sick or something😊😊 Naye
how was it when you gave birth? I'm shit scared

Naye: it was really painful. I wanted to kill Ndumiso!
😊😊

I'm now frying the chicken breasts in a lemon and
herb sause. Its Phila's favorite😊😊

Belinda: I wanna give birth naturally

Kamo: me too but I'm also considering C-section

Me: yoh I hear both are really painful. I don't think I'm
ready to have a child anytime soon

Naye: I gave birth naturally

Sneh: and how did you get rid of the baby fat? Cause
you were back to having a figure after you gave birth
to Emi

We all call her Emi now, Nkosi complains about us
stealing the name he came up with

Naye: I didn't really do anything but my mother gave
me that tight figure belt and I put it on for just a week

Zee: so you guys will breastfeed?

They both said yes

Bee: I won't when I have a baby, like I don't even have boobs 😊 I have nipples! 😊

Sneh: that's our world babes 😊😊 we got nothing!

#PHILA

While the girls were cooking we went to the cinema room and we just chilled there and didn't even play any movie.

Athi: they are heavenly sent

Mpho: who?

Lubah: The girls man

Me: and its weird how things just turned out perfectly.

We all just found our soulmates

Bonga: yeah that's You, Thabo, Lubah,

Lyanda, Thapelo and Danny not us

Mpho: tell them budda, we single

Lyanda: even if you guys are single we all know you have feelings for Zandy. You poured your heart out that day Mr Poet

Danny: we all know Athi loves Sneh, Bonga you got your eyes on Bee, And Nkosi is whipped!! 😊
dangerously in love with Naye so stop talking nonsense

Athi: yeah Nkosi got it bad! 😊😊😊😊 I need to get laid man it's been a while

Me: some of us got it last night 😊

Nkosi: Perks of having girlfriends

Mpho: I should go to a strip club tomorrow night,
wanna come with Thabo 😊

Thabo: I'm engaged man and I have a pregnant
fiancé, I have no time for strip clubs 😊😊

Athi: I'm in man 😊

Me: you guys won't do that

Bonga: we single, young and free

Nkosi: and dry 😊😊😊

Danny: what are your hands for!?! 😊😊

We burst out in laughter! 😊😊😊😊

Bonga: what no!! There's many punani's wishing for
me out there so there's no way I'm masturbating. I'm
not part on the DIY Department 😊😊

Lubah: don't talk like you never enjoyed it 😊😊😊

there was a time where you did it every morning 😊

we all went through that

Danny: speak for yourself Lubah dude

Bonga: I nailed some punani when I was 16

Mpho: at 13!! Dude 😊

Athi: same here 13 too

Phila: I was 16 and my first was Siya

Danny: thats why you so attached 😊 I was a dummy
back then only had some when I was 20 😊

Lyanda: 20!😄😄😄 I was 18

Nkosi: I was 17

Lubah: 17

Thabo: 19

Then we all turned and looked at Thapelo

Thapelo: what? 😄

Lyanda: you know what we talking about man you're growing up now

Thapelo: I'm still 17 and I haven't got some

Nkosi: DIY Department😄😄😄 Don't worry Nceba will sort you out

We all laughed hard😄😄😄 and Nceba walked in and there was a moment of silence, we were all looking at her then we broke into Laughter😄😄😄😄 what a coincidence!!😄😄😄

Nceba: okay whatever it is you are laughing at must end now, come dinner is ready gents and wash your hands. We don't want some DIY outcomes on your plates😊 she winked and left

Thabo: WTF! She heard us😄😄😄

Nkosi: I think so😄😄

We laughed all the way downstairs teasing each other and I went to sit next to my babe 😄

Me: Ndyamthanda wam

She kissed my cheek and responded

Siya: yes Lesley

Me: I love you

Siya: I love you more

Me: I love you more and more

Siya: more and more and more

Athi: and more 😊😊

Me: shut up man

Naye said grace and we dug in

Nkosi: this food is delicious! 😊😊 thanks man you girls outdid yourselves

I couldn't stop eating it tasted good and the chicken breasts with lemon and herbs is my favorite and I know Siya did it 😊😊

Me: I love the chicken breasts 😊😊 thanks Siya

Sneh: how do you know she made them

Me: only she can make them like this 😊 in my own favorite way

Bee: well yeah she did them sbari

Siya: They say Food is the way to a mans heart 😊

Bonga: you sure can say that again 😊😊. I will never marry someone who can't cook never!

Belinda: hawu you marrying her for her cooking skills or because you love her 😊

Mpho: ayboh what will I do with a woman who can't cook?

Siya: you'll cook for yourself hawu

Nkosi: that's never going to happen 😊 she must cook, wash the laundry, clean the house and do all her wife duties

Zandy: yoh uRough Nkosi! 😊😊 that's hard labour kanti why were washing machines, vacuum cleaners, dish washers made for?

Thabo: that's for lazy people man

Bonga: Technology 😊 well a woman should know her place and duties in the house and she must fulfill all of that. No maid or machine will wash my clothes. I'll pay lobola for her not the machine

Mpho: yes Bongs 😊😊 otherwise go look for another wife

Naye: never! Isithembu! I'm sorry I can't share 😊

Kamo: ay me too I don't think I'd survive

Me: ay I wouldn't be able to have 2wives

Bonga: if you fail to be a good wife, I'll get a second wife 😊

Bee: I'd rather be divorced than be in a polygamy marriage

Ntokozo: ay that's true Barbs

We all laugh and debate about polygamy and we finish eating. I must say we really can eat. The plates are clean 😊 and there are no left overs. Desert was

great but we couldn't finish it. I am very full already, all I need is to take a shower and go to bed. I excused myself and went to take my shower

[#Siya](#)

After we finished eating, we packed the dishes in the sink. We were all tired and lazy to wash them so the helpers will wash them tomorrow. Phila went to take his shower while we sat at the dinning table and continued talking. I got a whatsapp text from Phila "I miss you" Aren't you supposed to be showering? I replied

"Come join me babe"

"Okay fine I'm coming😊"

I left the table and went to our room. I got to the room and he was laying on the bed naked focused on his phone. I got a text while I was standing by the door

"Like what you see?"

His manhood was big😊😊 and I can't get enough of it.

" Mmmh yes " I replied while taking off my clothes and walked to the bathroom. He followed me and we got in the shower. He turned the water on and it was warm then he started kissing me sending shivers down my spine. He squeezed my boobs and his hand traveled all the way down to my punani, he

rubbed my clit and I was already dripping wet. He turned me around and inserted his penis and started penetrating me, his pace was slow at first and he sped up! I was screaming holding on to these dear tile walls. This man was to destroy and break my cookie😊😁 we finally reached an orgasm together and he was screaming out my name😊😊 that's the best feeling ever, him screaming out my name is a bonus😁😊 we showered and he grabbed a towel for me and we got out. I lotioned my body and put on my short pyjamas and a vest with slippers and went downstairs with him following me.

Me: we just came to say goodnight guys, we have a busy day tomorrow

Thabo: busy day?

Phila: yeah Siya is moving in with me

Mpho: wow that's great man😊😊

Zee: Bee and I are moving to Siya's flat

Bonga: what!? Why?

Danny: when was that even decided?

Zee: babe I told you I am getting my own flat

Danny; but I didn't know it would be so soon

Bonga: and I wasn't even informed

Bee: Bonga we'll talk about this later

Bonga: come let's go talk about this now

They both left and went to their room

Phila: I guess that's goodnight guys

They all replied and went to their rooms.

We got to the room and I locked the door and switched off the lights living the side lamps on then

Phila pinned me on the wall and kissed me aggressively and I enjoyed every moment. He put his knee between my legs separating them and he took off my short. Great I'm not wearing any

underwear😁😞😁 he squeezed my ass and his hand traveled to my punani and his finger was inside me in seconds! 😁 it was so good I was over the moon and moaning like crazy

Me: Phila😁 mmmh 😁😁 make love to me

Here I am begging him to be inside of me😁😁 diaries of a sex addict😁 no wait I'm just addicted to him.😁

He picked me up and layed me on the bed. His clothes are off and I don't even know when that happened😁 he opened my legs and kissed my punani🐵 oh gossh what is he doing! He ate me like it was his last time🐱 this reminds me of the first time we made love🐱 he always takes me to places I've never been too Cloud 9 ain't nothing compared to where I am now maybe cloud 100🐱🐱

He then stopped while I was about to cum!

Me: what the heck Lesley!😼

Phila: chil😊

He is laughing at me! This is torture!

He got inside of me and he was so good😊 his thrusts hit every corner!😊 it hit in all the right places.

My man can do his thing shame😊 and I can't compare him to anyone. He is the only man I know😊 my knees were shaking and I was about to reach my destination

Phila: wait for me babe

Is he crazy?😊😊

Me: babe.. Aaaah! I caant!

I reached my destination and he followed😊😊 I was so tired. He went to the bathroom and came back with a towel to clean me up. After that he came to bed and I laid on his chest. We were both still naked

Phila: I love you babe

Me: I love you too Fuze

Phila: sleep my princess

I closed my eyes and he kissed my forehead and I drifted off to wonderland😊😊

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and Phila was already dressing up.

Me: what's the rush?

Phila: I want you to finally move in with me

Me: so you can break my virgina 😊😊 I stood up and went to shower then lotioned my body. I wore blue jeggings and a black vest with Vans. While he wore a black polo T-shirt and jeans with Vans
We walked downstairs and had breakfast

Sneh: Vans couple today nhe 😊😊

Phila: Yayaz mosc 😊

We ate and bid farewell

Zandy: we'll come help later nhe and we going to party!!

Me: why?

Thapelo: welcoming you into Phila's house duh

Phila: you just want to party 😊 not that you actually celebrating her moving in with me

Zee: yeah yeah whatever that's just still the same ish man

Ntokozo: you're glowing boh Siya

Me: thanks love. Undiphethe kahl'uDarly undiphethe kahle 😊😊 I sang

And we left them, Phila was driving his BMW X6

Me: I'm thinking of getting a new car babe maybe next year July

Phila: Which car babe

Me: I was thinking of a white Jeep Wrangler

Phila: you love big cars hey😊😊 you've always loved big things

Me: that's why I love you and Mr Ngcobo down there😊😊😊

Phila: you don't want him to crack his Wifey now😊

Me: yoh no😊😊 no sex for the next 3weeks I'm still recovering from last night 😊

Phila: that's bull

Me: we'll see ke

We got to my apartment and packed my clothes. I'm not taking any furniture just my clothes, Philas house has everything I need plus Bee, Zee and Nceba will still be staying here. All 3rooms are clean so I'm sorted

Me: I'm done babe.

Phila: why do you have 5suitcases?

Me: they have my clothes there

Phila: and the boxes?

Me: my shoes and stuff

Phila: wow. I thought we picking up one suitcase here

Me: that would only fit my underwear

Phila: you're crazy😊😊

We locked the door and headed to Hillcrest. This is it hey😊 I wonder how will living with Phila be like. This

is our big next step though I'm cohibating😊😊. I will miss my flat and all the memories but I'm excited to make new memories with the love of my life in his huge mansion😊😊

Insert 28

We got to the house and the helpers took my bags upstairs while I carried a cardboard and my bag. Phila followed me to the main bedroom which is on the last floor. It bigger than my apartment, I could fit so many things in here😊😊 it has a walk-in closet with huge space and I'm going to fill it!😊 I took out my shoes first and packed them neatly and packed my sneakers next to his collection. Then packed my clothes. Phila is not even helping me😞

Me: you know instead of laying on that bed, you could be helping me here.

Phila: you didn't ask babe so I thought you all good

Me: but you can see I have so many clothes to pack and I can't do it on my own Phila

Phila: kanti who's clothes are they? You should pack them yourself, but since I'm very kind i'll help you
Thandiweyo

I smile😊😊 he gave me that name when we were in grade 9. He doesn't call me by that name all the time so when he actually does, it just makes me blush so

much I can't even control myself. I get red tomatoes on my cheeks😊😊😊😊 he sits down next to me and helps me pack

Phila: I'll pack the underwear and lingerie babe.

Me: no you won't😊

Phila: yes I will😊 he took out my black lingerie and took a good look at it

Phila: you should wear this for me tonight

Me: not getting any, for 3weeks sweetie

Phila: you really good at jokes babe keep it up😊

He really ain't taking me seriously😊😞😞 I'll show him!

We pack my clothes while singing Cici_ Runaway.

This song brings back many memories😊. After

2hours we done!😊😊

Phila: there's something I want to show you

Me: what is it?

Phila: come with me

I followed him into this big room with photo frames all over. It was beautiful and it had my pictures since I was a baby. Our pictures from high school and my worst pictures!😞😞 he has always loved my ugly pics

Me: babe! Where did you get all these pictures!😊 when did you do all this?

Phila: the day I moved in, I have this a room like this

at work, in Free State and in Jozi. My PA in Free State always asked me about this woman, I'd go there everyday whenever I want okay he knew he'd find me there, I'd talk to you and tell you about all my troubles, when I miss you I'd go in there and work there. One day everything was going wrong at work, loosing important business deals, I was close to shutting down my business and I was loosing my very 1st company but I went there and looked at this picture (a picture when I was still a toddler with one tooth and I was laughing😊) I told you everything and I cried, I got on my knees and prayed, for the first time in my life I prayed for a very long time, I told God about everything. I needed him to strengthen me. I fell asleep right there. In the morning the same pictures fell and hit my shoulder then I woke up. I went to my office and found a letter from the bank stating that they are giving me a loan, in a few minutes my phones were buzzing all my clients are coming back, signing with me. I got big projects and my company became a success. I remembered your words "Nothing is impossible with God. You can do all things through Christ who strengthens you" God came through for me. You've been with me all those years when we were apart. You kept me going Siyamthanda. I always heard your voice telling me

"Philasanda you can do this, you're not a failure. You're talented now show the world you can do this"
😊 you told me that when you were forcing me to Draw pictures of people and I was scared always thought I'd fail. But I focused and was able to draw your face exactly as it is

Me: I was so proud of you, I showed everyone at school😊😊 remember when you drew your first building I was telling everyone about it like I did it😊
Phila: you've always encouraged me and supported me in everything I do. Without you I wouldn't be here, I wouldn't have any of this

Me: babe you did all of this on your own, I just helped you believe in yourself and you succeeded, you own big companies now and huge house and cars. You worked really hard and you deserve it all

Phila: because of you sthandwa sam. And I thank you. I thank God for bringing you into my life

I kissed him softly and passionately, I love him😊😊

There were noises coming from downstairs and people screaming our names and I knew it was the friends who have no timing😊 nxx but they helped me😊 I'm still sticking to my words. We went downstairs and they were there, Jabu was here also.
Zandy: its about time, I thought you're dead up there

Kamo: where are the bags and boxes? Something that actually shows you're moving in?

Me: we're done packing everything well it was just a few bags and a few cardboards

Phila: 5suitcases? Is just a few bags??

Bee: Yes

Athi: that's crazy

Naye: guess since the packing is done. We must celebrate😊😊😊

There was a knock on the door and it was Jabu

Bonga: DJ Jabs😊😊

Jabu: DJ Bongs😊

Danny: what do you both know about DJying 😊

Mpho: its just the names man dandan

Lubah: so gents let's go get some meat for tonight's braai and some drinks man

Belinda: don't forget my biltong babe Nceba: and garlic bread with some fizzy drinks, some of us don't drink alcohol

Lyanda: since when boh?

Thapelo: since I said so

Bee: yoh uyakuqondisa uThaps😊😊 you're doing a good job on her Thapelo

Me: then she complains and says youre controlling when you just helping her

Thaps: she has to focus on her studies not alcohol.
After she improves in Chemistry than she can drink a bit.

Nkosi: so she's having challenges in Chemistry?

Nceba: hello I'm right here😬 and yes but' Nkosi I'm having challenges in it but thaps has been great help and I'm sure I'll ace it!

Me: better do just that ke nono

They guys left to go buy the meat while we prepared some salads and pap. There must always be Pap or Phila and Mpho would kill us😁

Bee: ayke Bonga doesn't want me to move out, we argued all night about me moving out till he finally gave up😁 he was like "Mxm fine Babalwa you may leave!! " and he stormed out of the room with his pillow😁 I laughed at him. Around 2am he came back to bed

Zee: he asked me to stay for just one more week that's what we agreed on so next week I'm moving

Bee: I'm moving in on Monday Nceba

Ntokozo: gosh we going back to work on Monday😁😞😞

Me: duude I'm so lazy

Zandy: I'm excited😁😁😁 CFO ntoz phela😁 though I hate the meetings I have to attend

Naye: I won't be going back till Nkosi gets back on his feet and he doesn't even know that 😊 and I won't tell him for now cause he'll be stubborn and argue with me

Kamo: i still don't understand Bee, you and Bonga sleep together everyday, all night and nothing has ever happened? Not even one kiss

Bee: Nop nothing we're just friends sharing a bed.

Sneh: doesnt he get a boner?

Bee: he does and I've felt it once when he decided he wanted to cuddle with me, it was huge 😊 i felt sorry for him and I think he has a girlfriend cause his always texting on his phone at night

Kamo: and how do you feel about that??

Bee: I do like Bonga nhe and I don't know how I feel about all that but I don't want it to seem like I'm holding him back from what he has been doing before he even met me. I want to give him his privacy back and that's one of the reasons why I'm moving out. We're not an item so I shouldn't stop him from having fun and bringing girls to his own house.

Nceba: so you're saying you wouldn't mind if he walked in right through that door with some girl?

Bee: yes I wouldn't mind guys and I also need my privacy. My vibrator misses me and I can't even use it in Bonga's house cause I feel like he'll catch me

while pleasing myself with my toy😄😄

Me: WTF! A vibrator really😄😄

Zandy: yeah girl😄 a girl gotta do what a girl gotta do😄

Naye: you got Mpho njerh wena

Zandy: we've never went that far with Mpho. We've kissed and it got intense but I couldn't go any further than that

Ntokozo: i understand

The boys came back and we all went to the braai area and chilled there. I was drinking some cocktail sitting next to my man and Jabu

Me: so tell me Jabs, you're a Shezi? Like its your father's or mom's surname?

Jabu: Its my fathers surname though I've never met him and I don't even know his name. I think my mom had an affair with him and I was concieved, I doubt she even told him about me cause my mom was a very secretive person. I was tried to find him but nope I failed.

Me: mmmh okay then I also don't know my father. Shezi is our mother's surname. So basically we're not Shezi's biologically

Nceba: Jabu looks like big daddy

Here I was thinking I'm the only one seeing this

resemblance.

Bee: yeah he is a photocopy of Big M

Jabu: Big D? Big M?

Me: We call him Big Daddy but Babalwa calls him Big Mandla. Its Mandla Shezi our mother's twin brother.

Jabu: ooh

Phila: babe I miss you

Me: I'm right next to you njerh Mapholoba

Phila: yeah i know, come closer

I sat closer to him and laid my head on his chest.

Nkosi kept on making weird sounds

Mpho: what's wrong dude

Nkosi: my legs! Aaah!

Naye: Nkosi! What's wrong are they okay?

Nkosi: so painful I feel like they are falling off

Zandy: ay zibambe! 😊😊😊 doctors do something man

Athi came with a big case and took out an injection and injected Nkosi.

Athi: you'll be okay after this and we'll start some exercises. Well done bro on your progress you'll be able to walk in a few days

Naye: (whispers in my ear) seems like I'll be going to work in a few days

We both laugh at him and Zandy gives us a death

stare 😊 I'm sure she wants to know what we are talking about. We ate and after supper we washed the dishes and cleaned the kitchen

Jabu: it's time for me to leave now guys it's been fun and I hope to see you again soon

Ntokozo: we're also on our way now

Me: oh so you're not sleeping over?

Lubah: no we're giving you some privacy on your first day living together. Make it memorable Philas 😊

Phila: I plan to 😊

Bonga: yeyeye run away Siya

Danny: stop cockblocking Phila man Bonga

Athi: and the strip club we talked about Bongs??

Sneh: strip club?? 😞

I could see that she's hurt

Mpho: we're invited to some colleagues Bachelors Party so its at a strip club and we said we'd go but it's late now Athi

Athi: okay I was just asking

Sneh: and you wanted to go there

Athi: no I was going to tell them to count me out man you know I'm just tired and I want to rest. I'm going straight home Sneh

Sneh: no need to explain yourself. By guys.

She just left and drove off before we could even

check up on her or even say goodbye

Lyanda: she's hurt

Athi: Shit I messed up!

Zandy: cause you have no filter! I don't know where you come from Athenkosi

Bonga: you better fix that Athi I suggest you follow her right now

Athi also left speeding off trying to catch Sneh

They all left after 15mins. And we were left alone.

Phila: welcome home honey he said as he was kissing me on my neck making me weak for him

Me: why thank you Mr Ngcobo

Phila: let me show you how welcomed you really are here

He picked me up and walked upstairs

Insert 29

It's been a month now since I moved in with Phila.

Today is the 1st of December and I'm on my way to fetch Zandy! 😊😊 It's pay day! 😊 we're lucky cause we get paid twice in a month on the 1st and the 20th so we're heading to the mall just to blow a portion of our money. I got to Zandy's apartment and she was already waiting for me then she got in the car

Me: yass girl! Syabangena

Zandy: we are entering 😊😊😊 I can already hear the

stores calling out my name

Me: you're crazy

I drove to Pavilion and we went to Red Square first, we got all Zandy's make up sets and I got just a few items, I'm not really a huge fan of make up. My natural skin does it for me😊😊😊 just lipstick and in sorted, I love dark colours on my lips cause they just pop out😊😊 so after that we went to do some shopping, I saw some baby clothes I just couldn't stop myself. Kamo is 2months pregzozo and Belinda is 1month and 3weeks. After that we went to Mugg and Bean and I saw someone like Phila from a very far distance but what would he be doing here? He has meetings all day long and he wasn't a navy suit today

Me: is that Phila?

Zandy: where?

I showed her and she disagreed

Zandy: nhe its not him maybe you just miss him and you imagining things he's at work unlike us😊😊😊

I'm sure you're wondering why we not at work. We took a day off, things have been busy and hectic there so we deserve a break. I called Phila and it went straight to voicemail, something doesn't seem right I know Phila and I really think that was him and there was some woman next to him or im just being

paranoid

After having lunch Zandy had to go see Mpho so I dropped her off at Mpho's and went to Phila's office. Well it's the first time I'm even going there 🙈 I don't even know why I've never been there. I got to the reception and the receptionist already knew who I was

Lady: Ms Shezi 😊 you may go through Mr Ngcobo is in his office

Me: I'm not familiar with this place so would you take me there

Lady: Yes mam no problem

We took a lift to the last floor, and it was at the last door. I walked in and it was big and beautiful really screams Phila. He was sitting with some woman, she's skinny and very tall like a super model and has a long weave, she's really pretty 😊

Recep: Mr Ngcobo, sorry I didn't know you were busy, Ms Shezi has come to see you

Phila: its okay Lee-Aan you may be excused.

She left and Phila was very surprised to see me. I went to him and kissed him 😊😊 yeah this is my man I can do whatever i want.

Phila: babe, I wasn't expecting you but I'm glad you came. This is my new PA, her name is Oratile,

Oratile this is Ndyamthanda, the love of my life😊😊

Me: Pleased to meet you Oratile and my name is Siyamthanda Shezi, only he calls me

Ndyamthanda😊

Ora: pleased to meet you Ms Shezi, well I will be in my office when you need me Phila

Me: please call me Siya, Ms shezi is too formal😊

She just looked at me and left😒 oh well that was rude, so she's the bitchy type. I was just being nice, from now on she'll be addressing me as Ms Shezi and I won't be nice at all.

Phila:(clears throat) sorry about that babe, she can be shy

Me: you call that attitude being shy? And why does she call you Phila you're Mr Ngcobo to her

Phila: we cool friends babe so I don't see the need for her to call me Mr Ngcobo

Me: cool friends? Mmmh well during office hours you need to keep things professional

Phila: okay fine Siya

He was irritated and sat down gulping on a glass of water.

Me: why are you wearing a Navy suit?

Phila: what do you mean?

Me: you're wearing a navy suit Philasande, you were

wearing a black one when you left home now you're in a navy suit

Phila: I don't know what you're talking about, I left wearing a navy suit and you were drosy so maybe that's why you didn't see clearly

Me: I know what I saw Phila, you were wearing a black suit

Phila: what's with you today Abongile!!

He called me Abongile😏 whenever he calls me by that name its either he is angry or he is serious about something.

Me: sorry maybe I'm just imagining things

I won't even tell him about seeing someone like him at the mall today. He seems pissed already so I won't push it.

Phila: damn right you are, now what did you come here for?

Me: 😊 oh I just came to say hi, but I'll just leave Phila.

He could see that I'm hurt and he stood up and came next to me

Phila: I'm sorry for shouting at you MaShezi, just that I was really getting pissed and you know my temper issue's, im really sorry I didn't mean to hurt you. And please don't leave babe, I'll be leaving in an hour so we can go home together

Me: its okay Ngcobo I'm also sorry for my attitude.
What can I help you with

Phila: come let me show you the room I was talking about

He walked to the left of his office and opened a door that led to this beautiful Grey and white room with Pictures of me

Me: babe this is beautiful, you have different pictures of me here

Phila: yeah every room has different pictures babe but the baby one is there in all of them

Me: I guess its special hey

Phila: yeah it really is special babe I love it

I held him close and kissed him, just when the kiss was getting intense and I was looking forward to some office romance Oratile barged in😞😞😞😞 she is really starting to get on my nerves!

Ora: I'm sorry to disturb but Phila you have an important call From Mr Shurenz

Me: he is Mr Ngcobo to you and can't he take it later😞

Phila: no babe im sorry I really have to take it... And he left me standing there😞😞 whaaat!!!

Oratile winked and followed him out, did she just wink at me!?

I walked out of the room and into his office, he was

facing the open view and I took my bag and left without him seeing me. I'm angry right now and all I need is an expensive bottle of wine and ice cream! I drove home and arrived in just 15mins, took off all my clothes and I was left in only my underwear. Took a bottle of wine, sorry I won't be using any glass today! And a tub of ice cream then went to the Jacuzzi tub. The warm water cooled me down and I was having an amazing me moment. After an hour I got out and went to bed, the wine was really getting to my knees 😊😊 and I got inside my blankies. If he thinks I'll cook supper for him, he must think twice. I drifted to sleep in just a few seconds

[#Phila](#)

Siya was acting really strange today but I don't blame her. And she was right about the suit, I was wearing a black suit when I left home but Oratile mistakenly spilled coffee on me so we went to pavilion and I got a new suit which was Navy. I didn't want to tell her this cause she already hates Ora so I don't want to make things worse cause once Siya hates you, she really does. So after the call I turned and realized she has left and she didnt even wait for me, well the call took longer than I thought but it's great for business and I hope she'll understand. As I was packing my

bags Oratile came into my office

Ora: hey I have some food here with me, its Chinese

😊 just a little token to say I'm sorry about earlier

Phila: you didn't have to and I'm about to leave now so you can have it

Ora: oh

Phila: no I don't mean to be rude or anything but I was supposed to be home an hour ago

Ora: its okay but It wasn't even going to take 15mins of your time Phila, i just wanted to apologize

Phila: okay okay fine just 15mins then I'm gone

We sat down and ate while having a great conversation. She's really funny😊 we talked and talked. I checked the time and an hour has passed already I didn't even notice

Phila: fuck! Its 7:30pm! I have to go

Ora: what! Me too, sir I'm sorry but will you drop me off at the taxi rank it's kinda late for me to get a cab going there right now

Phila: you can't be taking a taxi to Stenga at this time

Ora: what will I do now□

God I know doing this will get me into trouble with Siya but I can't leave her like this

Phila: I'll drive you home

We left the office and drove to her home. It was a great drive and I'm enjoying her company, I dropped

her off and drove back home. When I got there it was 22:45 shit! I got inside and all the lights were off, I walked to the room and Siya was sleeping I took off my clothes and tiptoed to bed just when I was inside Siya talked 😊 shit I thought she was asleep

Siya: Is this the time to come home?

Me: no babe I can explain

Siya: I didn't ask you to explain anything, its a simple question and it needs an answer

Damn she's pissed, her tone says it all

Me: No

Siya: okay, she stood up

Me: where are you going?

Siya: to go make supper for you, you can't sleep on an empty stomach

Me: I've eaten already, Oratile bought takeaways for us and it got late babe so I drove her home that's why I'm arriving at this time

Siya: so first she's your PA now she's become your personal chef and you have become her chauffeur! (Claps once) wadla Oratile!

And she got back into bed and switched of her side lamp

Me: babe no she was apologizing for the suit incident with the food and I couldn't say no and I couldn't let

her take taxi's so late

Siya: the suit incident?

Damn! I shouldn't have mentioned that 😊😊

Me: uhn suit incident?

Siya: don't make me a fool Lesley!

She threw a pillow on me

Me: ouch! Okay babe I'm sorry, I lied earlier yes you were right about the suit, I was wearing a black suit when I left but Oratile accidentally spilled coffee on me and I had to come back home and change

Siya: you're still lying to me

Me: what do you mean?

Siya: Philasande I saw you at Pavilion wearing a navy suit holding hands with some girls which I now know it's Oratile but you're still lying to me and saying you came home and changed. Your navy suit is in your closet the second one from the left!

Wow she really got me and she's angry! Ive messed up

Me: babe

Siya: don't babe me Lesley don't! Its Oratile this, Oratile that!! You lie to me now Phila!? You come back home late!?

Me: Babe don't shout at me

Siya: mxm goodnight Phila

She pulled the blankets off me and slept

Wow this is going to be a long night!😞 I took another blanket in the closet and slept, i tried holding her but she just stood and walked out the room. I followed her but she locked the spare room before I could even reach it.

Me: babe please open up

She just didn't respond and a part of me knows that she's crying in there. Siya is very sensitive and she cries a lot even when there's no need for her to cry

Me: Ndyamthanda im really sorry please come back to bed, I won't hold you, I won't talk but please just come back to bed babe

I stayed there for about 30mins

Me: okay I'm going back to bed, I'm sorry. I love you okay

I was getting really sleepy and I went to bed and fell asleep immediately

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and Siya was not in bed, so she never came back. I went to take a shower and when I was done the bed was already made and she had took out my work clothes for me. And it was the navy suit (not the new one) I got dressed and went downstairs, she looked beautiful and I didn't even notice her new hairstyle😌. She gave me breakfast and I thanked her

but she just looked at me

Me: babe will you talk to me?

She continued doing what she was doing and never paid any attention to me. This silent treatment is starting to piss me off 😞 but I brought it upon myself so getting angry won't help.

Me: goodbye babe I'm leaving now, you have a beautiful hairstyle babe sorry I didn't notice it yesterday. I love you

Siya: you're too busy noticing Oratile so I wouldn't expect you to see my hairstyle.

She said and walked out going to the last floor

Let me just let her be, but this won't last long. I went to my car, today I'm driving my BMW X6. I hate leaving while things are like this between me and Siya but I have to go to work and make money for my family. Speaking of Family, I have to call my mom. I've never really told her about getting back with Siya. I called her and she answered

Mom: my long lost child

Me: eh MaFuze I'm not a long lost child, I miss you

Mom: I miss you too my child and you've never came to see me yet you stay in Durban now

Me: things have been hectic mom but I'll come soon

Mom: when is that soon? Come this weekend son

Me: I'll try. I have something to tell you, I got back

with Siyamthanda

Mom:(ululates) when and how!?

I could tell that she was really happy, my mom loves Siya so much you'd swear its her own child

Me: its been a month or two

Mom: and you're only telling me now! You're both definately coming to see me this weekend. No further discussions and she dropped the call.

What just happened?😞 mom if only you knew that she isn't even talking to me😞

[#SIYA](#)

Im not really angry at Phila but I'm just hurt not because of this Oratile girl but because he is now capable of lying to me. I'm giving him the silent treatment cause I know he hates it. Its 11am and I have a meeting to attend to. After 2hours I was done and I got to my office there was a bunch of roses on my desk and a card "I'm sorry babe... love: P.L.N

Belinda: someone's happy

Me: nope. Apology roses girl

Belinda: why

I told her everything

Belinda: I don't like this Oratile chick

Me: same here, how's the baby?

Belinda: the baby is okay everything is well hey. I

came to give you these files, I have a meeting to get to bye!

She left my office and I checked the files and I was done already. Its 15:00 pm, I'm going home. I texted Zandy telling her I've left she has to get a lift back home. I'm just tired and want to sleep

I got home and Phila was already there, I guess Oratile knocked off early today since her chauffeur is here already

Phila: babe I'm really tired of the silent treatment
He came to me and kissed me, I tried to push him away but he is too big and I can't even push him off me. He kissed me and rubbed my clit😊 he is making me weak for him. I moaned softly. He kissed my neck and took off my clothes, he pinned me on the wall and took off my panty. He inserted his penis on my and started thrusting with his pace up and moving really fast

I was screaming at the top of my voice! .

Phila: I said I'm sorry Siya. I know I've messed up but please just talk to me.

Me:, I love you

Phila: I love you too babe

We kissed and kissed. I opened my legs a bit wider.

Insert 30

[#SIYA](#)

After that hot session of love making😊😊 we were laying on the bed and I had my head on his chest and we were talking while I'm listening to his heart beat😊

Me: babe you do know that sex doesn't sort out problems

Phila: yes I know but I just wanted you to talk to me babe and I was getting angry but I didn't want to argue you since I know that I'm wrong. I'm really sorry Abongile

Me: its fine Phila but I really hate that you lied to me

Phila: I'm sorry, it won't happen again bobo. I love you

Me: i love you too, come let's go make some sandwiches I'm hungry then we'll shower afterwards

Phila: what's the time

Me: it's still 7pm

We got dressed and went to the kitchen then made some sandwiches and ate

Phila: I called my mom today

Me: 😊 wow I haven't seen her in years the last time I saw her was March holidays on the year that you left

Phila: what were you doing emlazi

Me: I went to visit her and I was hoping that I'd see you but lololo

Phila: sorry my love I was still at the army. She demand that we come see her this weekend

Me: oh that would be lovely😊 I should do some grocery shopping then on our way there

Phila: okay than babe now about that shower😊

Me: no don't get any ideas its just a shower Phila

Phila: but babe

I ran upstairs and when I got there I was really tired😩 I should have used the lift

Phila: stop breathing like a dog😊 you should've used the lift not making yourself a superhero lana 😊

Me: shut up😊

We took a shower and went to bed.

Phila: you're sleeping like that? Just naked?

Me: yes is there a problem

Phila: yes! That's torture. Look at how my nigga is right now

He had a huge boner and I don't care😊😊

Me: sorry😊

I turned and faced the other side and he pulled me closer and we drifted to wonderland😊 after what seemed like a few hours, Phila inserted his penis and started penetrating me

Me: phila! Mmmh what .. Aah .. You ..doing!😊😊 I knew exactly what he I doing and the time was 1am
Phila: I'm fucking you, I won't be making love to

you😊

He turned me around and I was on my knees! He was ripping my punani off! He moves faster and rougher

Me: Phila!!

He turns me around and our forehead touching, he is looking into my eyes and I'm screaming!

Phila: sssssh and he kisses me while he moves faster! This guy is planning to kill me tonight. I wrap my legs around his waist and he puts his hands on my bums while squeezing them. His thrusts go deeper and he is hitting every corner😊😊! He keeps on moving deeper and faster! I feel a hot flush all over my body! I'm about to give in , to reach my happy ending

Phila: wait for me Abongile

Me: I can't!😊

I try to hold it in but after a few minutes we both reach our destination😊😊

Phila: that was amazing😊😊 thank you

I just looked at him and smiled, I was so tired I just wanted to sleep

He went to the bathroom and came back with a warm towel and cleaned us up

I put my head on his chest and he took my leg and put it over him, he inserted his penis again!😏 no no no

Me: phila ahana

Phila: sssh relax, his sleeping inside you tonight
I just fell asleep with this snake inside of me

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and this snake was still in me😏😏 I got on top of Phila and rode him like never before. His eyes popped out and he was groaning 😏😏 I moved faster and he was roaring like a lion. I love it when he is like this, he is my beast😏😏 he turned me around and got ontop of me and fucked me like its the last time😏😏

After we were done we went to take a shower together

Phila: What a great way to wake up, I love you
MaShezi

Me: I love you to Mapholoba wam😏😏

After an hour we were done and I took out his grey suit for him and I wore a grey dress with black stilettos

Phila: wanna drop me off at work? I don't feel like

driving today

Me: okay babe we'll fetch Zandy 1st

We had breakfast and left. I drove to Zandy's and she was wearing a grey suit with black stilettos

Me: is it grey day? 😊

Zandy: i just woke up and felt like going great today 😊

Phila: I guess it is then. How are you Zandile?

Zandy: I'm okay and you?

Phila: I'm okay

We then dropped off Phila and headed to work,

Belinda x2(😊her and the baby bump) was already in my office so Zandy joined us

Belinda: my feet hurt yoh massage anyone

I sat down and massaged her feet

Me: heheh you guys won't believe it. Zandy remember when I said I saw someone like Phila when we were at the mall

Zandy: the dude with a Navy suit and holding some girls hand?

Me: yep and it was really Phila. The girl is his new PA Oratile

Belinda: why are they holding hands and at the mall

Me: Oratile accidentally spilled coffee on Phila so they went to get another suit and he changed

Zandy: why didn't he go alone? Or go back home

and change instead of buying a new suit?

Me: I really don't know but there's just something about that Oratile girl but I'll be keeping an eye on her

Belinda: you have to sweets, if she is out of line we will sort her out

Zandy: what you need to sort out is your feet ousie they are huge

Belinda: tell me something I don't know 😞

We all laughed and Zandi went to her office while I headed to a meeting with daddy Mandla

Dad: hey stranger, ever since that Ngcobo boy came back you've been glowing and scarce. I hope he is treating you well

Me: yes dad he is treating me well and yes I am glowing 😊😊 but I'm not a stranger. You've been in Paris for the past 2weeks so you're the stranger

Dad: so what has been going on?

Me: nothing much though I have a few questions to ask you

Dad: shoot

Me: they are abit personal dad

Dad: its okay my darling you can ask

Me: I don't know how to ask you but have you ever been in a long relationship or maybe a side chick that you might think you might have had a child with

Dad:(laughs) that's not possible sweetie, I'm not able to make children, I'm just a useless man that's why I'm single and not married. What woman would want a man that can't make babies. And that my baby answers your question.

Me: so its impossible?

Dad: yes

Me: how many woman have you like you know

Dad: many I've even lost count 😊

Me: dad! 😊 okay than I'm done with the questions

Dad: why are you asking?

Me: just

Dad: really?

Me: yeah bye

I quickly stood up and left cause I dont want any more questions from him 😊

I had back to back meetings all day and its 4pm now I'm going home. I'm so tired and I won't be cooking, I passed at Spur and got some takeaways then bought some pizza and wine. I drove to Phila's workplace when I got to his office Oratile was was barely even dressed! The dress she was wearing gosh! It hardly covers anything and she is sitting on my mans desk with her boobs all out! 😊 Hebanna!!! Ay ngyalingwa! Phila was staring at the boobs he

didn't even notice that I've arrived

Me:Philasande

He saw me and quickly stood up and came to me.

He had a huge boner😏😏 I was so hurt right now I just didn't even want to confront him

Phila: (clears throat) oh babe you're here already, he kissed my cheek.

Me: yeah let's go please

Phila: you sound sad babe what's wrong?

Me: nothing, I'm just tired. You'll meet me by the car. I said and just walked out and walked quickly to the lift, with tears slowly going down my cheeks I didn't even notice there was someone else in the lift

Him: why is a beautiful lady like you crying ?

Whoever made you cry like this is a bastard

Me:(sniffs) oh sorry I didn't see you. Its just a headache nothing much

Gosh I can't lie!😏 really a headache that makes you cry

Him: I have to go now, I hope you'll be okay. He gave me tissue and left. I walked to my car and waited for Phila who came after 10mins. I drove off as soon as he closed the door.

Phila: you've been crying?

Me: no

Phila: I can see that you've been crying Abongile

what's wrong?

Me: period pains

Phila: oh sorry babe, you must get some rest I'll cook supper

Me: no need, I already bought burgers and pizza for supper.

We got home and I took a shower then went straight to bed. Right now I'm really hurt but I won't mention it to Phila, sometimes silence is the best response. I closed my eyes and all I could see is that girl and Phila drooling over her boobs.

I eventually gave up on falling asleep and I went downstairs to the third floor, Phila was on the phone with someone so I eavesdropped

Phila: I had fun today Ora

Mxm he is talking to Oratile☹️ I just walked passed him

Phila: oh I have to go now Ora, send me the emails and I'll check everything

What happened to the fun now?☹️

Me: I want you to fire her, I want her out of our lives. Tomorrow you'll be having a new PA and she must be gone!

Phila: why?

Me: because I said so

Phila: that's not happening

Me: fine. Then I'm gone!

I walked to the kitchen and warmed up my food and poured a glass of wine then went to the TV room. I watched 2broke girls while eating. Phila walked in

Phila: okay fine I'll fire her Abongile

Me: okay

He came to sit next to me and we watched TV in silence. He was busy on his phone most of the time, I'm sure its Oratile

Me: I won't be going to work tomorrow, I'll go shopping during the day and then you'll fetch me here when you knock off then we can go

Phila: where to?

Me: your moms house Philasande

Mxm he forgot! His head is filled with Oratile that's why. I took my dishes to the kitchen, washed them and went to bed. I took of my pyjamas pants and was left in my underwear and vest. I got into bed and went through Instagram on my phone. Phila walked in

Phila: babe I don't like it when we like this and especially since we going to mom's house tomorrow we can't be like this

Me: okay

Phila: I won't go to work and I'll come with you for grocery shopping then we can leave early I'm sure

she'll be happy

Me: okay cool then goodnight Ngcobo

I put my phone aside and slept.

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and took a long foam bath while just deep in thoughts. After that I lotioned my body and wore a tight pencil denim skirt with a black tee and denim jacket(long sleeve), then wore my black Nike sneakers. Phila was still sleeping, I took out matching clothes for him, jeans, black tee and denim jacket(long sleeve) with black Nike sneakers. I went to prepare breakfast and made a grocery list. Phila came and kissed me on my cheek

Me: Morning pumpkin😊😊

Phila: pumpkin? Really babe😊 well good morning Potatoe

I dished up breakfast for him and poured juice then gave him

He looked at me confused

Me: what? I didn't poison you Ngcobo

Phila: yeah I know babe 😊 just wondering why you all happy, last night you were mad at me.

Me: honestly im tired of being mad at you and everything that's been going on, I just want to move on

Phila: I'm sorry about everything babe. I didn't realize how this Oratile girl was upsetting you.

Me: it's okay babe😊 now eat

I watched him as he ate, he was really cute😊😊

I texted Zandy, telling her I'm not going to work.

Phila: let me go shower babe

He left his phone on the table😊 mmmh I got tempted so I just took it and went through it then put it back where he left it and went to watch TV , I caught up on Isidingo: The need while I waited for Phila to finish so we can go grocery shopping. After an hour he came down and he was looking goood😋😊😊

Me: you look good😊

Phila: You too babe😊😊 thanks for picking out my clothes.

Me: you're driving

We went to the garage and he asked me which car I want to use and I chose the white BMW X6. We drove to Musgrave Mall and went to Pick n Pay then got all the groceries we needed

Me: babe there's a house we need to pass by eMbilo I need to pick up a cake I ordered

Phila: okay babe

We drove to Aunt Dorothy' s house(the baker) and picked up the cake.

Me: its fruit cake, your moms favorite😊

Phila: you still remember?

Me: I'll never forget😊

Phila: I hope she has her 5roses teabags

Me: I bought them babe

Phila: good then. She'll be very happy to see you.

Me: will we stay over babe?

Phila: yeah we staying, we'll come back Sunday afternoon

Me: okay I'll pack for us

We got home and I packed our bag with Phila helping me

Me: where is my black long dress?

Phila: you have many black long dresses babe

Me: no the one with small straps babe

He went to my closet and came back with it

Me: thank you babe you're a life saver

Phila: I don't know why you have so many clothes

Siya, you don't even where all of them

Me: yeah babe but I love all of my clothes

Phila: then you say Nceba is crazy

Me: see Ncebakazi is on another level. Her room is a clothing shop, I won't say her closet cause she doesn't even know how to use it, her clothes are all over the place

Phila: psycho😊 babe are you done?

Me: yeap

Phila: okay let's go then

Its 11am we'll be there at 12:30. He drove out and we passed Nandos and got some food we'll have for lunch. He got a call from Oratile and he gave me the phone😊

Ora: Phila, please don't fire me. I need this job please I have a family to look after

Me: you should've thought about your family before you got out of hand. Now listen don't ever call Phila again or you'll have me to deal with understand?

Ora: yes then she dropped the call

She still has the nerve!😊

We got to Phila's home and it a big double story house and a beautiful garden 😊 Phila's mom came running outside

Mom: Siyamthanda my daughter😊 she hugged me tightly

Me: Hey Mom😊 how are you?

Mom: I'm okay my child just old age getting to me😊

Me: you'll never grow old mommy you look younger every time I see you

Phila: hello to you too Mom. You can't even see your own son

Mom: tsek wena we still having a girl time. I haven't

seen my baby in years

Phila took out the groceries and I helped him with packing them up

Insert 31

Phila went out to take a call and I was left with his mommy.

Mom: so when did you guys get back together? How did it all happen

Me: well Ma, my friends and I were invited to a party by my neighbors we met these guys and we became cool friends and one of them was in the process of being business partners in some project. Turns out these guys are Phila's best friends and we met at the launch. He had a girlfriend at that time but long story cut short we got back together and its been 2months now

Mom: and I'm only finding out now? 😊 I'm glad he found you, his life was miserable without you my child. He really loves you and I know you love him too

Me: yes i do mom 😊 let me prepare some food for lunch

Mom: okay I'll help

Me: no need to mom, I bought some take aways then we can cook for supper later. And I bought your

favorite fruit cake

Mom: you still remember😊 thank you my baby. I'll go rest for now and when I wake up I'll have my cake.

She went to her room and I dishes up for Phila and went to call him outside. He was talking to some guy outside maybe he is a childhood friend

Me: Sawbona(hello)..

Him: Sawbona Ntokazi(hello girl)

I went back inside the house not wanting to disturb their conversation. I put Phila's food in the microwave and ate mine while watching The Real. Phila walked back inside

Me: your food is in the microwave babe

He warmed it up and then came yo join me

Phila: That was Ngcebo, we used to go to versity together but we weren't really friends

Me: oh okay well moment is taking a nap

Phila: she wants us to visit her than she takes naps when we here.😊

Me: aah babe she's getting old so we can't expect her to be up all day

Phila: so while she's asleep why don't we just have fun you know😊😁

Me: what kind of fun?

Phila: the you on top of me kinda fun😊😍

Me: noo😄😄😄 behave yourself. That's not happening till we go back home

Phila: then let's go home now

Me: that's also not happening

Phila: but babe, see how he needs you. He said while pointing at his huge boner

Me: sorry he'll be strong. For now I have to prepare supper

Phila: okay I'll help.

We went to the kitchen and started cooking

Phila: so babe tell me, when are we having babies

Me: uhm I don't know, I haven't thought of that babe you remember how we always said we will have three children

Phila: 2girls and one boy

Me: yeah we even had baby names😄😄

Phila: but I think I want 2boys and 1girl now

Me: aah I want two girls

Phila: okay let's just say 2boys and 2girls. But I want my first child to be a boy, little Ngcobo😄😄

Me: that's cute hey

Mom: it's good that you want me to be a grandma😄
Your father called and he said he wants you to visit him soon

She just came out of nowhere😄

Phila: I wonder why you guys still say you're separated or vele niyajola futh? (or you're dating again)

Mom: mxm you can be such an idiot sometimes

Me: you're blushing mom

Mom: and you're beginning to be like him😊 don't turn out like Phila please he needs medical assistance

Phila's parents separated when we were 16 but its just always been the same, they are divorced but together😊 I don't understand too.

We continued with cooking while Mom was enjoying her cake with tea

Mom: this is delicious , thank you my babies

I got a call from Naye and it was exciting news!

Me: Phila!😊😊 Nkosi is walking again! He can walk!

Phila: what! Babe that's great like when did this happen. I have to go see my boy

Me: Naye said he stood up and walked today and they on their way to the hospital for some check ups! He can walk!

We hugged and kissed. I was so happy i even had tears😊😊

Mom: what's going on

Phila: its Nkosinathi, he was shot and couldn't walk but now he can walk.

Mom: wow that's wonderful😊 God is great

Me: yes he is indeed mom. Let me set the table

I went to the dinning table and set up the plates then dished up

Me: the food is ready

Mom: this looks delicious😊😊 thank you my daughter

Phila: mom we were planning on staying the entire weekend but we have to go back home. I need to see Nkosi asap

Me:so we'll be leaving tomorrow?

Phila: yes babe

Mom: that's sad but I understand my babies

Me: why don't you go and I'll stay with mom then see Nkosi on monday

Phila: are you sure babe?

Me: yeah I'm sure plus we'll get to have our own girl time tomorrow. I don't want to leave Ma alone

Mom: you are such a sweetheart I'm sure we'll have lots of fun together

Phila: okay then if you sure about it then I'll leave you behind then fetch you Sunday afternoon

Me: okay babe

We continued eating while having a good conversation. I served the dessert

Mom: Phila when are you paying lobola for Siya. She is everything you need and she is capable of being a

good wife

Me: mom we not ready for marriage yet

Phila: When the time comes ma you'll be the first to know

Mom: just don't do any stupid things that could make you lose her

Phila: never mom, she's the love of my life and I do want to marry her

Mom: I can't wait to see Phila Jnr

Honestly speaking I really ain't ready for marriage, I'm just 24 maybe at least next year or the following year but for now I think we're okay with just dating.

Mom: well I'm going to bed now I'm tired will see you in the morning my babies

Me: goodnight Ma

Phila: sleep well mom

She left and we washed the dishes and cleaned up so I won't too much work to do tomorrow morning.

We then went to Phila's room and I took a shower than wore my black night dress and got into bed. I went through my social media apps on my phone then texted the girls on our whatsapp group just checking up on them and Kamo sent us a scan of her baby well we can't tell the gender yet. Phila was also busy on his phone so I switched off the side lamp and covered myself with the blankie.

Phila: babe, so what about the fun I was talking about earlier on

Me: not happening Ngcobo

Phila: babe please

I turned and my ass was touching his penis

Phila: this is torture babe, I'm super horny.

He squeezed my ass and inserted his penis inside of me and moved slowly and passionately. He made love to me like it was his last time. After we were done I fell asleep on his chest.

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and took a shower then wore my black long dress with slippers. I made breakfast then cleaned around the house. Phila came looking fresh and all packed

Me: you're leaving early?

Phila: yeah babe I also want to go to work, i got a new PA and don't worry it's a male

Me: now that's good. Well breakfast is ready babe I took Ma's breakfast to her room

Mom: thank you sweetie I was just about to come join you that side but you know how lazy I can be

Me: 😊 yeah so that's why i made things easier for you

See Phila's mom is very lazy, she was the only child

at her home, she comes from a rich family and she got everything on a silver spoon. She is in her mid 50's and she doesn't want to age, her body is perfect and she looks like a doll. 😊

Mom: so what are we doing today?

Me: I was thinking we should go to a spa and do some shopping then our hair

Mom: yeah you really need a new hairstyle 😊

Phila walked in and greeted his mother

Phila: I'm leaving now mom, you guys have a wonderful time together

Mom: bye my baby, say hello to my boys there

Me: let me walk you out

We walked to the car and he got inside and I leaned on the window

Me: Say hello to my girls and the gents nhe. And make sure you buy something to eat I don't want you to sleep on an empty stomach.

Phila: okay Siya I'll do so. Here take my card and use it from today its yours. Take care, i love you

Me: thank you babe. Bye, i love you too

We kissed and he drove off. I'll miss him so much though I'll see him tomorrow afternoon. I texted him "I miss you already" then went back inside the house

Mom: let me go shower and get dressed so we can go

While i was waiting for her i watched Cake boss.
After an hour and a half she came

Me: you look good😊😊

Mom:Thank you 😊

She was wearing a white long dress showing some cleavage and black sunhat with shades. Kuguga othandayo😊

I drove her car a white Jeep. We first went to the Spa and it was amazing😊 then we went to Galaria Mall and did some shopping. After that we went to the salon and did our hair, I did long braids and she put on a weave and got her nails done.

Me: where do you wanna eat?

Mom: lets go to California Dreaming

I drove all the way to California Dreaming and it was 6pm when we arrived. Its been a long day and o had 3missed calls from Phila. I called him

Phila: why haven't you been answering your phone?

Me: Hello to you too. Sorry it was on silent

Phila: its okay well I just wanted to tell you that Nkosi is okay everything is sorted and he is back to himself he can walk properly.

Me: that's great😊 I miss you though

Phila: I miss you too MaShezi. I'm very sleepy now babe its been a long day I'm heading to bed

Me: okay than babe get some rest. Goodnight I love you

Phila: I love you too babe

He dropped the call, well that's strange. Phila never drops first nor does he sleep this early but maybe he is really tired

We ordered food and then ate

Mom: how has he been treating you though?

Me: been great mom 😊 I'm happy and he treats me really well.

Mom: I know how stupid my son can be sometimes and I know the hard times you guys had to face back then and I'm glad you still love him and you're with him again

Me: I'll always love him and be with him Ma, he is my soulmate.

Mom: so how is he in bed?

😊 okay did I hear that correctly!?

Me: Ma?

Mom: you heard me 😊😊 but he can't be bad cause his father showed me flames so I'm sure he takes after him

I just drank my wine and kept quiet. This woman 😊😊 this is so awkward for me now 🙄🙄

Mom: don't be shy my baby, you must be able to talk

to me about everything. You know you must give it to him so he won't go looking for it elsewhere

Me: yoh😄😄 I give up! Mom! This is very funny and awkward😄

The waiter came and I paid the bill and we left. Drove home and we got there around 8pm.

Mom: I'm very tired now my baby let's go to bed, I don't want you to sleep alone

Me: okay mom

We went to her room and we were both too tired to shower. She told me stories about how she met Phila's father and it was a funny story. They met at a taxi rank and it was her first time taking a taxi, they argued all the way since she was just a snob and he was fed up with her complaining about how unhygienic taking a taxi is.

I fell asleep after she was done talking about her tales.

#NEXTDAY

We woke up this morning and had breakfast, watched a few movies and spent the day together again. At 4pm Phila came to fetch me and now I'm home. Phila has been acting a bit strange or maybe I'm just imagining things

Me: Phila are you okay?

Phila: yeah I'm fine

Me: are you sure, you know you can talk to me about anything

Phila: I said im fine!! Which part of that don't you understand!

There he goes again☹ Philasande has some anger issues, his is very short tempered. It all started when his parents separated. He can see that im hurt, he knows how sensitive I am

Phila: I'm sorry babe, I shouldnt have shouted at you like that. Things were just hectic at work today, we lost one of our big business deals. I know you're just worried about me and i didn't mean to hurt you like that

Me: its okay

Phila: no its not okay, i was wrong. I know I can be a jerk sometimes and I don't deserve you but believe me when I tell you I love you cause I really do love you Masigananda

Me: I love you too and don't say you're a jerk

Phila: want some ice cream?

Me: yeah I'd love some

We sat down and watched TV while enjoying a tub of Rum and Raison ice cream.

Phila: when will you be going home babe?

I even forgot it's December already

Me: on the 20th babe and then I'll come back on the 3rd of January

Phila: For such a long time!!

Me: babe if you want to see me you can come its only a 45min drive from here to KwaMashu

Phila: yeah I know but its too long

Me: you'll have to be strong ke sthandwa. I haven't been with my family for a while and you can go see your dad and your siblings will be back so you'll be okay without me for just a few weeks

Phila: this is unfair, plus the 20th is in 5days

Me: I guess you have you enjoy the five days we have left

Phila: okay then babe. We going to Nkosi's tomorrow.

Me: for Emihle's birthday party😊😊 I'm sure shes happy she's going to have two birthday parties

Phila: yeah we have to do it tomorrow cause she has to go be with her grandparents

Me: I'm going bed babe

We both went to bed and drifted to sleep with his snake inside me

#NextDay

We got to Nkosi's house and it was filled with Disney characters. Emi was wearing a purple dress and a

crown

Me: Happy birthday in advance Emi

Emi: I'm having two birthdays! 😊😊

Phila: yes you are princess 😊😊 and how old are you?

Emi: 5!!

Me: you have grown so so much 😊

I went to the girls

Sneh: look who finally graces us with her presence 😊

Me: ayboh you just haven't seen me in a few days

Naye: and you look beautiful as always

Kamo and Belinda's belly bumps are getting bigger by the day

Me: mommies 😊😊 how are my little babies

Belinda: we are all good thank you very much

She said as she took my cupcake

Kamo: We are also good here 😊 aren't we baby?

Thabo: we are 😊

There were many children from Emi's preschool & crèche

We all gathered and sang happy birthday for her and she opened up her gifts

Nkosi: Happy birthday princess, I know your birthday is tomorrow but we had to do it today since your grandparents want to be with you. Today is your

special day and I'm glad I could throw you the biggest birthday party you wanted. I love you like my own, you have been my best friend and have helped me in a way I have never imagined a 4year old would help me. So I have bought you what you have always said you wanted. It was a purple kids bicycle and a huge teddy bear which is taller than her

Emi: thank you! Thank you uncle Nkosi😊😊

Danny: well Emi i didn't know what to buy you so I just bought you so many clothes. I took everything i saw😊😊

We all gave her the gifts we bought and she was very happy

Naye: I'd like to thank everyone that has come to celebrate this wonderful day with my child. It has been a great day but sadly it has come to an end.

We have a long way to travel tomorrow😊. I'd also like to thank you for all the gifts but most of all I'd like to thank Nkosinathi for making this happen. My baby girl has been a blessing to me and I love you so so much my angel.

She said a long speech from when Emi was born and her memories with her. People started leaving and we were left packing up

Bonga: I'm tired, the helpers will clean the rest of the stuff

Zee: yeah hey I'm exhausted, Danny let's get going
Bee: MaShezi, when are we going home
Me: on the 20th
Nceba: hah that's in 4days
Phila: tell her
Me: and we'll back on the 3rd
Bonga: hah! You guys will be gone for so long
Me: you can come see Bee, its only a 45min drive
Phila: that's what she told me
Ntokozo: I'm leaving tomorrow morning
Zandy: same here
Mpho: ay kodwa this is unfair
Kamo: don't you guys have homes nha?
Belinda: i still have to tell my family about my pregnancy
Lubah: we'll do that when we get there tomorrow
babe everything will be fine
Me: well guys its been great, I'm really tired now.
Phila let's get going
We said our goodbyes and went home

Insert 32

The holidays went by so quickly, Phila did come see me twice a week and we were together on New years with all our friends at the beach. It was a great day. My mom was very happy that I'm with Phila and she didn't have a problem with us staying together. I

came back home a week ago and Phila has been very distance and strange but he says everything is okay so I've just decided to let him be whatever it is that's bothering him he will tell me when he is ready. Kamo's lobola negotiations went well and they decided to have the wedding after she gives birth. Belinda's mom was happy that Belinda is pregnant and she has found someone who will take good care of her and the baby. I got to Lubah's office and the board members were there already. It was one of those boring meetings and Mongezi was there too

Me: its been a while😊 how have you been

Mongezi: I've been good hey and yourself?

Me: everything is good😊

Mo: I can see😊 you're glowing

Lubah came and he was also being very distance to me since I came back

Lubah: uhm hi

He kept on looking around like he lost something

Me: why are you stuttering and why are you looking around like something is missing

Lubah: am I? Oh I didn't notice

Me: well you are, what's with you and Phila vele? He has been acting like this too

Lubah: really? Nhe you're imagining things. Look I got to go

He just stood up and left 😊 okay this is getting really weird and I will get to the bottom of this

#Phila

I've been distancing myself from Siya ever since she came back and she's starting to notice. I hate doing this to her, keeping things from her but for now its just for the best. I did something really stupid and it can make me loose Siyamthanda for good. I really love her and I don't want that to happen. Lubah came rushing in my office like he was being chased by a dog

Lubah: dude you have to tell her soon!

Me: don't you think I know that? I could loose her

Lubah: not telling her will make things worse dude.

And she can already see there's something going on

Me: what!! I hope you didn't say anything suspicious

Lubah: are you crazy!? No I didn't

Me: how do I tell her?

Lubah: I don't know man I really don't know

Me: i really messed up didn't I?

Lubah: yeah you fucked up! I won't even lie to you man, you might loose her for good

Hearing those words just tore my heart into pieces. I don't want to loose Siya. She's all I have and all that matters to me, the money, cars and fany life style

mean nothing to me. As long as I have her by my side I'm sorted. I won't let this come between us. I want to always be with her

Me: I won't tell her for now I'll act like everything is okay

Lubah: until when? This will backfire man. You're only making things worse

Me: i can't loose her, and not telling her will help well just for now

Lubah: I hope you're sure of what you're doing Philasande.

Me: what have I done! 😊 😐

We had lunch together and I ordered flowers to be delivered at Siya's office after an hour I got a call from her

Me: Ndyamthanda

Her: babe I love the flowers 😊 and thank you very much I love you

Me: I'm glad you love them babe. And i know I haven't been around and been distance, but I promise to make it up to you. I've been putting work before us babe.

Her: its okay Ngcobo I understand. Will see you tonight 😊 😊 😊

Me: bye, I love you Abongile, I really do. Never forget that

Her: you sound like you're dying😁😁😁 I'll never forget that and I love you too

Me: promise you'll never leave me

Her: I promise babe now bye I have a meeting to get to.

She dropped the call

Lubah: you think that promise would stop her from leaving you?

Me: I don't know man but at least she promised

Lubah: good luck man. I have to go, my Belinda is waiting for me. I also suggest you go home and cook her some dinner and add candle lights etc make it romantic.

Me: that's a good idea Lubah. Again thank you for everything

Lubah: you're my best man dude. I'll always have your back even when you've messed up.

He left and I packed my bags and went home.

I got home and cooked her favorite meal filled the room with roses all the way to the bathroom. I took a table for two outside next to her favorite spot in the garden. After an hour I heard her car park in the garage so I switched the lights off and turned the music on, one of her favorite songs Miguel_ Adorn

Siya: Phila! Oh wow what's going on here😁

I walked from behind her and blind folded her eyes.

She screamed

Me: ssssh just trust me babe

Siya: you scared me man

I walked her to the bathroom and filled the tub with warm water and foam. I took off her clothes then the blind fold.

Me: enjoy your bath my love don't take too long

Siya: thank you babe😊 I really need it

After an hour she was done and she came downstairs. I took her to the garden where we'll have dinner

Siya: wow this is beautiful Phila😊😊 when did you get to do all this?

Me: questions later babe, for now let's just enjoy the food

We sat down and ate

Siya: it tastes so good babe😊 may I have more

Me: sure. I dished up for her and myself. I must say😊 I outdid myself😊

Siya: what did i do to deserve this?😊

Me: I don't need a reason to just spoil you babe. Now finish up I'm sleepy 😊

I wasn't sleepy but I'm just trying to avoid questions from her cause I know it will lead to me telling her why I've been distanced. Im not ready for her to find

out, I'm not ready to loose her, I'll never be ready for that and I love her so so much but I know this will completely tear us apart.

After eating we packed the dishes in the sink and went to bed. We tucked into bed and she put her head on my chest

Me: hear that?

Siya: your heartbeat?

Me: yeah, that's my love for you. I know you can't open my heart and see the love I have for you. But my heartbeat represents it. I love you MaShezi Omuhle and I'll always love you no matter what happens between us.

Siya: I love you too Ngcobo and I will always love you, stand by you and support you all the time. I don't know why you being all romantic cause it ain't like you 😊😊😊 but I love it 😊 though it's really strange

Me: I just want to show you how much I love you and to do something nice for you. We've been through tough times together and there are still many more to come I just need us to stay together and go through everything and don't let anything separate us

Siya: what's going on? You sound like something will go wrong. You know I love you and I will stick by you through everything

Me: nothing is wrong babe I'm just saying for future

purposes its not always going to be all sweet and rosy. There will be arguments etc so i dont want that to every separate us.

Siya: that's never going to happen, we've been through worse to just let an argument separate us.

Ngcobo I'm sleepy now goodnight

Me: goodnight😊

Hearing those words from Siya made me feel a bit better but I do know for a fact things won't be this way when she finds out. I know Lubah can't keep it to himself for long and I have to tell Siya, the sooner the better. I will never allow this to get between us. I love her so so much and this was a mistake. What have I done!!!😞 let me just sleep and maybe I'll forget a little.

#NextMorning

I woke up and Siya was still asleep, took a shower then woke Siya up

Me: babe wake up now

Siya: mmmh I'm still enjoying my sleep

Me: why is your face so big? Like you're swollen

Siya: duh I just woke up and this is how my morning face looks

Me: yeah I know but it's worse today

Siya: you're crazy

She went to bath while I prepared breakfast and went back to our room. She had already picked out clothes for me, it was a grey suit with a waist coat and black shoes.

Me: thank you babe

She smiled and winked at me😊😊 though she can't wink😊 she closes both her eyes. I've tried to teach her several times but she fails dismally😊

Siya: babe you'll drop me off at work today. Zandy will be late and I'm lazy

Me: no problem my skat

I got dressed and we went down for breakfast

Me: you look beautiful

Siya: thank you

She was wearing a tight like tight😊 denim dress with stilettos. I spanked her ass 😊I just couldn't resist
😊😊

Siya: Phila! Behave yourself please

Me: I can't, I'm addicted to you and your perfect ass😊 uzalile uMam' Shezi

Siya: yaphapha yaz(you're forward)

Me: I'm just stating facts sweetie. Hurry we're going to be late

After she was done we went to the garage

Me: which car?

Siya: Bentley

We drove and I dropped her off and went to work. I got there and met my new PA 😊 he looks like the younger version of Somizi 😊😊 I'm sure his is 22 or 23

Me: Morning, I'm Mr Ngcobo

Him: Boss, hey I'm Kay 😊 oh sorry full name is Khethelo Duma I'm your new personal assistant

Me: sure Kay so what's happening today?

Kay: what do you mean?

Me: check the diary

Kay: oh sorry sir, you have a meeting at 9 till 12 and then from 1 to 4 you have a meeting with "The boys"

Me: The boys?

Kay: yes the appointment was made by Nkosinathi Mkhize

Me: mxm those idiots. Okay thank you. Where's my redbull?

Kay: sorry sir I didn't know you need red bull

Me: see Kay, when I get here I expect to have 2cans of red bull, lunch bar and for you to tell me everything that's on my schedule for the day? I like everything done on time and be here exactly at 8o'clock. I don't like being strict with employees but I don't make friends with my employees. Do everything the way you supposed to then we'll be just fine.

Kay: Yes sir

Me: now call me Phila, when you say sir you're making very old. How old are you?

Kay: 22

Me: mmmh, now take these papers and email them to these people then I need you to call each and every one of them to confirm about the meeting on Friday

He looked at me like I said something wrong, or he was sad i just couldn't read his facial expression

Me: did I say something wrong Kay?

Kay: no its just that I don't have any laptop or phone to email all that unless I'll be using office equipment

Me: how can you not have any of those?

Kay: I just graduated from varsity, I came clean to my family about my sexuality and they just disowned me and I've been looking for a job then I got this one and Im staying with a friend

Me: oh that's sad, I'm sorry about that. Now how come you dressed all fancy

Kay: I borrowed these clothes from a friend just so I can look the part

Me: being dressed like Somizi is looking the part? 😊😊 sorry but you look hideous. See I have to rush to my meeting. When I get back I expect you to be here. Use the office phone and my laptop while

I'm gone

Kay: Thank you sir

I was feeling very sad about Kay's story, life just has its own ways. I'd also be angry if my son would say he is gay, but disowning my own blood is something I just wouldn't do

The meeting took more time then I expected and I got back to the office at 12:30

Kay: oh you're back, I've done everything you needed and here's your lunch. Your girlfriend called and said I should get you Chicken and Nandos Chicken and salad. Then she said don't call her cause she's in an important meeting till 4

Me: thank you😊 well done Kay.

Kay: thank you sir

I took out one of my business cards

Me: Kay take this, buy yourself a smart good phone and Laptop.

Kay: no sir I can't do that

Me: I'm not asking you, I'm telling you. And buy yourself some decent clothes so you could be representative and "look the part" Take the rest of the day off and be here tomorrow at 8am sharp.

Kay: Thank you sir, I just don't know how to thank you😊 i won't disappoint you at all.

Nkosi walked in and he bursted out in laughter😊😊

Nkosi: yoh I'm in the same room as somizi😄😄😄

man you look good😄😄

Athi came in running

Athi: I hear there is a Somizi in here😄😄😄 yoh I love your style man

Kay: Thank you very much😊 I guess your boys meeting has started sir. Let me leave you, once again thank you very much sir

He walked out and all the boys walked in

Bonga: what is happening in this world😄😄

Mpho: the male version of Lady Gaga.. Mini Somizi😄

Me: hey stop it now that's my PA

Lyanda: yoh😄😄 I hope you don't end up wearing that too

Bonga: sit down gents we have a lot to talk about

There it goes😄😐

Mpho: you've messed up big time

Me: tell me something I don't know

Danny: what the fuck were you thinking!?

Thabo: I'm sorry to say this but you might loose Siya

Nkosi: we can't allow that, you'll have to fight for her man

Me: yeah I will, I can't loose her man

Athi: just know we'll be here for you. Whenever you need us

Lubah: its going to be hectic

We continued talking and as they were speaking my mind was not even here. I just can't imagine a life without Siyamthanda. Those 5years without her were the worst years of my life. And now that I have found her, I can't loose her again, I just can't. The love I have for her is just beyond anything, no words can describe what i feel for her, I remember the first time she told me she loves me😊😊 i was so happy that was just one of the best, best! days of my life. We were at school chilling together by the grounds, there was a silent moment we were both laying down looking at the sky. She just blurted it out " I love you too Phila" I couldn't believe what I just heard, I turned and looked at her "say it again" I told her and she repeated, this time she just cried. I held her and asked her why she was crying. " i love you Philasande, and I'm scared. I've heard that love hurts, I'm just 14 I know nothing about love, but if what I feel inside is really love then I just know that I love you. I'm afraid of getting hurt and heart broken and Im afraid if we don't work out, I'll loose my best friend" Those words😊 I will never ever forget them at all. That day I promised myself and her that I will never ever hurt her or break her heart but I broke that promise, I have hurt her so many times and when i

get another chance to be with her I just blew it 😞. I have hurt her in so many ways. We had our 1st fight after 3days of being together 😊. I have made her feel like she doesn't exist to me, but she still stayed with me. I have pushed her away, but she still stayed with me. I cheated on her twice but she still stayed with me. All of this happened when we were in high school. Now I've messed up big time, the big question is will she still stay with me?

Danny: a penny for your thoughts?

Thabo: did you even hear what we asked man

Nkosi: he was still day dreaming

Me: sorry I have a lot on my mind. What is it that you asked?

Athi: when are you going to tell Siyamthanda?

Me: I don't know man I really don't, I've messed up big time

Nkosi: I think you should tell her, the sooner the better

Me: now is not the right time man. Ndyamthanda shouldn't find out about this, not now

😊😊😊😊 out of the blue! Siya spoke, we all turned and she was standing by the door and a tear was falling on her face already

Siya: What is it that Ndyamthanda shouldn't find out??

Insert 33

[#SIYA](#)

Athi: ishUU!! I'm out

Lubah: yeah let's get going guys

Me: no you guys should stay here and tell me whatever this is together, you were able to hide it, now you should be able to tell me

Nkosi: Siya, it's best if we leave this is between the two of you

Phila: yes babe we shouldn't involve them. Bye gents I'll call you later

They stood up and left. I don't know what I'm feeling right now but curiosity is just getting the best of me. I just want to find out what's going on already. Phila has been acting really strange lately. I wonder what it is

Phila: let me pack up babe, I think it's best if we have this conversation at home

Me: what is it about babe?

Phila: you'll find out soon. Come let's go

He held my hand tightly, I'm getting nervous and really scared. I don't know how to feel. Home seems so far or is he purposely driving slowly?

Phila: we should buy something to eat

☹ really! I just want to get home now

Me: okay pass by steers we'll just get burgers if that's fine with you

Phila: yeah sure

I looked the window, staring at whatever it is I'm staring. I stayed in the car while he went to get our food. Patience is something I don't have at this moment. But let me just calm down, when the time comes we'll talk. I wonder what this is, what's bothering me is that he said he messed up, it seems like something serious.

We got home and I went to change into my pyjamas and he also changed. Its just been silent since we got home. We went downstairs and he dished up for us and we ate

Phila: I have a new PA, he is gay 😊

Me: he shouldn't think about getting my man cause you're mine 😊

Phila: and only yours Abongile. I love you and I don't want to loose you, what I'm about to tell you is just something that could change everything. Siya I really love you, you the only one for me. What happened was a mistake.

Me: What happened Philasande? I was already crying. It feels like Deja Vu, I remember this moment like it was yesterday, when he told me he had cheated on me, I hope that he didn't do that 😞

He kept quiet and looked at me

Me: Phila! What happened

Phila: I'm sorry, I slept with her 😞

Me: who!!? Why!? Why would you do this to me? To us Phila 😞😞

I was crying loudly, I couldn't hold myself, he came close to me and tried to hold me

Me: don't touch me! Who is she?

Phila: Siya I love you

Me: don't tell me that damn it!! Who the fuck is she?!

Phila: Siyamthanda! Don't shout at me! Don't use that language with me, I wear the pants in this house

Me: you should've held that pants and don't go sleeping around! Who is it? Oratile?

He kept quiet and looked down.

Me: I should've known

I said and walked to the lift, honestly I'm too tired for the stairs. When I got to our bedroom he was already there. I just looked at him and took one of my suitcases, I packed some of my clothes. I went to the bathroom to fetch my toiletry bag and he followed me

Phila: what are you doing?

Me: I'm leaving

Phila: please don't do this Siya, I know I messed up but please I need you. I don't want to loose, I'd die without you

Me: that's great, greet the devil for me when you get to hell

Honestly I'd just loose it if he died, but I just want to hurt him. I continued packing while he sat next to me. His eyes were red, he was hurting. I want to hold him but I can't. He has hurt me too much. I took my bag and went to the lift but he took the stairs. He got energy boh. I'm drained so tired, physically, emotionally and mentally

Phila: please don't go Bobo, let's sit down and talk about this

I just walked to the door ,I don't know where I'll go but I'm leaving him. When i was near the door he spoke

Phila: She's pregnant

I felt my heart break into pieces, scattered on the floor, broken with no way of putting the pieces together. I leaned against the wall, i felt my knees get weak , i slided down till I sat on the floor and held my bag to my chest, and cried so hard and loud. She is pregnant☹️□ its Phila's baby ☹️ I've always wanted to be the mother of Phila's children, to give him his first child☹️ but that is just all gone.

How does this happen? All the dreams we had have just fallen apart, gone before it even happened. Have you ever felt so hurt that you can't even hear your

heartbeat, you feel numb like you can't even breathe. That's how I feel right now. My vision is blurr, I'm loosing my breath. I could hear him speak but I can't put what he is saying together. Its like he is talking from a very far distance. There's something being poured into my mouth, my senses are coming back, I can see him a bit

Me: Phila

I spoke softly

Phila: Babe you scared me, its like you were having a panic attack.

He picked me up and walked up the stairs

Me: Phila I don't want to go there, I want to leave this house

Phila: please don't leave please

He put me on the bed and he sat next to me.

Me: she's pregnant?

Phila: yes she is.

Me: its your baby? You didn't use protection?

Phila: there is a possibility, i'll do a DNA test. Athi said I'll be able to it once the she's 6months pregnant or when the baby is born. I only used it the first time What did he just say? He has done it more than once , I couldn't control my tears. They were flowing like a river.

Me: how many times did you sleep with her!

Phila: about 5 or 7 times, I lost count. I'm sorry I'm really sorry

Me: you're sorry! How is sorry going to fix this? You have even lost count! I hate to say this, but I hate you Philasande! What did I do to deserve this! Was I never enough for you! Speak!

Phila: calm down please Siyamthanda please!

I was now breaking and kicking everything in the room. I looked in the mirror and hit it with my jewelry box. I went to the next room and took his cricket bat, he doesn't use this and today I've found a use for it. I hit everything I saw, I even hurt my arm but that pain doesn't reach the pain I'm feeling right now. I broke the mirror and glass table in his study room

Me: is this where you fucked her!! Was it good!?

I went to the game room and broke down the pool table it was really hard to break but I did it anyways. I feel like I'm losing my mind. No wait, I've lost it already. He walked to me

Me: don't you dare come close to me

He came close to me and I hit him with the bat on his arm and on his back and legs. He held me so tightly and picked me up. I was screaming

Me: let me go! Leave me alone!

The blood on my arm was pouring out now, but I didn't care

We got downstairs and he put me down on the couch and held me. He took out his phone and dialed a number.

Phila: get her now!!

I screamed for help! Whoever it is might be able to come here and save me from this monster

Me: I hate you!☹️ you're a monster! I hate you with everything inside of me.

I could see deep in his eyes that I'm hurting him so much but he has done worse to me.

Phila: I'm really sorry MaShezi, I love you so so much. It hurts so much to see you like this and it hurts more that I'm the cause of it.

I just keep quiet and after a while Athi came rushing in with a first aid kit and the rest of the crew followed.

So this is who he was calling! Athi took my hand

Me: don't touch me!! You are as filthy as he is! All of you, I hate you. You kept his little secret, I was the fool huh!

I will show these idiots who the fool is! I took a vase next to me and threw it on the wall

Me: leave this house! Now! I took my bat and hit every thing next to me!

Nkosi: Siyamthanda please

Me: Get away from Nkosinathi! Get out!!! All of you leave !!! Take your friend with you! Take him to

Oratile. Take him to the mother of his child😞😞

Saying those words hurt me so so much I just cried softly and sat on the floor. It would've been me, I would've gave him his first child😞

Me: take him to the mother of his first child😞☐😞😞

My voice was getting low and my throat was hurting. Danny tried to come close to me

Me: don't you dare step any closer. I picked up my bat but it fell, I have no strength in me anymore. I am weak.

I heard some voices and someone held me, It was Sneh

Sneh: Siya my baby, open your eyes its me. Im here now, we all here

Me: he slept with her😞 Ora.. Ora.. Oratile is.. Is I couldn't even finish my sentence, saying that she's pregnant breaks me into pieces. I cried softly.

Naye:sssh cry sweetie, let it all out.

Kamo: let me go get you some water

Phila: Siya I'm really sorry

Me: Get out!! Leave, please just leave

Zandy: she shouldn't repeat herself.

Bonga: please just talk to her

Ntoko: if you guys don't leave right now, I swear we'll be burying some people tomorrow

Nkosi: let's go guys, just take care of her.

Athi: Theres the first aid kit, Bee and Zee you know what to do

Bee: we'll take care of her

Belinda: the gate remote is in my bag Lubah, let me get it for you

She took our the key and gave Lubah then the boys left.

Zee: drink some water please Siya, give me your harm please. You've bled too much

I drank the water and gave her my arm. After she was done i stood up

Me: i need to shower

Bee: let me come help you

Me: I'll manage

Kamo: we'll just keep you company

Me: I said i'll manage

I didn't mean to shout but they treating me like I'm disabled or something. I used the lift and went to the room. I ran the water and took off my clothes

I got into the water and it calmed me down. How could Phila do this to me? After all these years, everything we've been through together. I know I was just his girlfriend not his wife but didn't all these years and these few months we've been back together mean something to him? I stayed in the water for

about an hour and there was a knock

Belinda: Siya are you still there?

Me: yeah, I'm getting out now

I got out of the water and wore my gown. When I came out the girls were in their pyjamas and there was another 2 beds in the room

Zandy: we're sleeping over

Zee: and this room is very big so we joined the beds together

Me: you guys are crazy

Kamo: and don't worry about the mess you did in this house. Everything will be fixed

I laid on the bed next to them after I had worn my pyjamas.

Me: she's pregnant with Phila's child

Ntokozo: what! 😏 who is she?

Naye: what happened exactly?

Me: they didn't tell you?

Sneh: no we were just told to get her immediately

Me: i told you about Oratile nhe, so they had an affair with Phila and she's pregnant. They didn't just sleep together once, it was 5 or 7 times he actually said he lost count

Zandy: bastard!

Bee: so what you going to do?

Me: I'm moving out of here in the morning

Zee: so we have to move?

Sneh: she can move in with me, I do have 2 spare rooms in my apartment so you guys don't have to move out.

Ntoko: yeah that's a good idea

Kamo: You and Phila?

Me: we're done. He should move on with Oratile, marry her and raise their baby together.

This hurts so much, I just wish someone would just wake me up and say this was all a dream.

Me: am I dreaming?

Belinda: I wish you were

Naye: this is messed up. I'm sorry babe

Me: thanks, I'll be okay guys as long as I get you

Zandy: Heh this 9months must be over soon! Its January nou nhe so she'll give birth around September right?

Zee: yeah and what are you planning

Zandy: we will teach her a lesson! She'll go into ICU I tell you

Me: Zandile 😊😊 you can't go beating around people

Zandy: ayboh she's not human, she's a monster

Me: she did make the baby alone

Ntoko: see that one, will regret this I tell you. We will show him flames

Me: don't do anything stupid 😊

Bee: I'm glad to see you laughing little sis 😊

Me: where is Nceba?

Zee: she had just came back from afternoon classes when we came here and she needed to rest

Me: that's what matric does to you 😊😊

Sneh: I also need that bat man 😊 did you see what you did to Phila!

Me: 😊 did it really hurt him?

Naye: yoh it did, he took off his shirt and his back was bad

Me:(sniffs) I didn't mean to hurt him

Zandy: yey dont cry for that satan! He deserved it. You should've took out his dick nxx

Me: good dick 😊😊😊

I'm feeling really bad about hurting Phila, I hope he is okay. He has really hurt me but I still love him. This decision that I've made is the best for everyone.

Phila and I don't belong together, we not meant to be. He should focus on his baby and baby mama.

Kamo: I'm sleeping now guys

Me: goodnight mommy to be, I'm also sleeping now

Zee: goodnight. Love you guys

They all turned and slept. I just couldn't sleep, every time I closed my eyes I just imagined Phila and Oratile having sex. I can't deal with this, it hurts so

much I can't even describe what I'm feeling right now. I loved him with all my heart, wasn't that enough? Was it because I'm not ready to have babies, I was willing to have them but just not now. Was I not good enough. I got out of the bed and took our photo album and went to the balcony and sat on the floor. I went through our pictures since we were in grade 8☹️ I just cried, I couldn't hold my tears, I cried out loud holding onto the album

Ntoko: no no no Siya you can't do this to yourself I kept on crying holding onto her. Philasande Lesley Ngcobo, you have finished me☹️ I have no strength in me, I will never ever be able to love and trust anyone else again

Ntoko: please, let's go back to bed sweetie its getting really cold out here. I can't begin to even imagine what you must be feeling right now but just know we are here for you and we love you so much.

Me: thank you Ntokozo and I love you too

We stood up and went to bed. I closed my eyes and drifted to sleep

Insert 34

I woke up and Kamo was the only left with me in bed. I stood up and took a shower then wore a green jumpsuit and sandals. My braids still look okay so I

won't be getting rid of them anytime soon. I don't even know what's going on with my life but I do know for sure that I'm leaving this house and my relationship with Phila is over. A child deserves a home with both parents so that's what I'm doing, giving them a chance to be together and grow their child together. I grew up without a father and I don't want the child to suffer and not have both parents. After I was done fixing myself up I went downstairs and the girls were watching MKR while having breakfast.

Me: Morning ladies

Bee: Morning little sister

Me: really? 😞

Bee: yeah i do have to remind you, you're younger than me girl

Naye: but it seems as if she's older 😊

Zandy: how are you feeling?

Me: I know its strange and unexpected but I'm feeling good, I'm okay. I've cried enough

Belinda: that's the spirit 😊😊

Me: yeah now I'm hungry what's for breakfast

Sneh: help yourself, all the food is in the kitchen

Me: this place is spotless. Who cleaned?

Ntoko: Phila took care of it

Me: he was here?

Zee: Nope but he made a few calls you know how he is.

I went to the kitchen and made muesli and yoghurt for breakfast. I went back to the TV room and chilled with my girls. Kamo came down after a few minutes

Kamo: morning bitches

Naye: morning X2

That's their new name, they share it with

Belinda😊😊. Lubah always complains about her

Belinda being called X2 and Thabo loves the

name. Kamo and Thabo's wedding will be in

September. We had breakfast and chilled watching 2

Broke girls marathon.

Me: I'll go pack up my things guys

Naye: let me help

Naye is such a sweetheart, she's that type that's always there to help and take care of you when you not okay and she treats you like you're an egg or can't do things for yourself. She worries too much sometimes but I love her so so much.

Naye: you got too many clothes girl especially the shoes

Me: its my escape. Retail therapy babe💕😊

Naye: I thought I was the only one who shops when I have problems

Me: yeah hey and I need to shop and blow Phila's

money then give him back his card

Naye: now that's a good idea 😊😊

Kamo came to join us with a tub of Ice cream and she watched us pack.

Naye: are you going to help?

Kamo: I'm pregnant

Me: so? You do have your hands Kamo

Kamo: I just came to watch 😊😊😊

They kept on coming in one by one till we were all seated on the carpet floor next to the closet.

Zandy: so what you're going to do?

Me: that's like the 100th time you ask me that

Sneh: you're exaggerating Siya. It was just twice.

Me: I'll move in with Sneh and continue with my life and I was planning to buy my own house in a few months, settle down and enjoy my life. I mean like I'm not getting any younger next month I'll be 25, I wanna have my own house I'm tired of living in an apartment.

Bee: that's a good idea.

Ntoko: when you say "settle down" what do you mean? Will you like just move on from Phila and look for a new guy

Me: Yeah I will but just not now. I just want to be on my own

Belinda: we understand babe and we're here for you,

you're not on your own

Zandy: but we won't be able to fulfill your sexual needs babe you need a dildo

Naye: a vibrator will do you good

Me: what the hell!😂😂 you guys are crazy

Sneh: you have to get out of that innocent bubble man. The only man you know is Phila. You have to get out there and experience new things man

Me: look who's talking😏 you dirty devil. You always look all innocent.

Sneh: never judge a book by its cover 😏 I'm sure you know that by now

Zee: you guys are crazy😏 stop corrupting Siya

Bee: she needs to let go and just have fun otherwise you'll die because of starvation

Ntoko: is there anything else you ever talk about😏?

Kamo: yes its the most important aspect of life

Zandy: Yes girl batshele😂😂(tell them)

Bee: wah ay😏 we're done here let's go watch a movie, we'll call a cab to get these suitcases to Sneh's place

Me: no need to they'll fit in my car and Sneh's so there's no need to waste money

Kamo: we not wasting money but we're blowing Phila's money

Me: guys he still has to buy Nappies

Naye: Didn't you say you want to blow his cash?

Me: yes I did but

Zandy: actually change of plans, we're going to the mall right now!

Ntoko: I'm in!

They all thought its a good idea 😊😊 let me just have fun a little, that bastard did break my heart so I'm treating myself with his money so I can fix my heart 😊😊. What the hell is that? 😊

Me: well spending a few thousands wouldn't hurt 😊

Zandy: that's my girl! 😊 I'm not driving though

Bee: its cool I'll drive

We took Phila's Range Rover Sport cause we can all fit in and went to Pavilion

Bee: let's start off with Lingerie

Me: some of us don't need it any more 😊😊

Zandy: just in case nhe 😊 there's always a need for Lingerie

We went to get some lingerie and went to buy clothes. We were paying with Phila's card. We even bought more kitchen appliances for our apartment with Sneh. We even bought things we don't need 😊😊. Im sorry for doing this dear God but it feels great.

#Phila

Last night I saw a side of Siya that I didn't know. She was really hurt and was going really crazy. I did all that to her, she said many things that hurt me deeply but they won't reach the way I've hurt her. I really regret what I did, it made me loose the love of my life. I don't know how my life will be without her, I just found her but now I'm loosing her again because of mg stupid actions. I have to be a man and take full responsibility for my actions. I'm going to be a father soon, I'm very happy but I wish it was under different circumstances. I wish it was Siya carrying my first born child as we had planned but life happened. The boys and I slept at Danny's last night. We were all shocked by Siya's behavior and we were feeling really bad. Oratile called me saying I should report to her parents about the pregnancy. I haven't even told my very own parents. I called my little brother this morning and he laughed at me so hard it even hurt but I do deserve it. He'll be coming today afternoon so we can go to Oratiles home with him, Bonga and Nkosi. I don't want to bother my uncles with this Oratile issue, I will tell them after we come back from Oratiles home in the North West. We have to travel tonight and its 1pm. I'm on my way back to my house, Belinda told Lubah that they going to the mall

and I must say they've been spending my money like there's no tomorrow. They've spent about 60 thousand rands. I'm in the car with Bonga and Nkosi, they already packed and ready for the road. I haven't been receiving any bank notifications now so I guess they still having lunch. I still have to talk to Siya, she hasn't been answering my calls nor replying to my text messages. I don't blame her though, I would've done the same. I love Siyamthanda with all my heart, and I will fight for her, but I don't want to end up having to choose between my unborn child and Siya, that would just be an end to my life. I got a text from Brian(my brother.. Brian Olothando Ngcobo) saying he is in Durban already. He is doing his last year in civil engineering at the University of Johannesburg.

Me: go to the sasol garage on your left, Brian says he is there already. We got there and he had two suitcases

Bonga: are you planning on moving in? 😊😊

Nkosi: Johannesburg got you bad already lover boy?

Brian: not even a hello Brian we've been missing you 😊 but it doesn't matter, I know the ladies in Durban will love me 😊😊

See Brian is a womaniser! This guy can date 10 girls at the same time

Brian: 😊 Phila's I see you've joined me in this world.
Who the fuck is this Oratile?! And what happened to Siya now?

Me: I'm not like you man. Ey its a girl I met a few months ago man, things happened. I haven't seen Siya since last night

We drove to my house and when we got inside the girls were all there already. It was a very awkward moment for us, its worse for me. Zandy gave us a death stare and Zee broke the silence

Zee: who is the hot one? 😊

Brian: oh me 😊😊 hey I'm Brain, Phila's brother. He kissed Zee's hand

Bonga: hey get your hands off that's Danny's property

Brian: and that one 😊😊 he said pointing at Naye

Nkosi: I'll kill you young man

Brian: oh I see you guys are all sorted here 😊

I haven't even said a word since we got here

Bonga came close to me and whispered

Bonga: you have to talk to her man at least let her know where we are going

Me: okay man. Siya, may I talk to you please

Siya: yeah sure

Okay I thought she'd say no 😊 but I'm glad she

didn't 😊

We went upstairs to our room but it doesn't seem like it since all her clothes are gone

Me: you're moving Siya?

Siya: yes I am. It's for the best

Me: Babe I'm really sorry, I love you and it wasn't my intention to hurt you, I was very stupid and a fool to sleep with Oratile especially without using any protection. I know I've messed up big time and I've broke your heart but babe I would do anything, anything to prove that i love you and I'm really sorry for what I did.

Siya: you won't change what has happened Phila. You have a baby growing in her stomach, you're going to be a father and that's what you should focus on. You have hurt me so so bad Ngcobo but I forgive you. I have to move on with my life that's why I'm forgiving you so I can have peace and move on

Me: what do you mean by moving on? What does that mean for us?

Siya: there's no US anymore Philasande

Me: babe please don't do this please I'll fix it. I'll find a way to make things right.

Siya: there's no way of making anything right. Where did you sleep with Oratile?

Me: it was at a hotel babe, we always met at the

hotel. I swear I never brought her in our house and bed I really swear

Siya: it doesn't matter even if you brought her here, it's your house not mine. When did this all happen??

Me: when you were at your moms 😊 I'm sorry babe, i was a fool and I thought with my dick.

I could see that she was trying to be strong, she wanted to cry but kept on holding her tears back. I got close to her and hugged her, she resisted at first but finally gave in. It was good to have her in my arms again but maybe this is for the last time. She cried a bit and I wiped her tears off

Me: sssh Siya please don't cry. I'm a jerk and a bastard i know, you dont deserve all this. I did you wrong, I was a fool and took advantage of a wonderful loving heart. I know that maybe there's someone out there who can treat you better than I have, who will always make you happy and not let you shed a tear. I love you so much but i have a stupid way of showing that to you, I've always hurt you but deep down I love you and you're the only woman i have ever loved and will ever love. This is the hardest most painful time for me but I have to let you go, I can't have my selfish ways and ask you to still be with me even when I've done you so wrong. But please do one thing for me, I know I don't

deserve it but please don't be a stranger, maybe being your friend may be too much to ask for but please just talk to me once in a while.

Siya: I will, And I won't be a stranger. I do still love you very much but I have to move on, maybe we're just not meant to be together. Maybe we weren't meant to get back together again that's why life has found a way to separate us again. I know you'll be a great father 😊 congratulations by the way.

Me: Thank you, though I wish it was you carrying my child

Siya: yeah hey, but life happened. So have you told your parents? I don't want to be the one that tells mom we're over.

Me: don't worry I'll take care of it. We actually leaving in a few hours, going to the North West to pay for the damages I've made etc.

I could see she was very hurt and a tear fell on her cheek

Me: Please don't cry for me, I'm a bastard that has done nothing but hurt you. Im a failure

Siya: don't say such things about yourself man.

You're going to be a father now, ball up.

Me: you're really a great woman Siyamthanda, I hope you find someone who will love you and show it to you. And please love that person unconditionally.

Love him the way you loved me and more. Don't let the pain I caused you hold you back from loving someone else. Please take care of yourself.

Whenever you need me I'm always going to be here for you.

Me: thank you and same to you. She came close to me and hugged me. She looked into my eyes and did the unexpected 😊! She kissed me so softly and passionately. I fell in love with her all over again. 😊 she pulled away

Siya: Goodbye my lover, hello my friend 😊

Me: you'll always be my lover kum. Again I'm really sorry

Siya: it's okay, now let's pack or you're going to be late. I'll be moving out tomorrow

Me: okay babe. May I ask you something?

Siya: yeah sure

Me: why did you kiss me?

Siya: (laughs) it was a goodbye kiss dude.

Me: oh

She went to the closet and took out my clothes and a suitcase for me

Siya: should I pack suits or tracksuits?

Me: 2suits and 2tracksuits. I don't think we'll be there for a long time. And you do know you don't have to do all this Siya

Siya: yeah but I want to. Now go get your toiletries and toiletry bag then pack a bag for your shoes take 3pairs.

Me: okay and thank you Siya.

Where on earth will I ever find a woman like her again? I really regret what I did☹️ I've lost her and there's no way of getting her back. She's made up her mind and I'm going to let be. She deserves someone better and that someone is not me. She's everything you need in a woman whoever wins her heart will be very lucky. I will always love her, God really knows how much I love her, if I had a way of opening my heart and showing her the love I have for her, I would do that in a second. Even if it means I would die just for her to see how I feel about her. It hurts that this is our last time like this. I do want to be her friend and be there for her I just hope it won't be awkward between us and things will be fine. We were done packing and we went downstairs and Nkosi was glued to Naye. Brain was talking non stop and everyone was in a great mood.

Me: ladies please stay here until we're back

Kamo: I can't stay

Belinda: me too, Lubah is coming to fetch me in a few.

Sneh: no worries we'll stay.

Zandy: just leave your card and everything will be sorted

Me: Siya has it

Nkosi: bye guys its time we hit the road. We have a long drive ahead of us

Naye: why don't you just take a plane?

Bonga: we just wanna drive and clear our heads.

Bee: Be safe then guys. Brian it was great meeting you.

Brian: likewise ladies. Don't worry I'll be back😊😊

I put my suitcase and bag in the boot. We were using my Jeep Wrangler and Nkosi was driving. We said we'll take turns along the way.

Siya came to me when we were about to leave

Siya: Travel safely.

Me: thank you. I kissed her on the cheek. I love you Siya

She looked at me and smiled. This is really the end of us, I thought that love has brought us back together for good but no it had its own ways. Life has a way for getting your hopes up but trials and tribulations will always be there. You have to expect the unexpected. Right now I'm on my way to pay for another girl, that just came into my life a few months ago and turned my life upside down. In 9months I'll be a father to a son or a daughter.

Me: this is really happening?

Bonga: yeah man it is

Brian: I never expected this from you, Siya was your world man

Me: she still is, it was a mistake that lead to many other mistakes

Nkosi: 7mistakes?

Me: when they were happening I didn't see them as a mistake. Now they are the worst mistakes of my life. I do admitt to my wrongs and I was a fool, now I'm facing the consequences of my actions. But my child is not a mistake. He was conceived in passionate love making which is what I regret. I will love my child no matter what

Nkosi: what if it happens that you have to choose between your child and Siya

Me: I don't want that to happen. I love them both very much, I would rather die than to have to choose between the two of them

Bonga: it's good that you're being a man and taking responsibility for your actions.

Me: yeah man.

My phone rang and it was Oratile

Insert 35

Talking to Phila made me feel better and I'm not hurting that much anymore. Ending things with him

was the hardest thing I've had to do in my entire life, even Geography exams weren't this hard 😊. I love him deeply and I will always love him but we just not meant to be together. He is going to a Father and I must say I'm proud of him even though I wish it happened in different circumstances, i wish I was carrying his first child. He told me he is going to pay for the damages in the North West, I hope things go well for him. I looked at him as the car left and it left with a peace of my heart. Its happening, its really happening, we're not together any more 😞 and that's how it is going to be for the rest of our lives. Tears fell down my cheeks then I wiped them off before anyone else can see that I'm crying. I miss him a lot and I'm still going to miss him, I know it will be very difficult for me to move on but I know I will, I have to. I also want to have my own little family and children one day, I always imagined that with Phila but that will never happen. The father of my children is out there somewhere, I hope I'll meet you soon dear future husband. I walked back into the house and the girls were standing by the door ready to hug me. They threw themselves at me and I was suffocating! 😊

Me: You guys are killing me right now

Bee: you're very strong sis, if this was happening to

me I would be in a mental hospital right now

Zandy: I would be in jail

Ntoko: of cause you would 😊😊

Me: I'm okay guys, I havent fully recovered from my heart break but what I did was for the best, for me, for him, and the baby. And for Oratile 😞

Naye: we still have to deal with that one

Belinda left with Lubah and Kamo left with Thabo a few minutes ago.

Zee: so what are we going to do now

Sneh: let's just chill and watch TV then stuff ourselves with Food

Ntoko: that's what we always do

Me: let's chill in the Jacuzzi, have champagne and some strong whiskey

Zandy: now your talking

Zee went to get the alcohol at the pantry while we walked to the Jacuzzi area

Ntoko: so you're really leaving this heaven of a house 😊

Me: yes i am muntu ka lyanda. I'll miss it though Zee came and we got into the Jacuzzi. I poured some whiskey

Naye: someone wants to get drunk tonight

Me: I just need something strong you know

Zee: that's why I bought some tequila 😊

Sneh: now tell us Siya, Why were ya'll kissing noPhila?

Me: how do you know about that

Bee: we were watching you guys from the window.

Me: it was a goodbye kiss guys yoh i'll miss those lips so I just had to

Zandy: you were upstairs for a while

Me: yeah so?

Naye: no good bye sex? Whatsoever

Me: 😊😊 no man that didn't happen I was just helping him pack his clothes

Naye: how do you feel about him going to pay damages for Ora

Me: he did impregnate her so he has to pay for the seed he planted. I don't know how to feel about it guys and enough about Phila. I just want to forget everything and enjoy tonight

[#Phila](#)

When Oratile called she was checking if we're still coming and she had booked a hotel for us to sleep in. The drive to North West was 6hours and we've been on the road for 4hours now. We parked at a garage and got some energy drinks and food. It was around 8pm, Bonga called Bee to check up on them

and he said they were having a girls jacuzzi party.
I'm glad Siya is having fun, I don't want her to put her life on hold for the pain I have caused her. We got back in the car and it was my turn to drive

Bonga: what's Oratile's surname

Me: Mofokeng or Moloji between the two but its M'something

Nkosi: you don't even know her surname? Hehe uyinja boy

Brian: how long have you even known this Ora

Me: 3months

Bonga: and she's 3weeks pregnant?

Me: yup.

The drive continued and after 2hours we arrived and checked into the hotel. We got different rooms and I was very sleepy it was around 10:30pm. I can't stop thinking about what happened earlier on today, I will never ever forget this day☹️ The 25th of January in fact I'll never forget this week!

We went down to the dinning area and had supper

Brian: what time we leaving tomorrow

Nkosi: we have to be early though, I heard Tswana people don't like waiting

Bonga: and where did you hear that?😊 well we Zulu men and we will arrive at our own time

Me: African time😊 we should leave here at 8 then

around 9 we'll be at her village.

Bonga: oh okay in that case goodnight gents

We all went to our rooms and I got into bed and

looked at Siya's pictures. She's really beautiful😊😊

the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. I

sometimes took pictures of her while she was asleep,

I have many random pictures of her and she doesn't

know most of them, I take a picture of her every

chance I get😊 I debated with myself whether I

should call her or not but I ended up just texting her

on WhatsApp "Hey we arrived safely.. Enjoy your

night. Goodnight♥" after a few minutes she called

me and I was very nervous and happy

Me: Siya

Her: hey, i got your text. I'm glad you arrived safely

though a call wouldn't have killed any bug Phila

Me: i know but I was just scared and hesitant about

calling you. What are you doing there

Her: we just chilling outside and drinking just got out

of the Jacuzzi

Me: okay well have fun nhe, I'm sleepy now

Her: okay goodnight. Good luck with tomorrow

And she dropped the call.😊 she has just made me

the happiest man alive, no matter how much I've hurt

her she still cares about me. I will always be there for

her and protect her with everything I have, that's the least I can do to show her the love I have for her. I switched off my phone and put it on the charger then fell asleep

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up, took a shower and got dressed in my black suit pants, white shirt and black waist coat with black Versace shoes. I took everything I needed and headed to Nkosi's room

Nkosi: I'm all ready man let's get going. We'll have breakfast downstairs

We fetched Bonga and Brian and headed for breakfast

Brian: got the money?

Me: yeah I have a million rand in cash

Nkosi: okay great then but I'm sure it won't cost more than 200 000

Brian: that's even a huge amount, she was damaged goods already so that's just a turn off

Bonga: and you do know if Mam Shezi would want you to pay for Siya you'd pay a lot since you took her innocence

Me: I wouldn't mind 😊

Brian: thank god you're successfull and rich otherwise you'd be stuck in debt 😊

After we finished up we drove to Oratiles village, she texted me the directions to her home and it was a lovely big house with many other huts and houses in one yard. It was beautiful and it seems like she comes from a wealthy family. The gates were opened for us and we were ushered to the main house and told to sit at the lounge. After 30mins an old man who was dressed as a King and he sat on the throne next to Bonga came in followed by other men who I assumed one of them would be Oratiles father. Why is the King here though? Or is it tradition that the King must be here.

Nkosi: Sanibona Bantu abadala(Hello elders)

Man: what have you come here about?

Bonga: we would firstly like to apologize for such disrespect and embarrassing you, we have come to pay for the damages we've caused in this house. We have come in peace.

Man2: what exactly have you done?

Why are they asking so many questions. Didn't Oratile tell them or we are just being made fools.

Brian: Our brother here as impregnated who we assume is your daughter and is from this household.

Man1: we have many daughters in this Royal Family, would you please name the one you have impregnated?

Nkosi: Oratile

I'm glad he didn't say the surname just in case we are wrong. 😊

Man2: Princess Oratile Lesedi Mofokeng

We all looked at each other 😊 Princess? She didn't tell me she's from a Royal family!

Man3: Oratile is the chiefs 1st Daughter, we would like you to excuse us a bit and we will have to discuss these shocking news with our King. We stood up and rushed outside

Bonga: why didn't she tell us she's a princess!?

Me: i don't know man

Brian: what do you think is going on in there

Nkosi: I'm sure they are asking Oratile questions Or discussing what they should do

Me: and how much they will charge us

A lady came to us and told us to go back inside. We sat down and proceeded.

Man1: who has planted a seed in our daughters womb?

Me: I did, I am Philasande Ngcobo

Man3: You're a Zulu man

Me: yes I am.

Man2: we have decided that you are to do a few things

Bonga: which are?

Man1: our child has admitted that yes you are the father of her child and you will have to pay R300 000 as you found her already damaged

Brian: Daylight robbery 😊 he whispered in my ear

Bonga: we will accept

Nkosi took out the money and paid upfront

Man3:(smiles) I see we will have no problems with the Lobola, you are wealthy Zulu man

Me: excuse me? The lobola?

Man1: you can never impregnate the Kings daughter and not marry her. You have to marry her and the child will take your surname if not, this child will not be recognized as your child. He will belong to the Mofokeng's

Me: with all due respect elders, that will not happen. I have paid for the damages and in my customs the baby is already mine and is seen as a Ngcobo. No child of mine will use Mofokeng as a surname.

Bonga: calm down Phila. Elders I'm sure there is another way of dealing with this situation

Man2: no there is no other way. He has to marry our daughter.

Me: I will not do that! I will not marry Oratile.

Man3: You will not humiliate us like that! What will the community think of us? Or the Princess? She is the one who will come next in the throne as the King

has no sons. Who will want to be led by a Queen who has a child and no husband. She must be married to you, the father of her child and others to come

Me: I'm sorry but what you are talking about is bullshit! I have a woman I love with my whole heart and that woman is not Oratile. Your daughter was nothing but a mistake that shouldn't have happened. She humiliated herself first by getting into bed with me knowing very well she is a princess awaiting the throne. I will not, I repeat will not marry Oratile!

King: I will not be disrespected by a Zulu man in my own house! What a shame! Get out of my house! And never look back. Forget about seeing your child.

Me: you will not keep my child away from me! Oratile! Oratile!

She came in running with tears on her face. Tears are my weakness but only when it's the people I love and she is not one of them

Me: what nonsense is this! Why didn't you tell me you're a princess!

King: Leave! Now the King stood up so did the elders

Bonga: we are very sorry for this incident. We will be back to sort out this issue.

We got out and left. I was very angry, how can they

use my unborn child to corner me into marrying Oratile! My child will be a Ngcobo, he will be accepted and known by the Ngcbobo ancestors not some Mofokengs. And I will never ever marry Oratile.

Brian: what will we do now?

Nkosi: we have to go back there tomorrow

Bonga: No, you have to let your father know and then send your uncles here, we may know about our traditions but this needs elders to discuss and sort it out.

Me: I will let him know by today. For now let's pack our bags and leave this place.

I called Oratile

Ora: babe I'm very sorry for what happened today. I didn't think talking to you that I'm royalty would have any impact on us one day.

Me: don't blame me! You will be in DBN by 13pm for our first baby scan

Then I dropped the phone

I don't care how she gets to Durban but she will be there and I will find a way to make a DNA test, Athi has to pull some strings and do it fast. I am not marrying her but I will have my baby

We got to the hotel, I changed into an Adidas tracksuit and sneakers then packed all my clothes and we checked out.

Brian: I'll first

Nkosi: sho pass by McDee, I need some food

Me: I need ice cream

Bonga: ice cream?

Me: yeah Siya has ice cream when she needs to calm down so I guess it will work for me too

Nkosi: you really need it, I can see you're very angry

Me: who the hell do they think they are! I hope the uncles will be able to fix this mess up

Brian: have you ever thought that maybe the baby isn't yours?

Me: yeah I have man that's why tomorrow I'll find out

Bonga: how the baby isn't even born yet

Me: I won't wait for 9months it's too long and this madness will continue if I wait that long. Athi will find a way

Brian: what does Athi know about babies?

Nkosi: you do know that Naye is a gynae so she might know what to do

Me: I didn't think of that hey. I'll talk to her when we get home.

[#Siya](#)

After last night I'm feeling better but hangover is killing me 😊 so we chilling outside in bikinis enjoying the shade with more alcohol

Zandy: Brian says they are on their way back

Bee: yeah Bonga told me an hour ago so I'm sure they are closer now

Naye: its Phila's birthday in 10days

Me: yeah i think we should have a party.

Sneh: surprise party or?

Me: nhe not a surprise

Zee: why not?

Me: you do know Phila hates surprises plus he has a lot to deal with than having any more surprises

Insert 36

[#Phila](#)

We got to Durban around 6pm and we were on our way to my house. I think I'm calm now but I'm still very angry. We got home and the girls were laying on the floor watching TV

Bonga: what happened to the couches?

Naye: nothing, we just felt like laying on the floor

Brian: is it comfortable? Carpets can be hell sometimes

Zandy: its comfy so how did it go?

Me: we'll talk about it later guys for now I have to take a shower and when I'm done I need to talk to you Naye. Siya will you come with me?

Siya: to shower with you? No thank you

Me: no I need to talk to you

Belinda: you seem angry

Me: I am but we'll talk later when everyone is here

I went upstairs and Siya followed me

I took of my clothes and threw them on the floor

Siya: there's something called a basket

Me: I know

Siya: a thank you would be fine

Me: Thank you! Thank you Siya! Are you happy now!? What's with you

Siya: what is with you! You ask me to come up here with you and you just lash out on me! I'm not even supposed to be here but I'm here!

Me: leave! You want to leave just leave Siya!

Siya: Fine!

She stood up 😞😞 what have I done! I'm such a jerk

Me: please don't leave Siya, I'm just in a bad space I'm really sorry. They want me to marry her she's a damn princess and i have to marry her in order to have my child

Siya: you have to marry her? 😞

Me: yeah that's what they want but I won't do that nonsense

Siya: what are you going do now?

Me: I don't know Siya I really don't know but I'll be sending my elders to go there this weekend and deal with this matter

Siya: I hope everything will be okay

Me: and I want a DNA test, I have to be sure that the child is mine

Siya: are you suspecting its not yours

Me: I think its mine but I just have to be sure

Siya: Good luck now take your shower I'm going to join the others. Hungry?

Me: no I'm fine we ate on the way

Siya: okay cool.

She left the room and I took a shower and then lotioned my body then wore khaki shorts with a white t'shirt. I went downstairs and chilled with everyone, I was sitting next to Lubah

Me: Naye may we talk please?

Naye: yeah sure

We went to the kitchen and Mpho left since he was there

Naye: what's up?

Me: I need to have a DNA test done tomorrow

Naye: but the baby isn't born yet

Me: that's why I need your help

Naye: you do know what you asking me to do might harm the baby

Me: yes but I just need it done

Naye: okay tomorrow at 2pm sharp. Siya knows about this?

Me: no and I'll tell her when the results come, which will be?

Naye: we can have them by tomorrow still

Me: Thank you man, you're a life saver.

Naye: there is a way you can thank me😊😊

Me: which is?

Naye: allow us to throw you a party😊 we've been planning to ask you since you hate surprises

Me: its Cool as long as Siya is involved. You do know I still love her very much

Naye: yeah I know and you guys will be back together soon

Me: I don't know hey with the baby on the way, Oratile being a princess😞 the king wanting me to marry her its just too much and I don't want Siya to go through all that because of me

Naye: yeah I understand what you're saying plus it just wouldn't be fair on her. How far is Oratile with the pregnancy?

Me: 5weeks

Naye: oh good then it won't be much of a problem

Me: thank you for doing this for me

Naye: that's what family is for man we're all just one big family now

She's right, we're more than just friends. We're a family. I don't know what I would've been without

them😊

We went back to the others and they were playing cards

Me: when last did I play cards man

Brian: come play

Me: nhe I have a few calls to make

Naye: Phila said yes! So we can start planning the party😊😊

Mpho: what party?

Bee: its Phila's birthday on the second

Ntoko: and Danny's on the third! So we can just combine them and have a party all weekend😊

Zandy: sounds like a plan😊😊 like why didn't I think of this? You're a genius Ntokozo

Lyanda: youre just a party animal Zandy and you're corrupting Ntoko😊😊

Kamo: you guys are so unfair! We're pregnant and you're busy partying.

Siya: sorry girls 😊😊 but we just have to party

Kamo: well since I won't drink, Thabo you're also not drinking

Belinda: great idea twin

Thabo & Lubah: that's not happening

Danny: welcome to fatherhood😊😊

Zee: you saying that as if you have a child

Danny: you wouldn't know

Zee: what do you mean?

Danny: I'm joking man, if I had a kid you would know that by now cupcake

Yeah Danny calls Zee "Cupcake"

Me: excuse me guys

Athi: sho boy, good luck

I went to my room upstairs and called my dad

Me: Ngcobo

Dad: son, how are you? You have to come visit me, you and makoti

Me: dad we not together anymore

Dad: you idiot, you can never let a woman like her go just like that

Me: its more complicated than you think, that's why I'm calling you

Dad: you cheated didn't you?

Me: yes dad☹️ and I impregnated the girl

Dad: what happened to a condom?

Me: dad I don't use those

Dad: see what your foolishness has done. But I'm glad I'm going to be a grandfather. How is makoti taking it ?

Me: not so good, she went crazy and destroyed the house but its all fixed now and she seems to have accepted the situation. We just friends now

Dad: so why are you calling me? Have you told your mother?

Me: dad you know how much she loves Siya, i haven't told her but I was hoping you will. I found out that Oratile is a princess when we went to pay for the damages now they want me to marry her or the child will use the Mofokeng surname

Dad: that's not going to happen. That child belongs to the Ngcobo family. We will go there this weekend, where is she from

Me: The North West

Dad: so far, okay I will call your uncles and we will sort this out.

Me: Thank you dad

Dad: you're going to be a father now my son. I am proud😊 though I wish it was makoti pregnant.

Me: I wish so too but what has happened changed everything dad

Dad: I'm sorry son. Goodbye I have calls to make

Me: okay bye

I ended the call and threw myself on the bed. This is the most stressful week of my life and I have to go back to work tomorrow😞 while I was just about to close my eyes my phone rang and it was Ora, this woman is going to be a pain in my life now

Me: Yes

Ora: babe I'm in Durban already at my apartment can you come over? I miss you

Me: Oratile, what you and I have is over now. We only have a baby together so don't ever call me again unless it's about the baby. Be at my office 1pm sharp.

Ora: you're with Siya aren't you!

Me: that has nothing to with you

I ended the call and threw myself on my pillow than Lubah came in

Lubah: that bad?

Me: yeah man things are just upside down

Lubah: move

He layed next me and we looked up in the ceiling

Lubah: we're going to be father's now things are going to change. We'll have different priorities. I know things will be hard for you but you should know that your child comes first, before Oratile and Siya

Me: i know man. A part of me is really excited that I'll be a father but I wish things were different.

Lubah: but they are not different. You've seen that Siya is serious about you guys not being together, maybe one day it will all work out and you'll be together but for now you have to get yourself together and focus on yourself so when the baby comes you'll be ready

Me: that's true man

Lubah: and Siya will always be here for you, you've seen how she's been supporting you now even though you guys are not together. You can be good friends for now. Now wake up and join us downstairs. In the mean time, don't make anymore babies.

Me: 😊😊 I won't. Thanks man I really needed those words

Lubah: stop coming close to me now, I'm not gay 😊
I'm here for you bro. Now come let's go have a few drinks

Me: you're not drinking till Belinda gives birth

Lubah: what she doesn't know won't kill her right 😊

Me: you do not want that cricket bat on your back dude. Dont take that road. I've learnt that lesson
We both laughed and went downstairs. He poured whiskey for us and juice for Belinda

Athi: so Phila this means we have to buy you a present on your birthday?

Mpho: I'll buy you some pampers

Me: yeah whatever man 😊

I'm not really comfortable yet with talking about me having a baby around Siya. I mean she's still hurt by this and having her here to be always reminded that I'm having a baby might be hard on her

Sneh: we have to leave now, got to get to work tomorrow

Lyanda: yeah and I need to rest with my Ntokozo, I've missed her 😊

Ntoko: yeah let's get going lyanda

Zandy: don't forget to use a condom

They laughed and left

Nkosi: those two are going to shag each other

Bonga: tell me about ut 😊😊

Siya: well I'm leaving now Phila. Bye

Me: goodbye Siya. I'll miss you don't forget to call once in a while

Siya: don't worry I'll see you in a few days 😊 good luck with everything

Me: thanks you too

They went out the door and a piece of my heart left with her. I looked at the door for a while

Nkosi: she's gone now dude come let's get drunk and get rid of the pain. I was left with Mpho, Athi, Nkosi and Bonga. Its us the single guys 😊😊

Athi: gents! The strip club idea is still up

Bonga: I'm game

Me: nhe gents you can leave me behind. I'll just sleep I'm tired already

Nkosi: okay suit yourself man bye

They all left and I was all alone now. I should buy a smaller house, this mansion can be really quiet and lonely especially since I'm alone now. I went to my room and it still smells of Siya. I got into bed and slept

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up, took a shower and got dressed. I had breakfast and then drove to work, I noticed my Bentley isn't here so I texted Siya

"Bentley with you"

"yep and thank you" she responded I just laughed and drove to work. I got there and my two red bulls were already there. Kay is doing a great job. I sat down and he walked in wearing a grey suit which was really stylish

Me: I'm impressed

Kay: Thank you sir😊 i bought the laptop and clothes

Me: and the phone?

Kay: I don't need a phone right now so I saved the money for an apartment im planning to buy in a few months

Me: that's very wise of you. So what's happening today?

Kay: today is your lucky day, you have no meetings besides the 2o'clock appointment with one of your

friends, she said she is Naye and you should come to her office

Me: oh yeah well that's great. I need you to make a copy of these then email them to the same address i gave you.

Kay: cool

He left the office and I did a lot of paper work and I even lost track of time

Kay: sir there's someone who wants to see you, she says she's your baby mama and she is causing a lot of drama at the reception

Me: let her in 😞

Oratile walked in fuming

Me: what's wrong now?

Ora: they didn't want to let me in! I am going to be your wife so I have to come in here whenever I want to!

Me: Oratile I'm tired, I really don't want any of your drama. And you will never be my wife okay? Now did you eat?

Ora: yes

Me: what's the time?

Ora: it's 1:30pm

Me: okay let me pack up and let's go

Ora: where are we going to?

Me: the doctor, I did tell you I'm going to do a DNA

test

We got to the car and drove to Naye's workplace

Ora: you do know there's no need for a DNA test
cause this baby is yours

Me: I just want to be sure

Ora: okay suit yourself. I would lie about many things

Phila but I wouldn't lie about something this serious.

It hurts to know that you don't trust me when I say its
your child but its okay you can do the DNA just buy
me a burger when we done and you've seen that its
your child

She was really sincere and you could see she was
hurt

Me: I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt you. And sorry for
not asking for your permission, I just need to be sure

Oratile I hope you understand

Ora: I understand Phila just play some music there
I played some music and drove. We got there and it
was exactly 2pm. We went to her office

Naye: Phila, I guess you're Oratile. You may sit down

Me: yeah she's Oratile

Naye: Ora come with me please. And Phila you may
find something to do while we're gone

They went out and left me alone, I kept on looking at
Siya's pictures😊 it makes me feel better all the time.

After 30mins a nurse came in and took my blood

then left. I was getting bored of sitting here. So I went to a nearby café, I got 3 latte's and a bottle of water with 8 chocolate doughnuts. I got back to the hospital and went to Naye's office

Ora: we thought you've ran away

Me: here i went to go get some Latte's and doughnuts I was bored in here

Naye: Ora you're not supposed to drink Latte

Ora: okay I'll just have water and some doughnuts

Naye: do you want to open the results now or?

Me: now

She looked at Ora and she nodded while stuffing herself with food

She opened the envelope and gave it to me. It said that the baby is 99.9% mine

Me: I'm the father

Ora: i told you the baby is yours. Now can we get my burger?

Me: but you're having doughnuts

She gave me a death stare

Naye: she's pregnant Phila. Ora take care of yourself and the baby, eat healthy and come for check ups every month

Ora: okay I will.

We stood up and said our goodbyes and left

Ora: I'll be moving in with you

Me: why?

Ora: we're having a baby, the least you could do is have me move in with you. I'll use another room on the first floor.

I kept quiet and drove to Steers and got 4burgers I was hungry too

Ora: I told them I dont want to marry you. I know you'll never marry me so forcing you to do so won't make things easier. So your uncles won't have much of a problem when they get home

Me: thank you I'm glad you understand. I don't know why you did that but I'm grateful

Ora: that's what you do for the people you love. You make sure they are happy at all times.

Me: do you mean that?

Ora: what?

Me: that you love me?

Ora: I wouldn't have opened my legs for you if I didn't love you

Me: mmmh

I continued driving and we took her clothes at her apartment then went to my house

Me: you'll be using the last room on the 1st floor its on your left, there's everything you need and its closer to the 1st kitchen

Ora: how many kitchens do you have?

Me: 4, one on each floor. You'll get everything you need in this house.

Ora: wow you have a beautiful house thank you for letting me move in

Me: I'm doing it for the baby

I took her bags to her room and then went upstairs to my room and took a shower. I still have to tell Siya that Oratile has moved in with me, I wonder how she's going to take it

I got out the and dressed up. My phone rang and it was mom! 😞

Me: mommy

Ma: don't mommy me here! What nonsense is this? Where is Siya?

Me: we broke up Ma. I cheated on her and got another girl pregnant her name is Oratile

Ma: you are such an idiot my child. Is the baby yours?

Me: yes mom I did a DNA test today and its my baby

Ma: I'm happy for you my son. I'm going to be a grandma 😊 where is Siya?

Me: she moved out mom, we not together anymore and we'll never be together

Ma: I'm sorry my child but you did it to yourself. Let me call my child and see how she's doing

Me: so I'm not your child anymore?

Ma: you are my stupid son, where is that naughty boy?

Me: i don't know but he should be back around 8pm

Ma: tell him to call me ASAP

Me: okay mom I will now bye.

The call ended and I went to make supper, well I ordered from a nearby restaurant😊 cooking wasn't on my schedule today. I got a text from Naye

"😊😊 you do know having sex with Ora will make the baby healthy😊 I just didn't want to tell you though its important "

I called her immediately and Nkosi answered the phone

Nkosi: I see you got my text man

Me: you idiot😊😊 I will do no such! I'm sure the baby can survive and what are you doing with Naye's phone

Nkosi: I came to visit Emihle

Me: that doesn't answer my question

Nkosi: okay I stole it, im checking if she doesn't have any boyfriend

Me: you're nuts man! Bye

Nkosi: bye

He ended the call and I went to my study room and locked myself in there

Insert 37

Its been a week since we've been apart with Phila. I do miss him everyday but I'm doing just fine without him, well that's just what I keep on telling myself. He told me that the DNA test result proved that the child is his. I am very happy for him and I want him to enjoy the journey of him being a father without having him to think that it hurts me. I do feel sad sometimes but I'm really happy for him 😊 I really am. Today is the 2cnd of February. It's his birthday 😊 and sort of Danny's too since its tomorrow but we having a joint party 😊😊 staying with Sneha has been great 😊 so we went to the mall a few days ago and I bumped into Mongezi, well we had lunch together and met up again yesterday. So I asked him to be my plus1 at the party today. The party will be starting at 11 so I still have some time to prepare and do the final touches well I'm sure Ntoko has everything ready, she went over there with the guys and Zee to do the decor etc. I just stayed behind and cooked pap and some salads I'll go with, the party is at his place and it will continue for the rest of the weekend. Its 10:00 now so I ran to room and freshened up, I wore a short denim skirt, white Sergeant Pepper T-shirt and denim jacket with ZX Flux sneakers, I let my braids loose and took everything to my car well his car. I'm

still going to keep this car for a while, once I'm over him, he can take it back😊😊 I drove of the parking lot and went to pick up Mongezi.

Mo: hey, you look beautiful😊

Me: thank you😊 not too bad yourself hey😊

Mo: I try😊

We drove to Phila's and the yard was packed already. We got into the house and I put everything in the kitchen then ran to the bathroom. I've been having alot of stomach pains lately but I'm constipated😞 sometimes I'm just very weak and tired but I won't let that get to me 😊 I have to enjoy this party

When I got out the bathroom Oratile was laying on Phila's bed

Me: you're here?

Ora: i stay here so why wouldn't I be on my fiancés bed. She lifted up her hand and there was a beautiful diamond ring on her finger.

Me: congratulations😊 you guys will make a wonderful couple

I just said and left, I felt tears falling on my face but I quickly wiped them off and went to join the others.

Phila saw me and I avoided any eye contact with him. The party was getting packed and it was so

much fun already. We are going to have a spit braai and its taking place at the garden near the braai area. There's lots of food and different types of meat, alcohol, snacks, board games etc its going to be so much fun

Naye: hey babe, you with that yummy freaky guy again?

Me: yes and his name is Mongezi

Kamo:mmmh he looks yummy but someone wishes to kill him

She said pointing at Phila who was really pissed

Zandy:he'll be strong

Me: yaas my friend!

Lubah: may I have everyones attention! I know my friends hate this but can we sing Happy birthday to Danny and Phila!

We all sang Happy birthday and they just stood there giving us a blank stare

Zee: you guys are boring!😂😂😂😂

Mpho: I know what will irritate them the most😂

SPEECH! SPEECH! SPEECH!

We all shouted 😂😂 it was fun seeing them so irritated plus what irritated Phila the most is that Mongezi had his hands over my waist and kept on whispering in my ear

Danny: im not making any speech but thank you

everyone for coming to celebrate our birthday with us though mine is tomorrow. And I'd like to thank our friends for doing this but mostly I'd like to thank my cupcake Ziyanda for making this possible, i love you Zee: I love you too dandan

Everyone laughed and clapped hands. Danny gave Phila the microphone

Phiila: Thank you

And he gave the microphone to Lubah

Sneh: Phila is such a weirdo 😊😊 we all laughed and Ms Oratile took the mic

Belinda: who is she?

Me: Phila's babymama

Ntoko: i can see the baby bump

Naye: it's called a belly or stomach man

She cleared her throat and started talking

Ora: I would like to wish Philasande Lesley Ngcobo a wonderful day. Most of you don't know me but i can introduce myself. I am Oratile Mofokeng. Soon to be the mother of Phila's son or daughter

The crowd clapped their hands and Phila was looking at me

Ora: I love you Phila, when I met you I was just your PA but we had a connection and we both knew it was more than a boss and employee connection. It was love, we've had a few challenges along the way

which we have managed to get rid of 😊 and continued embracing our love.

Zandy: this girl is crazy! Lord knows how much u want to beat her ass up now!

Ora: I remember when you said "Oratile I love you, and I will not let anything come between us" I just knew that day I found my true love. That's why he proposed to me last night 😍😊😊 happy birthday my fiancé, I love you and I'm proud to say I will be Mrs Ngcobo

Brian: wtf!! 😏😏

I just ran to the house and locked myself in the bathroom there was a knock on the door

Mo: Bear, open up please its me

I just continued crying and there were loud voices like people were fighting

Mo: BunnieBear please stop crying, open up for me

Phila: Bunnybear my foot! You leave my house right now! I've had enough of seeing you touching and kissing Siya. My brother that is over and you will leave and never turn back!!

Mo: or what?

Then I heard a few screams!

Naye: Phila you're hurting him! Let him go

I stood up and unlocked, when i opened Phila stopped beating up Mongezi

Me: you're hurting him, move

I bent down and picked up Mongezi

Mo: are you okay?

Me: I should be asking you that Mo. Let me get a face towel

Mo: don't worry about me bunnybear. As long as you're okay😊 I'll be leaving see you soon babe. Im coming for you Phila

He stood up and limped to the door. Mpho helped him out and I turned and slapped Phila! He just grabbed me and kissed me😘😊 i got back to my senses and pushed him off then slapped him again

Me: and don't you dare think of kissing me again! I swear I will kill you why did you beat him up like that

Phila: I'm sorry Siyamthanda but I can't! I really can't just sit and watch him while he is touching you, kissing you and whispering things to you. I tried to keep calm but I lost it! Siyamthanda I love you and i can never watch another guy be with you!

Me: You are selfish and unfair! You are having a baby! She stays here with you! And you proposed to her! You couldn't even wait till I got out of this house so you can wife her! And you can't just let me be! You getting married to her! How do you think that makes me feel? Do you think I'm happy with all this, waking up everyday without you next to me! Do you

think this is easy for me! Damn you Phila!

Phila: I'm not getting married. Oratile is just psycho! Shes mentally ill! I didn't propose to her, i only allowed her to stay here just for the baby and for us not to get married. I don't know where she got the idea of us getting married I swear! I don't love you her at all!

Oratile walked over to us furiously! And pushed me over the stairs. Lucky Lyanda threw himself and held my head so it wouldn't get hurt, we rolled over to the last stair and i had blood all over my legs

Me: oh no! What's going on

Lyanda: Naye!! Help

Everyone came running and Phila held my hand, it was getting blurry and I was loosing my sight. I could hear voices from a far distance, what's going on

Me: Phila

Then lights out!

[#PHILA](#)

Seeing Mongezi holding Siya made me very angry but I didn't say anything at first cause I want her to be happy and move on. When he kissed her cheek I just couldn't take it. Oratile took the mic and delivered the most horrible and utter nonsense of a speech! Before I could stop her Siya ran out crying. I went to Oratile gosh I almost slapped her! But she's pregnant and I

don't want to harm my baby, if she wasn't she would be the first woman I lay my hands on. I dragged her away from people and left Brian and Zee with her while I went to look for Siya. That idiot was there again and I lost it and beat him up, he calls Siya Bunnybear! That just got me crazy. Siya got out and slapped me then we had an argument out of nowhere Oratile pushed her down the stairs! Luckily Lyanda acted fast and held her head. We ran down the stairs and she was laying there covered in blood all over her legs

Zee: she's losing too much blood!

Mpho: I've called the Ambulance they are on their way

Me: Siya please hang in there my love

She responded softly saying "Phila" and closed her eyes!

Naye: she stopped breathing

Me: no! No!! Siya don't leave me now ! I need you

Athi: she's still alive. Just unconscious, the ambulance is here. Naye she's going to your hospital.

Naye: you do know what this means? But I've never seen so much blood when it happens

Me: what does it mean? What's happening to Siya? The paramedics came and put her on the bed and went out with her

My T-shirt was full of her blood

Zandy: go with them I'll follow with fresh clothes for you and her

Bonga: I'll come with you man

Kamo: we'll follow behind.

Ora: me too

Me: Do not come anywhere near that hospital do you understand! I closed the ambulance door and we drove off

Me: stay with me please Siya, I need you

Bonga: she'll be okay man stay strong for her

We got to the hospital and we got a private room for her and private waiting room for us too

I rushed to her room

Nurse: im sorry sir but you can't come in here for now

Me: don't tell me that nonsense!

Naye came all dressed in her work clothes

Naye: please, you can't be in here Phila. Don't worry I'll take care of her

Me: please do

I went to the waiting room and sat down

Kamo: do you want anything to drink?

Me: water will be fine thanks

She stood up and got water for me and I drank

Me: more please

While she went to get water, The others arrived and Oratile was with them

Me: What are you doing here! Didn't I talk you not to set foot here?

Ora: babe I'm sorry, it was a mistake. I didn't mean to push her over, i was just angry hearing my fiancé tell another woman that he loves her was not good. It hurt me

Me: are you even listening to yourself!? I am not and never will be your fiance!

Ora: you are!

Me: you better get out of here before I do something I will regret! If it wasn't for my baby you would be six feet underground. I swear if anything happens to her you will never see the sun after you give bith to my child

Ora: you don't mean that. Philasande you love me!

Me: GET OUT!!!!!! GET OUT!!!!

Thabo and Brian left with her, they were taking her home.

Zandy: calm down, you have to take a shower and change those clothes

Me: yeah thanks

I went to this rooms shower and after 30mins I got out and changed clothes. I went back to every one in waiting room

Me: any news?

Bee:(sniffs) no

Ntoko: have you called your mom

Sneh: I think we should call her tomorrow.

Bee: yeah I'll call her tomorrow

Me: Lyanda, thank you bro. If she had hit her head and rolled on those stairs we'd would've lost her.

Thank you very much

Lyanda: its not a problem, none of us saw it coming but I'm glad I could hold her head before it hit the floor

Me: did you get hurt?

Lyanda: nothing an ice bag can't fix. I'm okay just hurt my leg only

Me: I'm sorry man and once again thank you very much

Lyanda: its cool, I'd do it again if I have to

Mpho: superhero😊😊

We laughed a little and then there was awkward silence

Belinda: I'll order food

Sneh: back to your job again😊

Bonga: she used to be the one that orders food when you were at the Hospital Nkosi

Nkosi:😊😊 aah you guys have to understand that she's eating for two

Kamo: at least someone understands

Lubah: I really try to understand

They continued talking and I was just staring into space then a nurse came in, I quickly stood up

Me: what's going on? Is she okay? Can I see her?

Nurse: she's okay sir, we managed to stop the bleeding but shes still unconscious, she did loose a lot of blood which can be a problem but we'll continue doing some check ups and tests on her. We need to wait for her to wake up and No sir you can't see her for now. And she left.

Me: She's on that bed because of me 😞 if anything happens to her I'll never forgive myself

Nkosi: stop blaming yourself man she's going to be okay. She's a fighter she'll pull through

Nceba came in running with Thapelo

Nceba: I came here as soon as I could, what's going on?

Bee; we don't know yet sis but she lost a lot of blood and she's still unconscious

Nceba cried and Thapelo was holding. Look at the pain I've caused. If only I hadn't went to that hotel and i wouldn't have slept with Oratile, she wouldn't be pregnant, I wouldn't have broken up with Siya, she wouldn't be in a hospital bed fighting for her life. I know I can't turn things around now 😞☐ Dear God I

pray that you heal Siyamthanda and she wakes up. I promise I will not cause anymore pain to her, nothing and no one will ever hurt her again. I will make sure of it. Please dear God. I know I can't pray and I haven't been to church for years. But please do it for Siya.

Mpho:Phila!

Me: what?

Mpho: I've been calling you for a hundred times man

Me: sorry I was lost in my own thoughts

Kamo: you have to eat

Me: I'm not hungry

Danny: please, you need to be strong and You do know that Siya will kill us if she knows you haven't eaten

Me: I'll eat later. I'm still full

We sat there for about an hour and Naye came in looking tired, she took some food and sat down

Zandy: and then?

Naye: she's awake but she needs to rest so she's asleep

Me: what's wrong with her? Why did she bleed so much

Everyone looked at me like I'm asking an obvious question

Me: what's going on?

Naye: nothing you'll find out when she's awake. For now let's just let her sleep. You can go see her though

I didn't even wait for her to finish, I rushed to Siya's room

She looked so small on that bed with all those machines next to her

Me: I love you Siya, I know I've messed up a lot, I've hurt you a thousand times and you're laying here because of me. But you should just know that i love you and always will love you. I promise you, Oratile will pay for this soon as she gives birth i'll kill her

Siya: your child needs her mother, you can't kill her

Me: you're awake!! Siya I love you okay and I'm sorry about everything. I really am sorry

Siya: what happened? She had tears falling off her face. What's wrong with me?

Me: Naye wanted to tell me when you're awake. Let me call her

Naye and the others came in

Athi: welcome back Siya, we thought you've joined our ancestors 😊

Mpho: you really are bad at jokes bro

Brian: like you're better

Mpho: what are you trying to say?

Nceba: you guys have to shut up, my sister just woke

up and there's no time to joke around

Mpho: yes mom

We all laughed but Siya was in pain

Me: don't hurt yourself

Siya: where is Oratile?

Thabo: she's at home

Siya: oh, Naye what's wrong with me? She cried and I wiped her tears

Me: why are you crying? Is your body painful?

Naye: I'm afraid its bad news.

Insert 38

Waking up and having Phila next to me was the best, knowing that he still loves me and he is there for me makes me happy. Naye said she has bad news for us. I wonder what can it be, I'm crying already

Phila: what is it?

Naye: Siya, this is really hard for me. She started crying

Me: what is it?

Naye:(cries) and Nkosi held her. You were almost 2months pregnant Siya but you lost the babies

Me: babies?

Naye: yes you were carrying twins.

Phila cried hard and so loud I'm sure everyone at this hospital could hear him. I was just shocked and hurt, I was pregnant? How!

Me: how? I had my periods last month but it was only for 2days

Naye: this is a very rare case but such things can happen, I'm really sorry

Phila was on the floor crying with Bonga holding him, I tried to get up but it was so painful

Me: why does it hurt so much?

Naye: we've already cleaned your stomach and the stairs hurt your legs

Me: Please help me, I wanna be next to Phila

Danny carried me and I sat next to Phila

Me: please excuse us

Mpho: yeah sure

They left and closed the door.

Me: I've never ever seen you cry before

Phila: this is all my fault Siya. We lost our babies because of me, all the stress I caused you, the hurt and the pain. I brought Oratile into our lives and look what has happened

Me: its also my fault Phila, I also drank lots of alcohol

Phila: you didn't know you were pregnant babe there were no signs! Its not your fault

Me: nor is it yours, we both not at fault Phila. You need to be strong, you have to. In 8months you'll be a father

Phila: in 6months I would have been a father to my twins 😞

We both cried out loud and he held onto me closely
They call came back in again and held us. Kamo was crying so much 😞 it was just the saddest moment of my life.

Phila: you're still bleeding Siya

He looked very shocked and worried

Naye: move her from the cold floor, take her to the shower.

Phila carried me and we showered together. He lotioned my body and dressed me up in a new pair of pyjamas

Me: thank you

Phila: let's get you tucked into bed

He carried me to the bed and covered me with blankets. Nceba came with food

Me: I'm not hungry

Phila: you have to eat so you can gain your strength back

Nceba fed me and I was done in a few minutes

Bee: you were hungry little Cc, mom said she's coming tomorrow

Me: she doesn't have to but its okay

The doors opened up widely and it was Oratile

Me: Get her our of here!

Ora: I am not leaving without my fiancé

Phila: you don't listen do you!

Me: get out! Take your fiancé with you and leave!
Have you not done enough damage to me! You've
killed my babies now you've come to finish me off!
GET OUT!!

Sneh: calm down

Brian carried Ora and Lyanda followed him with car
keys

Phila: please calm down Siya, I'm sorry I didn't know
she'd come here please calm down

Me: get out! All of you leave! Get out! I want my
babies! I want my babies! Philasande I want my
babies!

I just couldn't hide the pain anymore, i couldn't pull
myself together. Why me oh lord? Couldn't I at least
know im pregnant, I wouldn't have drank the way I
did, I would've been careful☹️ I feeling like screaming
and destroying everything next to me. I am angry at
the world and mostly at myself for being so careless.

Phila: okay babe they'll leave, I wont. I can't leave
you like this

Me: GIVE ME MY BABIES!!

Phila looked at Naye and whispered, I read his lips
he said "Do it"

Me: what are y...

I couldn't even finish my sentence, I was getting weaker and weaker.

#PHILA

Naye said we should drug her to sleep so I went ahead with it, seeing her like that breaks my heart into pieces, I have never seen her so hurt and fragile. When she screamed saying she wants her babies, i felt like a failure, i failed to protect her and our babies. I know I have messed up a lot but couldn't I be the one that gets hurt, why didn't Oratile push me instead of Siya, now she has lost our babies. Siya will never ever forgive me for this 😞 i will never forgive myself too. When I saw Oratile walk in here again I just knew that this girl is crazy. I hope she doesn't infect my child with her mental illness. After Siya dozed off to sleep we all sat in her room in silence.

Bonga: A ceremony must be done once Siya is okay, for you both to cleanse and the twins to be set free and join your ancestors

Me: we'll do it next weekend, let's just wait for her to recover physically. Her legs are still painful

Naye: she'll be okay when she wakes up. I've set her up for therapy sessions

Belinda: yeah I think that will help her. Guys we have

to go we'll be back tomorrow

Lubah: yeah she needs to rest its almost midnight

Me: bye guys thanks for being here. I also need to go for a short drive just to clear my head

Nkosi: im coming with you, you can't drive at this state.

Me: Alone!

Nkosi: whatever man, but that won't change my mind I'm coming with you, like it or not.

I just stood up and he followed me, he got into the car and drove. He just sat there in silence, I closed my eyes and cried. I don't cry a lot but this time the pain is too much. I've lost my babies they are gone before i could even meet them, before I even knew about them

Nkosi: don't cry like this man please, you need to be strong for her. She needs you right now.

Me: i deserve all this, I'm being punished for all my wrongs. But she doesn't deserve this at all, she didn't do anything wrong. Nkosi what am I to do? How do I move on?

Nkosi: it won't be easy, but you'll manage and you guys will get through this together

Me: together? There's no us, Siya doesn't want me anymore. I'll try with everything in me to be there for her, i just hope she doesn't push me away.

Nkosi: it will be hard but everything will be okay.
Don't forget that you also have to keep an eye on Oratile, man you've seen how crazy she is. We don't want her killing herself and the baby. You have to be there for her too just to keep her sane and she doesn't try anything that will harm the baby.

Me: yeah you right, but I just hate her. I have to pretend just for the baby I don't want her to end up taking my baby away from me, I can't loose another child.

Nkosi: I'm tired of driving now let's go back to the hospital

Me: okay and thank you man

Nkosi: you can always count on me

He drove back to the hospital and I went to Siya's room and I fell asleep on the chair

#NEXTMORNING

I heard some shuffling and I opened my eyes, it was Siya getting of the bed

Me: what are you doing?

Siya: I want to take a shower

Me: may I help you?

Siya nodded and i helped her walk to the bathroom, I helped her out of her clothes and she went in the shower. The water ran and I could hear her cry

Me: Siya please don't do this to yourself

I took off my clothes and got into the shower with her, she was sitting at the corner with the water running all over her braids and body it was cold water

Me: are you trying to kill yourself! I turned on warm water and she stopped shivering

Siya: if death can bring back my babies then yes I want to die

Me: Siya, we lost the babies. They are not coming back even death can't bring them back. I know how you feel right now, trust me I'm feeling it too. Please just let me help you get through all this pain please. I need you as much as you need me

Siya: I'm afraid of her

Me: who?

Siya: Oratile, she can kill me too

Me: she will never ever get anywhere near you. I'm here, I'll protect you

Siya: will you?

Me: yes I will. I love you maShezi

She nodded

Me: let's get you dried up and in warm clothes. I picked her up and dried her body. I put a towel over her braids, wiping them

Siya: there's a hair dryer in my bag

I took it and dried her braids then lotioned her body and dressed her up in a warm tracksuit

Siya: you do know its very hot outside

Me: yeah but you have to be warm.

We walked back to her bed and her mother was sitting by the chair

Me: Sawbona Ma(hello mom)

MaShezi: sawbona ngane yam. Oh Siyamthanda I'm very sorry my child. Come to mommy

Siya just cried holding onto her mother

Me: I'll give you some space

I went out and the others had left already. I drove to my house and when I got there, it was clean. Her blood wasn't there any more. I went to the kitchen and took some food that was left from yesterday's party. Oh it's Danny's birthday, let me call him

Dan: hello

Me: acting all formal birthday boy. Happy birthday man

Dan: you called me for that nonsense 😊 but thanks man how are you holding up?

Me: I'm okay man but Siya isn't. I left her with her mom at the hospital.

Dan: she's strong, you guys will be okay. Take care man see you in a few hours

Me: sharp

I dropped the call and went upstairs using the lift. I don't think I can walk on those stairs for now. I got to

my room and Oratile was sleeping in my bed😞 god help me, how am I going to be patient with her for such a long time. She's 1month and 2weeks pregnant. I changed into other clothes since I've already showered and Ora was awake already

Me: Morning

Ora: morning, how is Siya

Me: she's fine.

Ora: I'm sorry, I really didn't mean to push her I was just angry and everything happened so fast I just 😞 and she cried fake tears

Me: Oratile I can see fake tears. So save yourself all that energy. Go eat, my baby is hungry

She stood up and went to the kitchen. I need to think, I know just the place where I'll be able to be calm and recover. I went to the room and it was empty! Not even one single picture of Siya. I stormed out and went to Oratile

Me: where are the pictures?!

Ora: what pictures

Me: stop acting dum! You know exactly what I'm talking about

Ora: baby i just wanted them to be out of there, she's not with you anymore and those babies are dead so you should move on

Me: what did you just say?! Woman you do not want

me to kill you! You are a ruthless cold hearted self centered person! How could you even say that. You are lucky that you're pregnant and its my child, trust me if you weren't, you'd be on your way to hell right now!

I was disturbed by a call from Siya

Me: Siya are you okay?

Siya: please come to the hospital

She ended the call and I ran upstairs and got my keys and wallet

Ora: where are you going? You can't leave us here, you've never even touched my stomach, your baby is in here.

Me: I am leaving, when I come back make sure all those pictures are back to where they belong

Ora: okay

Me: make sure your bags are also packed. You're going back to your apartment! I will visit you daily
I walked out and drove to the hospital. I wonder what's wrong with Siya ☹️ i hope nothing bad has happened to her.

I got to the hospital and ran to her room

Me: Siyamthanda!

She was laying on the bed with her friends next to her

Me: are you okay? I came as soon as I can

Sneh: don't worry shes fine. Girls let's give them some space

They walked out with her bags

Me: what's going on?

Siya: I want to leave this place, Naye won't discharge me unless you agree

Me: did she say you may go home? Everything is okay?

Siya: yes I'm fine and she said I can go home. Siya I want this cleansing ceremony to be done asap then after that I'm moving back home for a month or 2

Me: Siya please, you can't leave me now

Siya: its for the best, I need to heal and focus on myself. You need to take care of yourself and be there for your family

Me: you are my family Siya please

Siya: I'll just be 45mins away Phila. Plus we're done, there's no us and I'm just your friend. I need this Phila, I need a fresh new start and going home will help me.

Me: okay then I just want you to be happy, and if this will make you happy I won't hold you back just promise me one thing

Siya: what?

Me: you'll stay with me until the ceremony

Siya: I can't be in the same house with Oratile. She'll

kill me.

Me: she won't, and she isn't staying with me. Please Siya

Siya: okay fine.

Me: thank you

And i kissed her forehead. I picked her up and carried her to the reception and signed the discharge papers. Nceba came with her bags and we went to the car

Nceba: take care of my sister, I'll see you soon Bobo

Siya: okay babe, study hard. I love you

Nceba: I love you too

She waved goodbye to them and we drove to my house, i had already sent Brian to get Ora out of my house and to her apartment. I cannot be in the same house with her, i really can't. I'd end up killing her seriously and I don't want to do that. From now onwards I'll be really supportive to her and the baby but she will know her limits, I don't want her doing anything stupid that could harm my baby. We got home and I could see that Siya was uncomfortable

Me: are you okay?

Siya: I just don't want to see those stairs, can I go to my room

Me: come let's use the lift. We'll be staying on the last floor, you won't have to come down here and see

these stairs

We took the lift and went to our room. She opened the curtains and stood by the balcony, I stood behind her and she cried. I held her tightly and she tried to fight me

Me: don't push me away! Let me in Siya

Siya: I hate you! I hate myself! I hate everyone! I just want my babies! I just want my babies☹️☹️ i didn't get to know them Phila, i want my babies

Me: i also want them, I wish they were here with us but no they are not. I know its hard to accept, its really hard but please you need to be strong babe you need to heal. Do it for them please

Siya held onto me and she cried, I carried her to the bed and she layed down with her head on my chest. And she cried so hard, I couldn't hold back my own tears. We cried together, holding on tightly

Me: its hard, I also feel your pain Siya. I also lost my children, i feel like its my faulty. Im also hurting, we will get through this together just trust me and stop pushing me way. Let me in Siya, Let me into your heart, let me take care of it☹️

Insert 39

Its been 3months since I had a miscarriage, I've been at home ever since the ceremony. After the

ceremony i took off my braids then cut my hair, i have short hair now😊 I haven't been to work and Belinda has been doing great without me. She has only two months left till she gives birth and we will reveal the gender on their baby shower with Kamo. Speaking of babies, every time I saw their big tummies and swollen feet I just always wondered how big mine would be😊. Phila has came to see me 4times but I told him to stop and he calls me everyday. I just needed some time away from him and everyone else but my friends were having non of that, they are here every weekend😊 its great to have such great friends. A week ago Phila called me and told me he is having a baby boy, his first son. The heir of Philasande Lesley Ngcobo, I was so happy for him😁 honestly I still do feel hurt a bit, that night I cried myself to sleep but yet again God has a reason for everything. I am happy for Phila and I know he will be a great father, Oratile hasn't been giving him any problems and they've been having a smooth journey. I haven't seen Oratile since that day and I'm glad cause a part of me is really scared of her, I blame her for the loss of my children cause if she hasn't pushed me over, sooner or later I would've found out about my pregnancy. I also blame myself

since I drank so much and never noticed anything. I also blame Phila for all the pain and stress he caused me. Enough about pointing fingers and blaming others, I think its time I got back on track, take my life back and I am 25 so I have to start acting like one😊😊 hello? Hi I'm 25! I spent my birthday laying on my bed crying all day with a tub of ice cream next to me, yep I was still healing. Phila brought me some great goodies that day and he wanted to take me out but I refused so we layed on my bed and cried together. I've went to several sessions with my therapist and he has helped me a lot I've gotten over so many things that I didn't even know I was still holding onto. I realized I had anger issues, I think Phila must have infected me with his Bipolar disorder😊😊 but I got over all of that. During the past 3months things have been hard on me but its been a learning experience to me and I must say I'm okay now. I've healed, forgiven and I'm going to move on. I will never forget though. Last month I started looking at houses and i found just the one I've been looking for. Its a beautiful house in Kloof, 4bedrooms with their own bathrooms, a kitchen, dinning room, lounge and pantry. A swimming pool and braai area with a cute little garden. I'm moving in today and I'm glad I'll have a fresh new start in my

own new home. News flash! Ntokozo finally moved in with Lyanda😊😊. I haven't seen the boys in a while but Nkosi and Danny have come to see once with Phila. Danny literally forced me out the house so I could have lunch with them at mall😊 so I'm at a furniture shop looking for furniture for my new home. I have no furniture its just my clothes so I have to start with shopping. The girls will be joining me soon so for now I'm just looking around. Phila said I must use his card to pay for everything, its a gift from him to me. I will use it if I need to, for now I'll use my own. I've been getting paid even though I'm not working, I'll be going back to work on Monday, today is Wednesday so I still have a few days to get ready. After a few minutes Zee,Bee,Nceba and Naye came
Naye: girl you've gained weight
Me: hello to you too Naye
We hugged and then the others arrived with Belinda looking like a hippo i laughed a little and she gave me a death stare
Me: sorry😊😊 you just too big, no worries I'm coming back to work so you can have your leave
Belinda: I already took it from last week, I can't even walk properly anymore😊
Kamo: tell me about it, I'm tired already

Zandy: you guys are just so pregnant

Ntoko: so what do you wanna take first

Me: okay I've seen this beautiful dinning table and those white couches

Naye: so you're going for a black and white theme?

Me: Black, white and grey

Bee: nice, come see this beautiful TV stand plus it already has huge TV so we're taking it

So I bought the TV stand, flat screen TV, dinning table, couches and a table that I'll set outside. The house already has built in cupboards and closets so I don't have to worry about buying wardrobes etc

We went to sheet street and I bought bed covers, pillows, side lamps etc. We then went to mrp home and bought some vases, and things to decorate the house.

Nceba: let's go to game

We went there and I got all the kitchen equipment, fridge, washing machine, dish washer, microwave, door mats etc. We then went to buy curtains and some small blankets and fresh towels and bathroom things. Then went to buy kitchen utensils, plates, glasses, cups etc and everything will be delivered to the house and the boys will pack them since we won't be able to place the heavy stuff, I trust them since we have 2architects there so it won't be much

of a problem but I told them not to touch my bedroom! 😊

Kamo: let's go eat now I'm hungry

Sneh: me too hey, let's drive to Rocomamas

Zandy: yaas! 😊😊

That's her favorite restaurant 😊 we then drove there and I got a call from Lyanda

Me: Mageba

I saw Ntokozo smile and I winked at her

Lyanda: they furniture has arrived and I'm calling just to check up on you Ladies

Me: on us or Ntokozo? 😊

Lyanda: all of you especially the X2's Thabo is freaking out here

Me: we all good man don't worry about us 😊😊 I hope you working there

Lyanda: yeah we are, I must say its a beautiful house congratulations 😊

Me: thank you 😊

Lyanda: tell Ntokozo I love her

Me: Ntokozo, lyanda says he loves you

Ntokozo: I love you too Zulu bae

We all laughed and Lyanda said his goodbyes and ended the call. Our food came and we dug in

Zandy: don't you wanna change what you're wearing

Me: what's wrong with my tracksuit

Naye: nothing but it's just too hot for a tracksuit so we'll go buy something when we leave

Me: there's no need I can change at home before we go to my house

Nceba: your clothes are at your house already, mom sent them

Sneh: so shopping it is

We ate and then I paid the bill with Phila's card 😊 then we went to Truworths and I bought a short tight denim dress and I changed there.

Me: happy now? 😊

Bee: yes you look good

Me: can we go now?

Belinda: yeah but lets pass by the chemist I need to buy something

We went to the cars and then drove to the chemist and Belinda said she has forgotten what she wants to buy 😞 so we drove to Kloof, we're going to my house 😊😊 it feels great to say that 😊 when we got there I just couldn't help myself, I cried

Zandy: why are you crying?

Me: I feel like its all a dream, guys I have a house! 😊😊

I laughed so hard 😊😊

Nceba: you're crazy!

We went out the car and went to the house. I made sure this house has no stairs, I'm still very afraid of stairs and will always be. I opened but it was locked

Me: why is it locked? Where are these guys

I took out the key and opened it was dark and the lights were off

Me: why are the lights off?

Naye: you can switch them on

I switched the lights of and SURPRISE!! 😊😊

It was all done and beautiful, the walls were grey and the furniture was all there😊😊 it was amazing! I just cried and Phila gave me a warm hug😊

Phila: congratulations babe

Yeah he still calls me babe😐😊

Me: thank you

Mpho: stop kissing there and let's celebrate!😊 juice for you Ms Shezi

Yep I don't drink anymore 😊 I stopped alcohol, it also killed my babies so I want nothing to do with it

Me: I just wanna look around first

Nkosi: let me your tour guide😊

We went through all the rooms and it was amazing, they also did my room and it was amazing 😊 I didn't trust them but it was great

Nkosi: Phila did it 😊

Me: wow i love it, i should thank him

Nkosi: he really knows you from head to toe, this whole house was planned by him and he knew where to put everything

Me: aah 😊😊 Phila though

Nkosi: how are you Siya?

Me: I'm okay Nkosi, like really okay.

Nkosi: I can see, the cheeks are getting bigger

Me: my mom was feeding me nonstop 😊

Nkosi: I can see that clearly, now come let's go party 😊😊😋

Me: can't say no to that

We went to the lounge and they were sitting on the couch watching TV

Nkosi: what happened to the party now? 😞

Bonga: you guys decided to take 3hours for a tour guide like really 😡

Thapelo: we were sitting here waiting for you.

Kamo: I guess the party can continue 😊😋

Mpho: i think no one wants to cook so let's just order some platters and nandos then we'll have the alcohol

Me: I don't even have groceries 😊 but I'll sort that out tomorrow

Athi: its already sorted ☐ my gift to you ms

I opened the cupboards and it was already full, and the fridge was packed!

Me: aaah thank you Athenkosi ☐ 😊 this means a lot to me, and I'd like to thank everyone for being here and supporting me all the way. I wouldn't have been here if it wasn't for you guys. I've been through the toughest times and you stood by me daily 😊 I highly appreciate it.

Lyanda: you're welcome 😊

Naye: yeah girl we love you

Me: I love you too guys 😊 and I'd also like to thank Philasande, you have been there for me even though I didn't want you anywhere near me, you stood by me and helped me through a lot. I just want to say thank you for everything, I'll forever be grateful. 😊

He raised his glass and winked at me 😊

Zee: okay speeches are over now! Let's get drunk! 😊 😊

Danny: listen to this girl 😊 oh lord help her

Zee: sorry babe 😊

We all laughed and gathered around the lounge, we watched a movie "If I stay" it was very sad and I was crying

Athi: who suggested this movie? Last time I checked we were celebrating and now?

Mpho: this movie is deep man, I love it

Lubah: I'm sleepy already

Belinda: lubabalo you just don't understand😏 she started crying out loud

Lubah: no no no I was joking Linda I love the movie😊 please don't cry again. The look on Thabo's face he was going to burst out any minute😄😄

Thabo: excuse me

Danny: yeah excuse us😄

They went to the kitchen and laughed

I have to say, im really impressed with everything in here, my house is bigger than I thought it is😊😊

After a few hours they all left well besides Phila😏😊

Phila: sooo you like the house?

Me: yep and why did you drag that "sooo"😄

Phila: I just didn't know what to say, honestly I miss you Siya

Me: how's the baby?

Phila: the baby is okay, just 3months to go and I'll be a father

Me: I'm proud of you😊

Phila: will you be there when she gives birth?

Me: I'm sorry but i can't

Phila: no its okay, that was stupid of me. Well I better get going, have to check on Ora

Me: okay cool, goodbye and thanks for everything
He kissed my cheek and winked at me! What's with this winking thing

Me: and stop winking at me 😊 its not attractive

Phila: ouch 😊 and he pretended to be stabbed in the heart 😊

He got in the car and I waved goodbye. Now its just me and my house all alone 😊😊 dear house! Let's enjoy your 1st day together. I made sure I have a security system in here, it's my first time staying alone and I am scared 😊 but I'll get over the fear, its still my first day so yeah I'll get used to it 😊 I took a can of red bull and watched 2 broke girls

I think I'm going to enjoy my own space, I took off all my clothes and was left in my underwear 😊 I ordered more pizza and it came within 30minutes, I continued watching TV then I called daddy M

Me: bra Mandla

Dad: who are you calling bra mandla 😊 I will kill you

Me: just joking dad, I want to come back to work tomorrow

Dad: no, you're coming back on Monday

Me: but dad

Dad: no butts, you sound like Nceba now. Anyways how are you my baby?

Me: im okay just sad that you don't want me to come back to work

Dad: okay deal with it 😊 how's the new house?

Me: you're mean 😊 well its great, you should come by and see it

Dad: I will do so now bye Siya, I have a hot date

Me: argh too much information 😞

We said our goodbyes and I switched off the TV and lights then went to bed. I threw myself on the bed and it smelled so fresh 😊 I went to take a shower and then tucked into bed, there was a picture frame next to my bed, it was a picture of me and

Phila 😊 The first picture we ever took together 😊 I remember that day like it was yesterday, I had to force him to take the picture with me 😊 he hates taking pictures. I texted him "just saw the picture, thank you very much"

"My pleasure, have a great night. Lale kahle Dlaba"

😊 I smiled and switched off my phone then sat and stared at the ceiling. I don't know where do I go from here but I know that god has a plan for my life, this is the next step in my life and I am finally moving on, i will not cry anymore and I will work hard for myself and maybe one day I will meet someone who isn't Phila and start my own family. I am 25 now, I'm not

getting any younger, I want to have my own children and wake up knowing I have small children who look up to me as their mother and I have to go to work and work hard for them to have a great life and education😊 I want to start a family but first I have to look for a potential bae😊 speaking of Potential bae's. Where did Mongezi disappear to? I twisted and turned but I couldn't sleep, I switched my phone on and I logged onto my whatsapp, phila was online

Me: "can't sleep?"

Phila: "yeah, can I call?"

Me: "yeah sure"

In a few seconds he called

Phila: Ndyamthanda, i don't even know what to say but I just wanted to hear your voice

Me: you could've just asked me to make a voice note"

Phila: nope that would've been different😊

We talked and talked for a while and then there was a silent moment only our breathes speaking to each other

Me: Phila

Phila: Siya

Me: I miss you, i don't want to miss you but I do😞 I try ignoring my feelings but I just can't I hate having

to feel this way

Phila: come back to me my love, I know I've hurt you a lot but I promise to love you all the time, it won't be easy babe but please just let me love you

Me: I know you love me and I see and feel your love everyday. But we can't be together. Not anymore, I really do miss you so much but we can't and that's final

Phila: I hope one day you'll change your mind

Me: goodnight

Phila: goodnight, I love you 😊😊

I smiled and ended the call. Here I was, saying I'm moving on 😊 I don't think I'll be able to move on from him, if I do it will take a very long time. I put my phone under my pillow, yep I still do that 😊😊 and I slept

Insert 40

Its Monday! I'm finally going back to work 😊 i couldn't be more happier! I've been enjoying staying on my own and its been great 😊 Daddy mandla came to see my house on Saturday and he was impressed, I went to church with him and mom yesterday and it was great 😊 while I was staying with mom I always went

to church and it makes me feel better all the time. So I'm dressing up right now, wearing a black suit pants and white blouse with black stilettos 😊😊 I combed my hair and I need a haircut again, my hair is growing 😞 I went have breakfast and then brushed my teeth. Took my bags and left the house, I drove my car 😊😊 yeah I sent back the Bentley though I'm not over him, having it here reminds me of him so I'd rather send it back then work on getting over him, we all know who him is 😊😊 i'll pick up Zandy but first I passed at BP, bought some fresh doughnuts and a pack of red bull, then drove to Zandy.

Zandy: hey a stranger 😊

Me: hey you, you look good

Zandy: thank you too

I switched on the radio and man did it make my day 😊 it was playing one of my old favorite songs zandy and I sang even though we didn't know the exact lyrics

Us: " why do you call me, when you know I can't answer the phone. Why do you come here? When I got troubles enough. You make me lie when I don't want to, you make someone else some kind of unknowing fool, you make me stay when I should not are you so strong or is weakness in me!!"

Zandy: ay madoda! Taking it back man 😊😊 when I need to see you!

Me: when I need to hold you!

Us: tightly... Baby mmmh mmmh mhh tuu tuu 😊😊

We got to work and we were all in a good mood!

Brandon: welcome back Siya, we've missed you so much 😊

Me: I've missed you too Brandy! 😊

Brandon: love the new haircut, we'll catch up during lunch

I went to my office and there was a cute young girl there

Girl: Morning mam, I'm your new PA, Nangamso Khuboni. I've been working with Ms Eagles for the past few weeks

Me: hey im Ms Shezi, you look cute how old are you?

Ngamso: I'm 21 😊

Me: oh okay , so what's happening today?

Ngamso: nothing much Ms Eagles left a lot of paper work for you to catch up on the new contracts and you have a meeting in Bluff at 2pm

Me: okay then will see you at 2 you'll be going to the meeting with me

She stood up and went to Belinda's office and came back with a huge amount of files and paper work

Me: tell me you're joking

Ngamso: I wish I was 😊 , this is just half of it

Me: how long have I been gone! Ay i quit!

Ngamso: 3months is a long time mam, let me leave you so you can work

Me: nobody comes into my office all day sweetie, including Brandon and Zandile

Ngamso: okay mam

She closed the door and I switched of my phone then started working

After a few hours Zandile and Brandon came in

Zandy: what nonsense is this about you not wanting anyone coming in your office

Me: I'm glad you got the message, the door is behind you Ms Zungu

Brandon: shut up bitch, we brought lunch. We are here to stay

😞 i knew these two wouldn't listen to my instruction! I cleared my desk and they sat down

Zandy: McFluffy?

Me: yes please 😊

They gave me a burger, fries drink and mcfluffy

Me: so much food

Brandon: you may give it to me if its too much

Me: I'm not sharing my food with you or anyone else

for that matter 😊

We ate while catching up, I've missed this so much but I wish Belinda was here too.

Brandon: I better get going, Mr M and I have a meeting with this hunk bulky guy

Zandy: every male client to you is a hunk bulky guy. What happened to the one you met last week?

Brandon: let's save that for later

He walked out and Zandy followed her

I continued with the files and Nangamso came in

Me: what now 😐

Ngamso: come on pack up or we'll be late

Me: what time is it?

Ngamso: 13:35

Me: shit! Let's go

We went to the car and I drove off

Ngamso: I don't wanna die

Me: sorry 😊 I didn't notice I'm driving too fast

Ngamso: is it me or I think we're being followed

Before I could turn around and look, there were gunshots fired. I drove very fast

Me: take my phone! Just take my whole bag.

Reach to my ankle and press the red button. She did as I told her, I was driving too fast and I tried stopping the car but my brakes just didn't work

Ngamso took off my seatbelt and kicked the door

open

Her: JUMP OFF!

I closed my eyes and jumped off then my car drove itself to some wall. We were at a quiet place full of trees and no one could see us. A white Range Rover Sport came and three guys came to us and I screamed trying to fight the guy holding me.

Nangamso was really beating the crap out of the guy that tried to hold her, she took his gun and fired the gunshot😁😁 what! Who do we have here! I looked at her

Ngamso: stop starting at me and run!

Me: I'm not leaving you here! We tried fighting but they were too strong for us, they took us and put us in the car then drove off, i looked at my ankle and my bracelet was gone! Shit! They won't be able to locate me now! We traveled for a while and we got to some abandoned place and they locked us in a room which was very cold, my face was really hurting, judging by Nangamso's face I've been beat up real bad. Her face was rearranged

Ngamso: that bad?

Me: yeah really bad😁 it's freezing in here

Ngamso: who are these people

Me: they've been after us for a while, I don't know what they want or who they work for but I know a few

of them

Ngamso: what do they want?

Me: I'm not sure, tell me where did you learn to fight like that? To even use a gun

Ngamso: I've been on the streets

Me: what do you mean?

Ngamso: you ask too many questions.

Me: they need too many answers

Ngamso: it's a long story

Me: we're stuck here together and I don't know till when so you might as well just start now

Ngamso: lets just say I've been into many street fights, I've robbed and stole to my for my school fees since I was 15, I know the streets, I know people and I've killed people. Happy now?

Me: ecstatic 😊

Ngamso: aren't you going to judge me?

Me: sweetie I've killed too so I have no reason to judge you. Why would I be stuck in here if I had no shady business going on

We laughed and sat down, it was really cold in here.

After an hour or two someone opened the door and threw Oratile in 😊😊 she was crying. This is not how I imagined seeing her again would be but all I'm looking at now is the phone in her pocket. We'll get out of here soon 😊

Ngamso whispered to me, "see the phone, we'll use.." Just before she could finish her sentence it rang! Really☹️ right now? Did it have to. The guy took it and smashed it with a brick

Me: fuck!

Ora: what's going on here?

I just ignored her

Ngamso: we've been kidnapped. She cried louder

Ngamso: who is she?

Me: Mother of my ex's child, the baby she's carrying is his and she killed my babies

Ngamso: wtf! Really how?

Me: she didn't really kill them but she pushed me over the stairs and I had a miscarriage, I was carrying twins. We didn't know I was pregnant

Ngamso: that's deep, what's her name?

Me: Oratile

Ngamso: she's really freezing

I looked at Ora and she was really freezing☹️ I hate her but I still feel sorry for her.

Me: take of your jacket and cover her tummy

If I was wearing one I would give her. We just sat there in silence all you could hear was our teeth moving, we were shivering cold. They threw 4blankets in and some food which looked really disgusting. I took the two warm blankets and covered

Oratile, folded the jersey and made it into a pillow. She slept on top of the other blanket and I covered her with the other two. Ngamso fed her and she vomited

Me: Oratile you have to eat this, I know its disgusting but you have to eat. I really hate you but you have Phila's baby in here. He can't loose another child She started eating and I was also very disgusted, it was rice with potatoes which looked like dog food.

Me: we're going to share this blanket Ngamso We sat down and covered ourselves up in a corner.

[#PHILA](#)

While I was working I got a call from Zandy

Me: Zandile I'm busy

Zandy: something bad has happened! We think Siya has been kidnapped

Me: 😬 what do you mean?! Where are you

Zandy: drive to bluff now

Take your left and drive to that bushy area. We're there

I took my car keys and rushed to Bluff, I got there within 30mins

Me: what's going on

Zee: the alarm on our bracelets when on and it located us here, her car is damaged and all her

belongings and Nangamso's are scattered here

Me: who is Nangamso?

Zandy: her new PA. They left a note

I took the note and it read " call us" and the number was written there

Me: let's go to my place we'll call them there

Danny: Oratile! Where is she?

Me: oh shit! No

I drove to Ora's apartment and it was in pieces! The wall was written Call us and the same number was there

Bonga: this shit is getting serious

We drove back to my house and got to work, I called the number and put on loud speaker

Man: I see you've finally called, took you a while

Me: where is Oratile and Siya

Man: I see you don't care about the third one

I asked Belinda about the girls name

Me: leave them alone, Nangamso has nothing to do with this

Man: she has every thing to do with it, see that girl has guts, she killed one of my guys without any hesitations so I will do the same to them one by one

Me: what do you want?

Man: you know what I want

Lubah: stop playing around and tell me what you

want!

Man: Lubabalo Mtoti, you do not want me to take your beautiful Ms Eagles and your first child. Give me what I want or they all die

He ended the call and a video came through. It was a video of them, they were shivering cold and blankets were thrown at them, Siya covering Oratile and they were freezing

Zee: he is going to freeze them to death

Naye: it's not good for the baby

I threw the phone on the wall!

Nkosi: I understand you're upset but focus Phila

Me: my baby!☹️ I can't loose another child!

Danny: that's why we have to focus

Zee: they want the Chip

Kamo: how do you know

Zee: what else would they possibly want from us?

Zandy: you do know that we can never hand over the chip to anyone else

Mpho: where is the chip veelse

Sneh: somewhere

Lyanda: if you do not tell us where the chip is! We can't help

Ntokozo: we all have the chip, well just us the girls besides Belinda and Kamo since they weren't there at that time

Athi: what do you mean

Naye: each of us have what's in the chip stored in our brains, we are the chip. The original disk was destroyed after we did a procedure of installing all the information in our brains. No one has access to the chip.

Thabo: as in its not physically there

Bee: yes and that means we have nothing to give them and we they might kill them

Jabu: no one will be killed here

We all turned and it was Jabu

Mpho: you're here?

Jabu: duh😬 yes I'm here. I think I might have an idea of where they are but we can't exactly go there, I can only access the camera's there for now.

Me: how?

Jabu: I had to shag Amanda to get this, my dick works for me 😊

Mpho: jokes aside man😄

Sneh: let's get to work

Jabu: bad news though

Me: what now?

Jabu: it might take us a day to hack into all those systems

Lubah: 24hours?

Jabu: even 36!

Me: while my baby is freezing in there!

Nceba: calm down please Phila, we know this is hard for you but we're doing our best please

Sneh: it might not have to take even 30mins! I got the first room!

Kamo: wait woah isn't that Mongezi?

Bee: it is, what is he doing there?

Me: fuck! I knew that guy was up to something

Thabo: so he is behind this?

Jabu: that's the big Biss, on the left is Nkinga and I don't know the other guys. You know big boss?

Kamo: he's been going on dates with Siya

Me: dates?

Danny: let's not worry about dates for now Phila

Ntokozo: they can't stay in there for more than 24hours. Oratile and the baby might not make it, I'm not a doctor but judging to the they looked on that video, its bad

We continued working on hacking the system and locationg the place but we kept on hitting a dead end

Me: I need a drink!

Jabu: found their room! Look

We all went to look at his computer

Me: they are still alive😊

Danny: this nangomso, look at what she's doing! She was staring at the walls so I didn't see any

problem with that

Athi: she's staring at the wall Danny?

Danny: she's not just staring at the walls, she's analyzing them

Bonga: yeah so?

Danny: she's looking for a light brick, see when a house is built there's always a light brick. When you build a lousy house as this one or an old house, there's always that light brick that can easily break when you push it, if she finds that brick, it will destroy the others since its supporting them.

Belinda: she's really smart, you did hear that she killed a guy without any hesitations it shows she's either used to this or a risk taker

Me: it's pretty risky since we all don't know what's on the other side what if they open up and then get caught?

Lyanda: I guess its a risk she's willing to take

Insert 41

We've been sitting here for hours, Oratile is freezing. If we stay here for a long time, she might not even make it. Nangamso has been staring at the wall for the past hour☹️. I'm also feeling really cold but I have to be strong. Phila's baby needs to survive, I don't

know if I'm being mean but I wish Oratile wasn't pregnant, I'd be enjoying seeing her suffer. I know it's cruel but I'm still very angry and bitter towards her, forgiving her is something I won't be doing anytime soon.

Nangamso: yes!

Me: tell me you've found what you looking for

Ngamso: Where's that expensive heel of yours?

Bring it here

I took it and gave it to her. She took off her blouse and bra then took out the wire of the bra

Me: you're very brave, in this freezing cold you take off your clothes

Ngamso: I think you should be helping Oratile there not talking nonsense

Me: I was just saying

Ngamso: you talk too much Siyamthanda. I'm trying to concentrate so we can get out of here before the baby dies

I just kept quiet and rubbed Oratile's tummy

Me: Ora, can you hear me?

She mumbled some sounds

Me: has the baby kicked before?

She shook her head, god please show us a sign of that the baby is still alive☹️ Phila just can't lose another baby, he won't be able to deal with that. It

will kill him so bad

Ngamso: I think you should come back from wonderland and help me here

Me: what am I supposed to do? I don't even understand what you're doing Ngamso.

Ngamso: finding a way for us go get out of here before Oratile dies.

Me: how is that going to happen when you busy with bricks? You're full of surprises

Ngamso: its called intelligence, many won't understand and a few will know

Me: 😊 what are you trying to say about me?

Ngamso: Again, you have too many questions

I wasn't even shivering anymore, we were getting used to the cold but Oratile was just getting worse and she isn't talking any more but at least she's still moving. Who does this to a pregnant lady, people just don't have hearts out there. After an hour it seemed as if Ngamso was done with what she's doing

Ngamso: go check by the door if there's anyone there

I stood up and went to check

Me: nope, no security

Ngamso: this is very risky! But it's what we have to do. Come and take out these bricks, they mustn't fall

on the floor since that will make too many sounds
and we'll be caught

Me: okay cool

We took out about 55 bricks and opened a space
enough for us to go through. Luckily 😊😊 there was
no wall or other room behind this one

Ngamso: quick! Let's carry Oratile

She was so heavy but we carried her out and tried to
run, well it was just like walking really fast.

Ora: put me down, I'll walk

Me: are you sure?

Ora: we won't get anywhere if you carry me

We jogged out the broken fencing and into some
bush

Me: which way do we take?

Ngamso: I'm really not sure

Me: let's take the right route, if we get lost we'll come
back here and then take the left

Ngamso: how will we even know the way back

Me: let's leave something that will remind us of this
spot

Ora: let's put together these three rocks just to mark
this place, I'm getting really tired of standing

We put the three rocks together and took the right
route

We walked for what seemed like an hour but still no

sign of a house or even a car

Ora: I'm... Getting.. Tired

She stuttered and fell on the floor

Ngamso: damn she fainted, this is bad

Me: we have to carry her and find help soon

I really don't know how we going to do that but we have too, I don't know where we are but I know we'll find a way to get out of here soon. We carried Ora and started walking, we walked for hours and it was getting really dark

Ngamso: we have to find a safe place to rest and try to wake Ora, she's been out for too long now.

Me: I don't think she'll be waking up anytime soon, this blanket is not even helping. And where will we find a safe place here?

Ngamso: I don't know, hunger is killing me. I don't think I can walk any further but I'll try

Me:, you have too, we can't loose her

We continued walking and walking a very long distance.

I couldn't take it anymore, my feet were hurting and I was walking barefoot🥺

Me: my feet hurt

Ngamso: take Oratile's shoes

I took her pumps and wore them, they were big but its better than nothing

Ngamso: can you hear that?

Me: what? I can't hear anything

Ngamso: we need a place to hide! Now

Me: what's going on? Let's hide behind that log

We ran to the log and sat down then laid Oratile on the floor. Cars drove past and some parked right next to the log, I was so nervous

Voice1: we've been looking for them for a very long time, it's clear that they've escaped

Voice2: shit! Now we'll never get them! We have to get the other girls, the pregnant ones. At least they won't be able to escape. The cars started and drove back

A tear fell down on my cheeks, how can these people be so cruel! Do they know what they could do to Belinda and Kamo? They could loose their babies, they can't go through all this pain. Ngamso wiped off the tear

Ngamso: you have to be strong, you can't be emotional right now. We have to get back home before they can get to the others.

Me: what do we do now?

Ngamso: we both very tired and it's really dark now so let's just sit here till the sun rises and we'll continue walking.

Me: and we can't go back, they looking for us

already. This has to be the worst experience of my life.

Ngamso: this is nothing

Me: where are your parents? Why did you end up in the streets

Ngamso: My mom, I don't know her that much. She was a drug addict, always sniffing on cocaine. My dad and her always fought a lot and dad couldn't take it anymore, she was pregnant but still taking drugs. So my dad took her to a rehab but after a few months she escaped and was never found. So somewhere out there I have a sibling or the baby didn't make it. I stayed with my father and when I was 11, he died of cancer. People came and took his house, cars and everything he owned saying he had debts and he died before he could pay for them. My neighbor took me in for a few months, the neighbor couldn't take care of me, she was just an old pensioner and was also suffering so I was just a burden to her. When I was 13 I was sent into an orphanage home, i stayed there till I was 15. I was moved from Jo'burg to some orphanage here in Durban but the kids there abused me and lied saying I'm bullying them so I was treated unfairly. That's when I ran away and started staying on the streets.

Me: im sorry to here that, I'm sure it must have been

hard.

Ngamso: it was hard at first, I was just a kid I knew nothing about hustling. I met this guy, his name is Makhekhe😊 he taught me everything I know. We hustled and made money then i went back to school. I never just went to any school, I went to a private school with stolen money, at least it was for a good cause. We rented a flat next to my school and things got bad when I was 17, Makhekhe passed away. I had to hustle on my own, it was touch having to juggle school and the streets. I mixed myself with a wrong crew that just used me and my skills to make money for themselves. I couldn't pay rent anymore so I went back to staying on the streets while I hustled money for my schools fees. It became too much so I went to a public school. Matric was a very tough year for me but I passed very well, 6 distinctions. I got a scholarship and then went to university, here I am now😊

Me: wow, I don't even know what to say. You've really been through a lot

Ngamso took a dead frog next to her and ate

Me: argh! What are you doing?

Ngamso: eating, I'm very hungry so its all I can eat. Want some?

My stomach was rumbling and I was really hungry

but the thought of eating a frog really creeped me out!

Me: nope, I'll pass

She ate and I was really hungry

Me: give me some, I'm very hungry

She gave me and I ate it slowly. It was really bad but I had to eat it. Oratile was still laying there unconscious

Me: do you think she's alive?

Ngamso: she's still breathing. Don't worry, we'll be leaving here soon. The sun is about to rise. After a few hours the sun rose and we were still awake. It was getting warm and we carried Oratile

We started walking and walking till we saw a silver corolla.

Me: I'll go ask for help

I walked over to the car and it was a woman maybe around her 40's. I knocked on the window and she opened

Me: hello, we need your help

Lady: why what's wrong?

She was wearing a nurse uniform😊 thank heavens!

Me: you're a nurse! Thank God. We've been kidnapped and we escaped then walked all the way here. We have a pregnant lady and she's been unconscious since yesterday

Lady: that's not good, where is she? Come in we have to help her

I got into the car and we drove to where Nangamso was standing carrying Oratile.

Me: get inside

They got in and the lady drove

Me: I'm Siyamthanda by the way and this is Nangamso and that's Oratile

Lady: call me MmeMankwe

Me: oh okay thank you for helping us

Ngamso: may I ask? Where are we?

Mme: PMB

Me: this doesn't look like PMB

Mme: its a village not so far from PMB

We got to this beautiful double story house and she parked by the garage.

Mme: carry her inside

We carried her in and she directed us to a room where there was a hospital bed and other hospital equipment

Ngamso: why do you have these in your home?

Mme: my son has a private surgery so he kept some of his things here since he is renovating.

She put a drip on Oratile and layed blankets on her.

She turned on the heater.

Mme: you girls need to bath, one must use the

bathroom in this room and the other will use the one in the next room. There are fresh towels and everything you'll need. I'll go get warm clothes for you

Me: Mme there's no need.

Mme: I don't remember asking you, now go

I used the bathroom in the next room and I took a nice warm bath, I felt relaxed and clean. I got out, lotioned my body and then wore the warm clothes Mme gave me, it was a black Adidas tracksuit, you could see it belonged to a boy. Its her sons I guessed. I got out and Oratile was awake already and Ngamso was feeding her, she was also wearing a navy Adidas tracksuit.

Me: you're awake 😊 how are you feeling?

Ora: very cold, but im okay. What happened?

Ngamso: you died for a day

We all laughed and Mme walked in with lots of food for us. Ngamso and I jumped in and ate while she fed Oratile.

Ngamso: dream come true 😊😊

We ate till I was really full and we went to wash the dishes. And then went back to the room Oratile is in

Me: Mme may I borrow your phone? I need to make a call

She gave me her phone and I dialed Phila's number

but it went to voicemail, I tried Danny and it went to voicemail then i called Sneh and she answered
Sneh: hello? Who am I talking to?

Me: Sneh, it's Siya. Please give Phila the phone

Sneh: we've been looking for you Siya!☺ she cried

Me: Sneh this is not the time please give Phila the phone and call me. Running out of airtime

I ended the call and she called again it was Phila

Phila: Ndyamthanda! Where are you? Are you okay?
The baby?

Me: one question at a time Philasande. Yes we're okay, uhm yeah the baby is okay I think

Phila: what do you mean you think?

Me: we haven't checked. We with a nurse and Oratile really froze and then fainted for more than 20hours which is bad and the baby hasn't moved. I'll get MmeMankwe to check

Phila: who is MmeMankwe? And where you? How's Nangamso?

Me: we're okay. And MmeMankwe is the lady who helped us and we at her house in a village after or near PMB I think

Phila: the name Siya

I asked Mme and I told Phila

Me: it's Sandanezwe.

Phila: we coming there now.

We said our goodbyes and I gave the phone to MmeMankwe

Mme: husband?

Me: no, just a friend. The father of the baby Ora is carrying

Ngamso: which is her ex boyfriend.

Me: shut up Ngamso

Ngamso: what its true!

We laughed and continued talking

Ngamso: can you check if the baby is alive?

Mme touched Ora's stomach

Mme: how far is she?

Me: 6to 7months

Ora: six and three weeks

Mme: okay I'll be back shortly

She left the room and we heard the car driving out

Ngamso: I'm hungry again, wheres that food we left?

Me: in the fridge

She went to get the food and came back

Ora: may i have some too?

Ngamso went to sit next to her.And they ate together.

After an hour Mme Mankwe was back and she came back with an ultrasound scanner and some equipments which she set up and applied some gel on Ora's stomach. She scanned and looked for the baby

Mme: i can't find the baby

Me: no that can't be

She scanned until she found the baby

Mme: the heartbeat is very low and the baby is not moving

Me: what does that mean?

Mme: I'm not really good at these things but its abnormal I think its because of the cold. It's affected him. We have to wait and see. I called my son and he said he will be here in 3hours so he'll be sure of what's wrong.

Oratile cried and I held her hand. I don't like her that much but I feel her pain. She's been through so much and hating her isnt what she needs now. I held her and we cried together. I think this experience has brought us close together and I feel like a heavy weight has been lifted on my shoulders, I've forgiven her. MmeMankwe gave me the phone and was Phila
Phila: text me the directions to her house

Me: you're here already

Phila: yes and send the directions. Why were you crying?

Me: nothing I'll text you now

I gave MmeMankwe the phone and she texted the directions. I wasn't going to tell Phila that there are problems with the baby. He would just panic and

cause an accident or something. I know this will hurt him really and. Dear lord I hope the baby will survive and be okay.

Insert 42

[#PHILA](#)

Since last night we've been trying to find where Siya is located since they escaped but we just couldn't, not even one lead. I was happy they were able to escape, all thanks to Nangamso i owe her a lot. But I was really worried about the kidnappers finding them again and doing something bad. When Sneh got a call from Siya, I felt so relieved and worried at the same time. When she said that she isn't sure how the baby is, I felt my heart break into pieces, I thought of the time where I lost my twins 😞 I can't go through all of that again. I immediately went to my car, Mpho and Lyanda came with me, Mpho insisted to drive. We got there in 2hours and Siya texted me the direction. We at the parking now and I got out of the car and went inside the house, I didn't even knock.

Me: hello! Anyone home?

Mpho: you didn't even knock man what if we at the wrong house

A lady came down and I guess its the one that

helped them

Lady: hey I'm MmeMankwe. Follow me

We followed her and we got into a room and Oratile was laying on the bed crying with Siya holding her

Lyanda: what's going on?

Girl: hey I'm Nangamso. Just got bad news about the baby so that's why they are crying. I

went next to Oratile and kissed her forehead. Siya moved and went to sit next to Nangamso. I noticed she was hurt by this but I have to check on my baby

Me: what's wrong with the baby

Mme: the heartbeat is very low and the baby is not moving

Me: what does that mean?

Nangamso: the baby is in a bad condition. But the doctor will be here soon

As we were talking a tall guy walked in

Mme: son, here are the people I was talking about.

That's Oratile, she's the pregnant one as you can see

We all laughed a bit and he came to Oratile and I backed away. He said his name is Thabang. He did a few check ups on Oratile and the baby

Thabang: Oratile is okay and the baby is not. He has to be delivered soon so he can be on breathing machines because if he stays inside longer, he might die.

Me: did you just say he? 😊

Thabanga: yes it's a boy

I was very happy though i was wishing for a girl.

Mpho: how soon is the soon you're talking about?

Thabanga: as in tonight soon

Lyanda: we're leaving. I'll call Naye too set up and get ready.

Siya: so the baby will be born prematurely?

Ngamso: yes

Mpho: we better get going. We'll get there around 6pm

Mme: you're leaving already

Siya: yes Mme we have to. Thank you for everything, without you we wouldn't have survived. We really appreciate it

Ngamso: yes thank you very much and may you pack some food for me, you're really a great cook 😊

we all laughed and Oratile agreed with Nangamso

Mpho: i guess I'll have to be the judge of that

Siya: you're not getting any. Bye Mme, we'll call when we arrive

We all said our goodbyes and got in the car then

Mpho drove. I was sitting next to Oratile and she

layed her head on my chest and kissed my cheek

then slept. I faked a smile and looked at Siya, she

looked away and a tear dropped then Nangamso

gave her tissue. I took my phone wanting to text her but I remembered she has no phone. I texted Lyanda to give her his phone and he did. "I'm just supporting her, she's been through a lot and im worried about the baby. I'm sorry you had to go through all this, I know it hurts seeing me with another woman especially since she has my child. I have to be there for her, I wanna be there for you too."

She read the text and replied "I understand, she's more important right now and I hope your baby will be okay"

"You're also important Siya, I'm just being there cause she has my baby, I haven't forgotten what she did to us" I replied

"Don't have to explain yourself" she replied and gave the phone back to Lyanda. This is very hard but right now I choose to be with Ora and my baby, trust me it hurts me too and I don't want Siya to feel left out and like I don't care for her. She's also been through alot, if I had a way of getting both of them to lay on my chest right now I would but I know they both won't agree to that. I know she's hurting right now but my baby is my first priority. I love Siyamthanda very much, we've been through a lot together and loosing our twins was one of the worst things that we've been through, i never want to hurt her again and I

don't want anyone else to hurt her. She's been through enough pain and she has survived it all. That's what I love most about her, she's a very strong woman. God knew what he was doing when he brought her into my life, she's my pillar of strength, without her I don't know where I'd be in my life without her. She respects me, loves me, and cares for me like no other person has ever loved me like she does. One day I'll go down on one knee and ask her to marry me, I know right now that seems impossible but I believe it will happen. I was stuck in my own thoughts that I didn't even notice we're in DBN already.

Mpho: daydreamer, welcome back to earth

Me: shut up man, I'm just stressed. A lot has been going on man

Lyanda: you'll be okay, everything will be fine.

We got to my house, Ngamso and Siya went to pack a bag for Oratile and then we left heading to the hospital. We got there , Naye and Nkosi were already there.

Naye: everything's ready but we first have to do a few check ups on her and the baby, follow me
Oratile and I followed her and Oratile was put on a bed.

Naye: do you know the gender?

Me: yes we found out earlier on, its a boy. Is the heartbeat okay?

Naye: Oh so you did the check ups already? Yeah the heartbeat is okay but a bit low. We have to get the baby out now, she'll be doing a c-section, she's too weak to give birth naturally

Me: but she looks okay.

Naye: yes and she is okay but she won't be able to give birth naturally

Me: is it okay with you Ora?

Ora: yes it's okay

Oratile was moved to another room and I went to our designated waiting room.

Bonga: what's going on?

Me: they taking out the baby, its a c-section

Danny: why?

Siya: its safer, Oratile will not be able to give birth naturally.

Zee: are you guys okay? She said looking at Ngamso n Siya. Ngamso nodded, she's been very quiet since she's not used to us.

Zandy: I hear you kick ass Nangamsi

Siya: yeah she fights like a man

Zandy: we're going to get along perfectly 😊😊😊

Sneh: you should teach me

Ngamso: 😊 oh okay than

Athi: how do you know how to fight? You don't look like a fighter

Ngamso: dynamite comes in small packages😊

I was just sitting there lost in my own thoughts, I'm very stressed out and worried about my son. My son, my heir, Ngcobo omncane😊 will he look like me or Oratile? I keep on thinking about him, lord please protect him and Oratile. Ora and I may have our differences and issues but fact remains, we have a child now that needs the both of us. We have to get along and she must know her place so that we can be able to raise our son together. I'll never forget what she did but I have to put all that aside now, for the sake of our baby.

Siya: Phila

Me: yes

Siya: are you okay?

Me: yes I'm okay and yourself?

Siya: I'm okay just worried about you, you seem stressed out.

Me: yeah I'm just worried about my son.

Siya: don't worry he'll be fine and the doctors will take good care of him

Me: how do you feel Siya?

Siya: about?

Me: me having a son... Please be honest

Siya: honestly I'm very happy for you Philasande, I really am. A part of me wishes that it was me but its not me and I've accepted that. I know you'll be a good father and if you want to pursue a relationship with Oratile, do so. Don't let what we had hold you back, a child needs both parents together

Me: I don't see that happening. Thank you Siya, for everything.

Siya: its okay no need to thank me, you must Thank Nangamso, she basically saved our lives

Me: yeah she did hey. She's very brave, what's her story?

Siya: she grew up on the streets, she's a true hustler. We continued talking and after 4hours Naye came in

Naye: its been a long road, but we have finally delivered a baby boy😊😊 you may come see him
Phila

Bee: when will we see him?

Naye: a bit later. But the father must see his son first.

Siya: congratulations😊 she smiled and tears dropped on her face. This is really hard for her, I hugged her and kissed her forehead

Me: I love you

Siya: I love you too, now go see your son, father😊😊 she smiled and I went to see my son. I was very excited and I was taken to a room and he was in an

incubator.

Me: why is he so small?

Naye: he just 7months, a baby is born when its 9months so he's premature Phila 😊 I thought you knew about this

Me: yeah but he is very small. I held his little hand and he yawned. He was the cutest little human being I've ever seen. He looks exactly like me. I took a picture and sent it to my mother, my parents are both in LA so they won't be able to come see him. Oratile came in and we both stood next to the incubator and held hands, then she rested her head on my shoulder and cried

Me: why are you crying so much?

Ora: nothing, I'm just emotional😊. He is cute isn't he?

Me: yeah he is

Ora: he looks so much like you, Phila your genes are too strong. He doesn't even look a bit like me, so what are we going to name him?

I've been thinking of baby names but i haven't chosen

Me: how about Junior

Ora: Lesley Junior Ngcobo

Me: that's perfect😊😍 i kissed her forehead and Siya walked in

Siya: sorry to disturb but Naye said I should bring this so you can write the babies name

Ora: its Lesley Junior Ngcobo

Siya: Beautiful name😊 she wrote it down and we both signed. Once again, congratulations she said😊 and walked out

A nurse came in after an hour

Nurse: I'm sorry but you have leave now

Me: can't he be placed in Ora's room?

Nurse: we are organizing that sir but he will be placed there tomorrow.

Ora: tomorrow is okay plus i need to rest

Me: are you okay?

Ora: yes I'm okay just little pains but I'll be fine.

Me: okay then I'll leave and come back tomorrow morning, is that okay?

Ora: yeah that's okay, just buy more baby clothes and bring them with tomorrow

Me: okay cool and thank you

Ora: for what?

Me: for giving me the best gift in the world😊

Ora: its my pleasure😊😊

She went to her room and I went to the waiting room but the others weren't there. Only Bee, Siya and Naye were there

Me: where's everyone else?

Bee: they left, they'll all be back tomorrow and we need a lift

Me: okay let's go

We went to my car and drove off

Me: where am I dropping you? And where is Ngamso?

Siya: at my place, and she left with Jabu since they going to the same area

I dropped them off and I went to Steers and got some burgers then went home. I took a shower first, its been a long day😊 and this is my first shower as a father😊. I'm so excited but Jr is so small it worries me. I ate and then went to bed, took my phone and did some research on premature babies. I calmed down a bit since it said he'll grow and once he has fully developed he will be out of the incubator😊😊 I switched of my phone and slept

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up, the sun is shinning bright. I went to the gym room and did some workouts then took a shower. I had breakfast then texted Ora. "I'll be there in 3hours, still going to buy baby stuff" she didn't reply so I guessed she's still asleep. She'll read the message once she's awake. I drove to Baby city and

bought some toys and then went to buy some clothes, I chose black and a bit of blue and white. I hope he loves black. The lady at the store showed me some creams that are good for a new born and I bought them. Siya called me

Me: hello

Siya: I think I just saw you at the mall, where are you now?

Me: at the chemist. Come I need help

She ended the call and she was wearing a gym clothes and she was really sexy, Ngcobo woke up hard and ready 😊😊

Me: and then?

Siya: from the gym at virgin active

Me: oh okay, i was getting some baby clothes

She took what I bought and laughed at me

Siya: Phila this is too big for Lesley, you have to buy new born size clothes not 6-7months

Me: but he's seven months

Siya: he is not seven months 😊 Oratile carried him for 7months not that he's born already seven months old. He is just a day old man. Come let's go buy him proper colorful clothes not black clothes

We went to a baby shop and she bought so many clothes and tiny little shoes

Siya: lets go get diapers, wipes, bottles and baby

milk just in case Oratile says she doesn't want to breastfeed. We have to be ready and have everything the baby will need

Me: a new born wears diapers?

Siya: you can't be that clueless Phila

Me: never had a baby before and never experienced anything with babies so I'm really clueless

Siya: Oratile has a lot of work to do. I already feel her pain 😊😊

She continued teasing me and we bought everything we need and more. I got a call from Naye

Naye: you have to come to the hospital it's urgent

Me: what's wrong! Is my baby okay?

Siya looked at me with her eyes wide open

Naye: just come. And she ended the call

I told Siya and she put everything in my boot

Siya: give me the keys I'll drive

Me: and your car?

Siya: I took a cab when I came here

She took the keys and drove to the hospital, I swear this woman wanted to kill us, she drove really fast.

We got in a ran to Ora's room. Bee, Naye, Zandy and Mpho were already there

Me: what's going on?

Mpho: I'm really sorry man 😞

☹️☹️ noo! Noo this can't be happening to me again
no!

Insert 43

[#PHILA](#)

I can't afford to loose another baby, my life would just end. Im caught up in my thoughts that I don't even ask what's going on. Mpho says something but I cant hear him

Mpho: here's a glass of water, the baby is okay Phila

Me: what? My baby is okay? Alive and breathing?

Siya: Yes😊

Me: then what was the emergency? What's happening?

Naye: it's Oratile, shes not here

Me: what do you mean?

Zandy: she ran away, she left a note for you.

Me: where's the note? Okay I'm really confused

Siya: she's gone Phila, she left the baby and ran away. Read the note maybe you'll know why
I took the note and read it out loud

"Philasande, I can't do this. I can't be a mother at this age and especially to a premature child. I heard there could chances of him being disabled or slow but I just can't even if he was not premature I

would've made the same decision I have made, don't look for me. I don't want to be found. I know you'll take good care of your son. You'll be a great father, I'm going to start a new life and do what I've always wanted to do. I'm really sorry and take care♥ love Oratile.

Me: mxm I always knew this girl is crazy, but I never expected this nonsense. Who on earth leaves their child!

Siya: I'm sorry Phila

Me: no it's okay, honestly I'm not even hurt about it. Where's my son? I wanna be with him right now

Naye: we managed to get him his own room and he's with his nurse who is with him 24/7

Me: take me there

I was really upset by Oratile's stupidity, how could she do this. My son will grow up without knowing his mother. Oratile is selfish, all she cares about is herself. I'm just glad she left my baby behind, she knows I'd kill her if she took my baby

We got to his room and he was sleeping peacefully in his incubator.

Me: how is he?

Nurse: his okay and his breathing is getting normal. I'll leave you alone with him

She went out and I stayed with my son.

Me: son, i know maybe you can't hear me or you won't be able to respond. But just know that I love you and I'll always support you. I might not know anything about raising a baby , I don't even know how to change a nappy but I know I'll be the best father and mother to you. Just promise me you'll be a good boy and we'll do this together.

#SIYA

Seeing Phila like this hurts me, I stood by the door and listened to him as he talked to Lesley, why does he always have so many challenges in life. I walked in and he looked at me, he had tears on his face. I bent down next to him and wiped the tears off

Me: everything will be okay, I promise

Phila: how? Nothing will be okay Siyamthanda I know nothing about baby's

Me: I'll teach you. Just listen to be and believe that everything will be okay. I've brought you some food, and I fetched clothes for you. I figured you'd wanna stay here today.

Phila: yes I'll be staying here for a while. Thank you

Me: no need to thank me. I have to go I haven't even showered yet, then I'll be meeting the girls later and then I'll come back here

Phila: you don't need to Siya, I don't want all this to be a burden in your life

Me: you'll never be a burden to me, plus i want to come. Now bye I need a shower

Phila: you stinking already 😊

Me: shut up 😊😊😊

I laughed and left, I took a cab back home and then took a long shower. I then lotioned my body and wore a white long summer dress and flip flops, combed my short hair and then took my car keys and drove to Naye's house where we'll be chilling the entire day. I got there and I was the last one to arrive

Zandy: Mrs always late

Me: I'm not even late, you guys just decided to show up early

Ntokozo: that's being late, you're always the last one to arrive

Kamo: leave Siya alone man and get me some food

Sneh: usile yaz 😊😊 we are all fasting today

Belinda: you are crazy

We ordered food and took some wine then watched a movie called If Only

Kamo: I heard what happened with Oratile

Bee: yeah hey im sure Phila is going through the worst

Me: yeah he is very stressed, things have been really tough on him

Sneh: if only you had seen how he was when you

were kidnapped

He was crushed, he tried to be strong but you would just see that deep down he is breaking into pieces

Zee: so what are you going to do now?

Me: i'll help him raise the baby, I don't know how we going to do it but I'll help.

Zandy: thats so sweet of you. Oratile is really crazy. No offense nhe but if I was her I would've stayed like having a child with a hot bulky billionaire who wouldn't want that

We all laughed so hard😄😄 i really wasn't expecting that at all

Bee: I guess she didn't want all that!😄😄😄

Belinda: she's stupid that's why😄😄

Ntokozo: she's royalty so I guess she doesnt need all that

Zandy: royalty my foot apha😄

We continued talking and Naye asked me a question which really got me thinking

Naye: how are you going to help him raise the baby? Will you go over during the day? Cause you guys aren't together anymore and you stay a bit far from one another so how is it going to work?

Me: I have no answer to that, I really don't know how we going to do this but I'm sure we'll figure

something out

Ntokozo: you do know that a baby will need your full attention? Who is going to help Phila during the night when the baby decides to just wake up and cry?

Me: you guys are stressing me out. I've never had a baby before too, it will be hard work but I think we'll work things out. I still have to talk to him about all this

Belinda: good luck

Me: thanks I'll need it.

Sneh: what I do know is that he will never say yes to you taking his baby to move in with you

Naye: yeah now that's impossible

Me: yes he'd never agree to that plus I won't even suggest it

Zee: and work?

Me:🙄 guys really I dont have a plan. We still have 2months to decide and work this out, let's just enjoy this wine please

I really didn't think helping Phila with Lesly will be so hard to plan. I don't know how we going to do this but I know it will happen. Philasande needs me and I'll be thePhilasande. We watched other movies and at 5pm i left the girls. I passed at a restaurant and got food for Phila, i also bought more baby milk since we'll need it a lot. I drove to the hospital and then went to Baby Lesley's room. Phila was sleeping

peacefully on the bed with the incubator near his bed. I covered him with the blanket and asked the nurse to help me feed Lesley, it's difficult since his being fed with machines, she showed me how to do it and left. Phila woke up while I was feeding Lesley.
Phila: when did you get here?

Me: maybe 15mins ago

Phila: why didn't you wake me?

Me: you were sleeping peacefully so I didn't want to disturb you. And I can see you're still very sleepy so you can go back to sleep.

Phila: are you sure?

Me: yes Phila, Lesley and i are just fine.

He slept again and I sat next to him on the chair and read a magazine. A few hours past and Phila woke up, it was around 9pm

Phila: did I sleep for long?

Me: yeah about 4 hours. You're hungry?

Phila: yes

I warmed up his food and gave him

Phila: thank you. Aren't you going you eat?

Me: no I'll eat when I get home. Its getting late now I should go

Phila: let me drive for you, it's late now

Me: no no, you stay here with Lesley and I'll drive myself home. I've already fed him again so you have

nothing to worry about

Phila: thank you so much Siya, I really appreciate you doing all of this for me.

Me: its okay, i told you I'll be here for you. I'll be going to work tomorrow and after work I'll come by

Phila: could you please pass by my office and ask Kay to give you all my files. I'll call him and tell him you'll pick it up and tell him to call in a staff meeting at 2pm

Me: you do know you have you have to attend that?

Phila: yeah but I'll just make a video call

Me: I can attend the meeting on your behalf

Phila: are you sure?

Me: yeah just e-mail me what I have to say and then it will be done.

Phila: thank you, travels safely

Me: bye

I waved closed the door. I drove home and took off my shoes then went to my kitchen and made myself a chicken and mayo sandwich with apricot juice.

After eating I went straight to bed, I have no time for a shower tonight I'm really tired 😊.

#NEXTMORNING

After a good comfy sleep I woke up and took a shower. I lotioned my body then wore my grey suit with grey heels. I put on a wig weave and black

lipstick, took my car keys and drove to Zandy's place and she was already waiting for me outside

Zandy: syabangena today 😊😊

Me: Yaas! But what's with the shades?

Zandy: Durban weather 😊

Me: you're crazy

She put on some music and we sang all the way to work. I got there and Nangosmo was already there wearing a black suit and shades

Me: shades?

Ngamso: Durban weather

Me: you too? Did you and Zandy plan this?

Zandy: no it comes naturally

Me: oh dear God, I have two Zandile's to deal with now 😊 where is Belinda when you need her! 😊

Ngamso: we have no meetings today and a lot of paper work to do

Zandy: let me leave you, I have thousands of meetings. Don't worry about me after work, im going on a date 😊

Me: with?

Zandy: anonymous

She laughed and closed the door

Me: and where did you disappear to the other day?

Ngamso: me?

Me: no the walls☹ of cause im talking to you

Nangamso

Ngamso: I went home

Me: with?

Ngamso: Jabulani

Me: mmmh

Ngamso: what?

Me: nothing

She just looked at me blankly and brought all the paper work and a pack of red bull, i looked at her with a confused look. I do love red bull but I wouldn't finish a pack in just one morning

Ngamso: I also have an obsession with Redbul

She took of her sunglasses and she had a blue eye

Me: what happened?

Ngamso: we were beaten up just a few days ago incase you've forgotten. Plus being this yellow doesnt help one bit, it was swollen yesterday and I woke up like this

Me: Durban weather huh?

Ngamso: whatever

We laughed and got to work, there was so many paper work and signing to do☹ after a few hours it was lunch time and I got an email from Phila then after a few minutes he called

Phila: got the email?

Me: yes I did. Everything okay there?

Phila: yeah everything is good. Lesley is doing just fine

Me: great then I'll see you later

Nangamso and I had lunch then continued working.

Me: okay pack up and let's go

Ngamso: where to?

Me: we're going to Phila's company.

We packed up and drove to Phila's workplace. Kay was already waiting for us at the reception

Kay: Afternoon ladies, follow me to the boardroom

We followed him and there were so many people. I didn't know so many people worked for Phila, I wasn't ready 😊. I got very nervous with all these faces staring at me

Me: I need water

Ngamso passed it to me and I gulped the entire bottle.

Me: Good afternoon ladies and gentleman, I'm sure you're all wondering what's going on here and who am I. Next to me is my PA, Ms Nangamso Khuboni and I'm Ms Siyamthanda Shezi. I'm a friend of Mr Ngcobo who has asked me to come represent him at this meeting as he is currently unavailable. He has asked me to make sure everything is in order, I don't know much about an architect company but I'm sure

everything will be in order in the hands of Mr K. Pillay who will be the acting CEO for the next 3months of Mr Ngcobo's absence. Round of applause for Mr Pillay

Everyone clapped hands and cheered as I was drinking more water.

Me: thank you. The person who will be taking Mr Pillays position for now is Ms M Vilakazi and standing in Ms Vilakazi's position will be Ms F Gumede. Mr Ngcobo is currently on a 3months leave. He is going through many family matters that need his full attention. I'm glad to announce that Mr Ngcobo is now a father to Lesley Jnr Ngcobo😊

Everyone clapped and cheered

Me: We are all very happy for him and I would like that you all keep this company at its best so he won't have to worry about work and enjoy his first time of being a father. If there are any emergencies that need him personally you should contact his PA and it will be sorted. Any questions?

No one had any questions

Me: okay, thank you all for coming and please do enjoy your day, Meeting adjourned

Everyone stood up and left the boardroom, i sat down and took a deep breath!

Kay: you were great, I'm sure Mr N will be very proud

of you

Ngamso: I wish he was here to see you. You were really good

Kay: he did

Me: what do you mean?

Kay: you didn't know? Oh I have such a big mouth. He asked me to make a video and send it to him.

Me: Philasande though 😊 well let's get going

Nangamso I'll drop you off and go to the hospital. We got yo my car and I first dropped off Kay then

Ngamso. I passed at McDonald's and got some food takeaways for us then went to the hospital. I got to Phila's room and he was busy with his laptop

Me: I see you've settled in here 😊

Phila: they didn't want me to bring the hospital to my house so I brought my house to the hospital 😊😊

Me: i see 😊, i brought some takeaways

Phila: I'll be gaining a lot of weight in here

Me: you'll be okay 😊 did you feed Lesley?

Phila: about two hours ago

Me: are you crazy! I'm sure the baby is hungry now.

Phila: sorry I didn't think he'd be hungry already

I fed Lesley and then ate my food

Phila: Siya

Me: yes?

Phila: I love you and thank you for everything you've been doing for me. I've hurt you so many times but you still stay by my side all the time

Me: yes I know you've hurt me and I'll get you for that 😊 but honestly I'd never turn my back on you, I love you and I'll always be there for you.

Phila: you love me? 😊

Me: yes I do love you very much but that doesn't mean you should get any ideas.

Phila: I wasn't getting any ideas 😊 but I'll behave. You did very well today, you were a pro

Me: thank you 😊😊

We sat and talked for a while

Me: I have to go now

He stood up and walked me to my car leaving Lesley with his nurse

Phila: goodbye, I'll see you tomorrow right?

Me: yep

He came closer and tried to kiss me but I just hugged him instead

Me: I told you to behave

Phila: I'm sorry but I just can't help myself.

Me: bye baba ka Lesley 😊

I kissed his cheek and got into my car and drove off

Insert 44

The past two months have been great, Phila and I are okay and yes we are still friends. I've gotten so attached to baby Lesley😊 he is just the cutest baby I've ever seen. So today it's Saturday Morning and he is finally leaving the hospital and going home with Phila. I told Phila to hire a nanny but he said he'll think about since he doesn't want a stranger taking care of his child. Knowing how Phila is, I'm sure he won't even get a nanny till Lesley is 10months or even a year old but I'll continue trying my luck I hope he'll listen to me. I've been teaching him how to change diapers, feed and burping Lesley and how to hold him and bathe him. We've been practicing with a doll since I didn't fully trust him😊 so today we'll finally see if my hard work has paid off. I woke up this morning and cooked him a lovely home meal, I'm sure he is tired of hospital food and the takeaways I've been feeding him. So I packed the food in a lunch box and then went to take a shower. After an hour I was done and ready to go, I was wearing a tight off shoulder denim dress and sandals. I didn't comb my hair and I put black lipstick on with sunglasses😊 I was looking and feeling good. Newsflash!😊 A month ago Belinda gave birth to a

baby girl😊 her name is Luthando Bianca Mtoti. And Kamo gave birth last week, its also a girl Thembelihe Dineo Nxele. They are very cute babies😊😊 I'm drove to the hospital and got there in just 15mins. I went to Lesley's room and it was clean and packed. Naye was there feeding him, I must say he has grown so much and the more he grows the more he looks like Philasande.

Me: baby Lesley is going home today!!😊😊

Naye: why do you have to scream, he was just falling asleep😞

Me: oh sorry I saw his his feet moving so I figured he was awake

Naye: you're impossible😊

Me: where's Phila?

Naye: the reception

Me: oh let me go put these in his car, pass me the bag next to you

She passed the bag and I went to put the bags in his car and then went back inside and he was already there looking good😊😊

Naye: i have to go back to work now guys goodbye
She gave me the baby and I just felt so connected to him, he smiled a little and I kissed his cheek

Phila: bye Naye and thank you for everything

Naye: that's what family is for, Good luck hey
We said our goodbyes and went to the car. I left my car at the hospital and a driver will pick it up and bring it to Phila's house. Phila opened the front passengers door for us

Me: I can't sit at the front with the baby Phila, please open the back door. He opened the door and I got in and buckled up

Phila: babe I was thinking we should pass at Baby city and buy things for Jnr like a baby sitter, cot and baby monitor system etc

Will he ever stop calling me babe😊😊

Me: yeah that's a good idea

He drove to baby city and we did some shopping

Phila: is it too early to buy him a walker?

Me: yeah its too early. Let's go get some toys. We took toys, more bottles, dummies etc.

Me: let's go get him more clothes

We bought summer clothes, shorts, t-shirts and other warm clothes. I chose so many clothes for him

😊😊😊

Phila: okay I think that's enough I'm tired now

Me: okay just after I take these. U took a baby sleep positioner and baby carrier

Phila: what are those for?

Me: I'll show you at home.

He paid for everything and carried it to the car then placed it in the boot. He drove home and when we got there, Lesley was asleep already.

Me: take the baby positioner and follow me

I lead him to one of the rooms on the first floor, I wasn't ready to walk on those stairs especially with a baby. And I wanted Lesley to be close to where we'd have him if he wakes up. Phila opened the baby positioner and I showed him how to place it on the bed then I put Lesley to sleep

Me: should I prepare lunch?

Phila: yes please

Me: I packed some food for you, let me warm it up

Phila: I hope it's not restaurant food

Me: no it's not, put the baby cot together

He put it together then went to place it upstairs. I gave him his food and he washed his hand then dug in. After he was finished I washed the dishes while he packed Lesley's clothes

Me: I think you should sleep with him for the first 2 months then put him in his bed a bit later

Phila: you think so? What if I squash him?

Me: you have to be careful

Phila: I will

Lesley cried and I ran to the room and took him

Me: sssssh I'm here now, no need to cry

Phila: he hasn't even slept for 45mins

Me: warm up his bottle and come with his diaper bag

He went out and then came back

Me: now take him and change his diaper just like I taught you

He took Lesley and placed him on the bed then changed his diaper

Me: see😊 that was easy

Phila: yes it wasn't that bad😊. Bonga and Nkosi said they are on their way which means they'll be here in a few minutes

Me: i wonder why you guys chose to have houses on the same street

Phila: so we can be closer to each other

They came inside without even knocking😏😊

Nkosi: hello!!!

Me: we're coming

Bonga: you better come with my son there

😊 their friendship is very close, they are father's to all the babies and its a very cute thing😊 I admire their friendship, its more than a friendship, its Brotherhood😊. I walked in the lounge with Lesley and Nkosi took him first

Nkosi: photo copy of Phila

Bonga: they really look alike

They sat down and I went to dish up for them, I'm glad I packed lots of food. Now I just have to cook supper for Phila so he'll eat tonight and not worry about cooking or ordering food. I served them and they ate

Bonga: you're a good cook Siya😊

Nkosi: can say that again

Me: thank you😊😊 I learnt from the best

We sat and watched soccer and it was really boring. Lesley was falling asleep so I took him and we went to bed together and we took a nap. After a few hours Lesley woke up so I had to wake up too, it was around 7pm. I fed him while Phila prepared a bath for him and I bathed him.

Me: we forgot to buy baby powder

Phila: we'll buy it tomorrow

I dressed him up and gave him to Phila

Me: I better get going now, I'll see you tomorrow.

Phila: thank you Siyamthanda😊i know I've said this many times but I just can't thank you enough, you are really a blessing from God😊

Me: thank you

I kissed Lesley and hugged his father then left. I got to in my car then drove home. Took a shower, wore my short nightdress then tucked in bed. Caught up

on my social media then I called Nceba

Me: Matriculant

Nceba: really? You're seriously going to call me by that name

Me: what you're in matric, you should be excited about me calling you that. You're 18 man

Nceba: yes I'm 18 and I've grown, too old for nicknames

Me: whatever bitch, I was just checking up on you

Nceba: how's baby Lesley and Phila

Me: they are okay, Lesley is a sweetheart

Nceba: that's great then, goodnight I'm sleepy

We said our goodbyes and I put my phone next to me and slept. After what seemed like a few hours have passed, my phone was ringing non stop. I had 5 missed calls from Phila and it was 12:45am. He called again and I answered

Me: mmmh

Phila: I've tried everything, he won't stop crying.

Me: did you change his diaper?

Phila: I even bathed him again. I don't know what to do. Please help me

Me: mmmh okay I'm coming. I was very sleepy but Lesley Senior and Junior need me. I didn't even change, I took a few clothes and threw them in my car boot and took my bags and keys then drove to

Phila's house. I knocked and he opened

Me: where is he?

Phila: my room

We took a life and went to the main bedroom. Lesley was laying there barely dressed crying his lungs out

Me: why is he not dressed?

Phila: I thought he was feeling hot, I've fed him already and he is full cause he even puked a little. I just don't know what to do Siyamthanda

I layed on the bed and put Lesley on my chest and rubbed his back, he kept quiet immediately and sucked his fingers

Phila: how did you do that?

Me: i don't know, but what I do know is we you need to put a blanket over us and stop staring at my thighs
He laughed, put a blanket over us and joined us in bed

Phila: I didn't know taking care of a baby is this hard.

Me: it's just your first day Phila, you'll get used to it as time goes by.

Phila: I can't do this on my own, when Jnr grows up and asks me about his mother what will I even say to him.

Me: we'll deal with that when the time comes. Phila I'd love to stay up and chat but I'm really sleepy now goodnight. I played Lesley between us and we slept

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and it was a 11am already 😊 how long did I sleep!? I looked around, im definately not in my room 😊 ooooh i slept at Phila's now I remember. I went to brush my teeth then went downstairs using a lift. Phila was laying on a blanket on the floor playing with Lesley

Me: morning 😊😊 I sat on the floor and kissed my baby's forehead. Yes you heard me 😊 Lesley is my baby.

Phila: I made you breakfast, its in the oven
I stood up and went to have breakfast then took a shower. I wrapped a towel over my body then went to get some clothes in the car. How stupid of me 😞 I forgot to pack underwear. I went back upstairs and lotioned my body then wore a long black dress then headed back downstairs. I joined Phila and Lesley

Me: give me my baby 😊 come to mommy Jnr 😊

Phila: Mommy? Your baby? 😊 he had the biggest smile on his face, I could see he was very happy

Me: yes Lesley is my son as much as he is your son. He may not be my son biologically but I love him like my own

Phila: you don't know how much those words are making me so happy Siyamthanda

Me: I'm happy too😊

Phila: I don't know what I'd be without you

Me: I'll be moving in for a while just until Lesley has adjusted to this house and you are used to having him around

Phila: Siyamthanda are you sure?

Me: yes I'm very sure. Lesley needs me, you need me and I love being with you guys. Lesley needs a mother figure and I'm willing to play that role. I thought about it last night and I'll be taking care of him and assisting you. I've always wanted to be a mother, God is giving me this chance so I'm going to take it. I was talking so much I didn't even realize that Phila was crying

Me: what's wrong now?

Phila: I don't know what to say Siya, if theres anyway I could thank you I would, tell me how should I thank you for all of this

Me: you just have to be a good father to our son and i'll be happy. From now onwards I'll be a full time mother

Phila: no what about your job?

Me: Belinda and Nangamso got this plus I've already sent my resignation letter. I'll work again when Lesley can go to pre school

Phila: no Siyamthanda you don't have to do all this,

you can't put your life aside because of me. I don't want us to be a burden to you. I'll get a nanny for Jnr Me: I'm not changing my mind Philasande and my son is not a burden to me, I will not allow my son to be raised by some stranger when i can be there fully for him. You need to go back to work next week

Phila: I'll go back next month

Me: the company needs you, you've been gone for too long Philla. And you need to work so you can support us

Phila: I guess you've made up your mind. Thank you for accepting my son and treating him like your own. I know we would be carrying our twins right now but life happened and here we are now. You're really heavenly sent Abongile

I smiled and we laughed together

Me: let me call Sneh to go pack my clothes for me I dialed Sneh's number, called and she answered after a few rings

Sneh: babes

Me: I need you to go to my house and pack all of my clothes and shoes, everything you think i'll need

Sneh: why? And where will I take them

Me: Phila will come help you, I'm moving in with him and my baby

Sneh: your baby?

Me: Yes Lesley

Sneh: I'm so happy for you mommy dearest😊😊

okay I'll go there right now

Me: thank you

I ended the call then Phila fed Jnr and I changed his diaper. I layed him on me and we layed on the couch, we watched television

Phila: Athi and i are going to help Sneh. Will be back in a few hours babe

Me: okay cool bye

He left and closed the door. I watched a movie till I fell asleel. After a few hours of sleep Lesle Lesley cried and I had to wake up. I made his bottle then fed him. Whilst I was feeding him Phila, Sneh and Athi came in with my suitcases

Sneh: hey mommy

Me: hey😊 thank you very much sweetie

Athi: you should thank us cause she didn't even do anything😊 she only packed your underwear

Phila took Lesley and sat down with him

Me: I'll go fetch his diaper bag

I took it then gave Phila to change his nappy

Athi: my man be changing nappies. You're growing man😊😊

Phila: I have a son now I have to be all grown

Sneh: no more late night partying

Me: yeah😊😊

Athi: I need some alcohol, where's your whiskey?

Me: you won't drink it in front on my son

Athi: he won't even know what it is

Me: same difference

Phila: let's go to the study room and have a few glasses

He gave me Lesley and Sneh came with some snacks

Sneh: when did you decide all this?

Me: last night

Sneh: and you're happy with your decision

Me: yes I am😊

Sneh: you're heavenly sent😊 and work?

Me: I resigned for now, I'll look for work again maybe when Lesley is old enough to attend pre-school

Sneh: that's good. You and Phila?

Me: what about us?

Sneh: you know what I mean. Are you guys back together?

Me: No and we won't be getting back together

Sneh: Keep telling yourself that lie sweetie

Me: I'm here for Lesley, he needs a mother and Phila needs help raising his son. Not that I want to get back together with him, yes I still love him very much

but for now we're okay with just being friends.

Sneh: I hear you, but I know you guys will get back together soon

Me: you are so stubborn

Sneh: that's why you love me 😊

Me: I didn't say I love you.

Sneh: you didn't have to

We continued talking, Phila and Athi came back and we all sat then had supper together. Around 6pm they left and I went to bathe Lesley and he quickly fell asleep. I took a shower just after I put him to bed then wore my black tight nightdress

Phila: Temptations, lord help me.

Me: 😊😊 sorry, I can always just sleep in one of the spare rooms

Phila: no you'll sleep here but I just need a cold shower, this is torture

I laughed at him and said sorry. He went for his shower while I put my phone next to me then slept

Insert 45

[#Phila](#)

Its been a week since Siya moved in with me and my son no wait... Its our son 😊 Never did I imagine that Siyamthanda would do such a thing. I'm very happy and i really appreciate it. When she said that Lesley

is her son and she wants to raise him, it was the best news I've ever received ever in my life. She amazes me everyday and most girls would have never accepted or even offer to raise my son with me, when I say Siya is heavenly sent, I really mean it. She's one of a kind and that's why I plan to never ever hurt her again. I love her so much and I know she loves me too, we're not back together yet but I know one day we will be. I don't want to push her and even talk to her about it cause I just don't want to upset her or even ruin what we have going on. I wasn't happy about her decision of not going to work because of Lesley, I don't want her to wake up one day and regret this, I don't want her to always regret how she put her life on hold because of our son. The love she has for Lesley is pure unconditional love, i can just see it right in her eyes whenever Lesley smiles or laughs, the joy in Siya's eyes is priceless. I went back to work yesterday, I was quite hesitant about it but she assured me everything is okay, i installed the baby monitor app on my phone and I just stare at them sometimes. So yesterday the girls came to my office besides Siya, they have been planning a surprise baby welcoming ceremony for Lesley and to celebrate Siya being a new mom. Its all happening today and my job is to get Siya and

Lesley out of the house for a few hours while they prepare and decorate the house. Its a good idea and I just also want to show her how much I appreciate what she is doing for me and Lesley. I'm on my home now and I've decided to take Siya and Lesly out to the mall so we can waste time there, I don't know how I'll get her to wear a white dress but i'll try. I got home and Siya had just showered, perfect timing 😊

Me: hey babe

Siya: Babakhe, aren't you supposed to be at work?

Me: I took the day off. We're going to the mall

Siya: oh great😊😊

She took out a grey dress and I cleared my throat

Siya: what? She stared at me blankly

Me: nothing I was just wondering what happened to your maxi white dress, you don't wear it anymore

Siya: the one with straps?

Me: yeah, it suits you very well and its kinda hot outside so grey ain't the colour for today

Siya: since when do you comment on the clothes I wear?

Me: since today sweetie. See Jnr is also wearing white and I'll also change, we can match.

Siya: okay I'm really confused here but okay

Yes!!! That was easier than I thought it would be😊😊

I texted Ntokozo telling her I got Siya to wear the

white dress

Siya: don't you think its too soon for Jnr to be going to the mall? His only like a week and 2days old

Me: I did my research and its okay, plus if its too noisey we'll come back home

She nodded and packed a bag for Lesley then we drove to the mall. We got there and did some shopping. After that I put my plan in action😊

Me: babe don't you think your hair is a mess? Like you look beautiful and all but I think you need a hairdo

Siya: my hair as well now? Really Philasande😞

Me: it was just a suggestion babe

Siya: it is really bad though

Me: see what I mean

She gave me a death stare 😞

Me: oops, come let's go to the salon

We got to the salon and I could see she was hesitant about it

Me: what's wrong?

Siya: I don't think a salon is good for Lesley

Me: oh no don't worry, we won't be getting in. You just relax and enjoy yourself, after this I think you should go to a Spa and get a massage and manicures plus pedicures all these girly stuff. I just want you to relax babe

Siya: are you sure? Will you guys be okay?

Me: we'll be okay babe don't worry😊😊

She kissed Lesley and then took her handbag

Me: why don't I get a kiss?😞😞

She kissed me on my cheek and walked away. At least its better then nothing😊😊 i went to my car, put Lesley in the baby car seat buckled his seat belt then drove back home. The girls were there already.

I greeted everyone and Emihle came running to me.

Emi: Uncle Phila, is this my new baby brother? 😊

Me: yes it is, his name is Lesley Jnr

Emi: I will call him Junior😊 I am so happy I have two new sisters and a brother!😊

Me: yes you do😊

Emihle: Mommy said when I'm a bit older, I will baby sit them all alone. But I think I'm old enough now, don't you think so uncle Phila

Me: I think you're still too young to babysit on your own, for now you will baby sit with me around

Emihle: aaah let me go see what uncle Mpho thinks

She ran to Mpho😊 she's a cute adorable talk active child😊 I went to check on the decor and it was attractive😊😊

Me: great job girls

Naye: Thank you Mr Ngcobo

Ntoko: can I see my little boy boy😊 she took Lesley and I helped around. Bonga, Nkosi, Athi and Lubah came

Athi: daddy no.3😊

Bonga: i also think I should be a father now

Nkosi: you need to get a girlfriend first dude

Bonga: speak for yourself Single guy

Lubah: what are you trying to tell us😊

Athi: he is just bluffing, how on earth would Bonga have a girlfriend when I don't? Like it doesn't make any sense

We all laughed😊😊😊😊

Bonga: you'll be surprised one day, it will happen and you'll be single asf

Nkosi: I can put my money on that

Kamo: you got money to waste

Nkosi: i don't have to buy diapers😊 but I did buy a few toys for my son here

Bee: Ntokozo you've been holding him for too long now bring him here

They argued on who will get to carry Lesley while the gents and I set up the chairs. Siya called

Me: Masigananda

Siya: I'm done now come fetch me

Me: and the Spa?

Siya: thanks for the offer but I miss my son

Me: okay fine I'm coming

I ended the call and took Lesley

Belinda: why are you taking him with?

Me: so Siya won't know you guys are here

They nodded and I strapped Jnr in his seat and drove to the mall. Siya was already waiting for us at the parking center.

Siya: I've missed you my baby

Me: I missed you too love

Siya: no not you man!

Me: I know you missed me, I'm irresistible😊

Siya: good joke dude really funny

Me: ouch that hurts

She laughed and I focused on the road

[#Siya](#)

Phila has been acting really strange today and his comments about my looks were annoying me😞 am I that ugly?😞 but other than that I enjoyed some me time, it was a great gesture and I appreciate that Phila wanted me to relax and have some fun but my fun is at home with him and my son😊😊. I'm at the parking center now waiting for him, he should be here any minute from now. A child comes running into me accidentally and spills his ice cream on me.

Child: oops, I'm sorry mam

Me: it's okay😊😊 you should stop running

Child: yes mommy told me but I just can't stop

Me: see why you have to stop now? You'll keep on bumping into people

Phila came and I waved goodbye to the boy😊 he was really cute with no front teeth, made me imagine how Jnr will be when he gets a bit older😊. I got into the car and Phila's eyes widened

Me: what now?

Phila: what happened to your dress?

Me: oh a little boy bumped into me and he had ice cream so this accident happened.

Phila: uhm let's go get you a new dress

Me: no, I can just wash this off

Phila: yeah you can have both. Come let's just go

What is with Phila today😏 we got out the car and he took Jnr then we went to The Space

Me: there's really no need for this

Phila: there is😊

He saw me eyeing this beautiful white dress which was just perfect😊😊

Phila: take it, I know you love it

Me: yes but it's expensive babe

Phila: just take the dress Siya, take the burgandy

one too. They will really suit you

The burgundy dress was a beautiful flowy formal dress and the white one was a beautiful two piece like with an open straps on the back and it was a at knee length. I took both dresses and Phila paid for them. I went to the fitting rooms then changed into it and I was stunning😊😊, it really looked good on me

Phila: you look beautiful😊😊 and I didn't get a chance to compliment your hair😊 really looks good

Me: thank you very much Mapholoba😊😊

Phila: Mapholoba😊 wow we're getting somewhere, You just needed to say Mapholoba Wam😊 would've been great

Me: don't push it😊

Phila: then maybe we can go back to babe😊😊

I just looked at him and laughed, I carried Lesley and we went to the car and drove home while I was playing with Jnr. We got home and he opened the door for us, I took off my shoes and wore my slippers then changed Jnr's nappy

Phila: don't you want to chill at the garden? Its very hot in here and I just need to breathe fresh air

Me: whatever you say😊 let me go change first

Phila: no! You can't change

Me: why?

Phila: you look beautiful😊

I smiled and he took Jnr then we walked to the garden

SURPRISE!!!!😊😊😊 they all said, all my friends and family were there😊 I was so surprised and happy but very confused😊

Me: (laughs) what's going on here? I don't think its my birthday today😊

Mom: no its not my baby, but today is for you and Lesley😊😊

Naye: welcome to motherhood and welcome to the world Lesley😊😊

Me: wow thanks guys😊 I don't even know what to say! I turned and looked at Phila😊

Me: you knew about this?

Phila: maybe😊😊

Me: this explains why you've been on my case about the white dress!😊😊

Phila: yes babe😊 we just wanted to do something special for you😊😊

I hugged him and we both smiled. Lesley was already with my mom and Phila's mother. I went over to the girls

Me: my beautiful loving friends😊😊

Zandy: it's our pleasure😊

Me: I haven't even said thank you

Sneh: that's what you were going to say vele

Belinda: what if she hates the idea and she wanted to bite our heads off?

Ntoko: I'd kill her

Kamo: 😂😂 hah all this for nothing uweh she'd end up liking it by force

Zee: cheers to that 😂😂 they were all drinking alcohol besides myself, Kamo and Belinda

The day continued filled with lots of fun activities, food and dancing. It was great to be around family. It was time to open gifts😊 he received so many clothes, toys and I also got some gifts. Don't even ask😏😂 Zandile gave me chains and hand cuffs. I looked at her and she laughed😂😂😂 this girl mara😊 after Phila and I opened all the gifts it was time for speeches, I went first

Me: Thank you everyone for coming, I'm not really good at standing in front of people and talking, I get shy sometimes so I'm going to be short. I'd like to thank everyone who made this day possible, I seriously had no idea this was going to happen and I really do appreciate it and I'd like to say thank you to Phila for trusting me with his son😊. I'd like to thank

my son 😊😊 without you this day wouldn't even be happening, in just a few weeks, you've made me grow and discover a side of me that I didn't know. I love you all and thank you very much

I went back to my seat and it was Phila's turn

Phila: I don't know where to start, Siyamthanda, the way Lesley was conceived was a way that tore us apart, I made a huge mistake but my son wasn't a mistake, I don't regret having my son but I do regret cheating on you. When I heard I was going to be a father, I was so happy but i wished it was under different circumstances. We've been through alot, we lost our twins, you were kidnapped with the biological mother of our son, the cause of the death of our babies. Many women wouldn't have survived all of that but you did. When Oratile left, I knew I had to be the father and mother to Lesley yet I knew nothing about babies, I was determined to do it alone but it was the most scary thought I had, I thought of how my son will grow without a mother, what will I even say to him, will I even be able to raise him alone. I had so many doubt's and fears, you saw right through me. When you came to the hospital, took care of Jnr and myself, I knew God sent you in my life for a reason, most women would want nothing to do with me or my son but you stayed, you taught me

how to hold him, change his diapers etc. The other night Lesley cried so much I was giving up, I did everything I could but he just wouldn't stop. I hesitated about calling you but eventually I did, you came and held him just once and he was silent, that's when I knew you guys had a connection. I told you I can't do it, but you just smiled and told me to sleep. The following morning you called Lesley your son, that was the best day of my life, you told me you're moving in, leaving your job to raise my son, i couldn't believe what I was hearing. You accepted and loved Lesley like your own child, you amaze me every day. I love you Siyamthanda and I mean it, the things you've done for me i can never thank you enough. When I have hurt you in the most painful ways but you still here with me, raising our son together just amazes me 😊 I have no words to describe how I'm feeling right now but I'm really grateful, i promise i'll never hurt you, you'll never regret your decision. I'll work hard to provide for you and Lesley, you're my family, my world and my everything. I love you mawakhe 😊

I was already crying so much I couldn't hold back my tears

Phila: To Lesley Junior Ngcobo, little me, my son 😊. You came into this world before time, when u first

held you you were so small I was afraid I'd even hurt you. You made me proud to say I am a man, I am a father, I have a son someone who looks up to me and will carry my surname. Your biological mother left you but im glad, cause you got a mother that loves you unconditionally and beyond the love you would've got from Oratile. I know one day you'll grow up and ask about her but you will never ever feel the absence of a mother, I know you're in good hands with Siya. When I'm at work I never worry cause I know you're well fed and happy, your laugh melts my heart, when you touch my face I feel that connection between us. I can't wait to see you grow up and have 15 girlfriends😊😊😊 I'm joking son you must have one😊 I'll help you ride on a bike, take you to school, support you and be the best father I can be to you. I love you son

People cheered and clapped, I stood up took Lesley and we went to Phila. I was still in tears

Me:(sniffs) I love you 😊

Phila: you don't know how happy that makes me Ndyamthanda. I love you too

Me: we love you daddy 😊

He wiped off my tears and hugged us. We looked into each others eyes and we kissed😊😊 yes we

kissed🙈 I've missed him so much😊 Zandy took
Lesley and Phila held me so tightly and I put my
head on his chest

Phila: I love you MaShezi

Me: I love you too Mapholoba wam😊

Insert 46

Today is the first day of October, this year went by
pretty fast. Lesley is 7months already and he is
growing really fast😊 he is a very handsome chubby
little boy and the more he grows, the more he looks
like Philasande but he does have Oratiles eyes. He'll
be turning a year old soon in April😊. Phila and I
have been great, our relationship grows stronger by
the day and I think Lesley has a huge impact on our
strong connection. Lesley sleeps alone now in his
small little baby bed next to our bed. He'll sleep in his
own room when he is 2years but Phila is against
that😊😊. I love my little family so much, God has
really blessed me and I am very appreciative and
thankful. Its a Saturday morning and I'm still in bed
just laying there thinking

Phila: penny for your thought😊

Me: Morning to you too Mr Ngcobo

Phila: slept well?

Me: yes I did thank you and yourself

Phila: yup, let me go make breakfast

Me: lets shower first please

Phila: let's? 😊 Siyamthanda are you inviting me to have a shower with you?

Me: yes its just a shower Lesley

Speaking of Lesley, Jnr was still sleeping peacefully 😊

We stripped and got into the shower, he bathed me and I bathed him 😊😊 we kissed and had a session of passionate love making 😊😊. We got out of the shower and dressed up then went to the kitchen

Phila: I enjoyed the "Just a shower" 😊😊

Me: yeah yeah whatever 😊

Phila: don't yeah yeah whatever me here, I know you enjoyed it and you want some more

Me: where's the bacon?

Phila: there it is 😊

He said pointing at his huge boner. I laughed at him then got closer and kissed him. He picked me up and put me on the kitchen table, opened my legs and took off my underwear 😊😊 he took out his manhood and when he was just about to insert it, Lesley cried so loud 😊 we could hear him through the baby

monitor

Phila: fuck!! 😞😞

Me: 😊 move! Lesley is still crying you know
He moved and I went to our room without even
wearing my underwear again

Me: sssh my baby, mommy is here now
I took him and his toy then we went to daddy dearest
who still had his huge erection 😊

Me: you okay? 😊

Phila: very funny 😞 and you're enjoying this 😊. You
my son have bad timing really bad timing
He took Jnr and fed him his purity porridge while I
prepared breakfast

Me: Phila where is my underwear?

Phila: My pocket, don't worry its safe

Me: I won't even ask you to bring it back cause I
know the answer already

Phila: I love you 😊

Me: I love you too Mapholoba wam
I dished up breakfast and we ate while having a light
conversation

Phila: let's go out tonight

Me: where to?

Phila: I don't know but let's just go out. Just the two
of us

Me: Lesley?

Phila: I asked Sneh to babysit, she already agreed

Me: so you already have this planned out?

Phila: maybe

Me: okay I guess

We packed the dishes in the sink and went to collect the laundry from the laundry room on the 3rd floor.

I've never used the steps ever since I got here and I won't use them anytime soon. I bathed Lesley and packed his bag and a pair of clothes with his toys.

Phila came to the room wearing gym clothes😊

Me: and then?

Phila: it's part of today, hurry and get dressed in comfy clothes and we'll drop Jnr off

Me: okay cool

I dressed up and then went downstairs

Me: okay I'm ready to go now

I took Jnr and his bag then we went to the garage and Phila took his BMW G-Class AMG😏 and drove to Sneh's

Me: Philasande why did you buy this car?

Phila: It reminds me of you😊😊 I would've bought a G-63 but I didn't want to buy it since you'd just see that I'm copying you😁

Me: you're such a donkey

Phila: really? A donkey😄 you love this donkey
We got to Snehs and dropped Jnr then went back to
the car😄

Me: where are we going?

Phila: Somewhere. Whats the time?

Me: 9am

Phila: we'll be there at 11 so you just have to relax

Me: okay fine I'll just sleep, wake me up when we
arrive

#PHILA

What I'm planning for today will change the rest of
our lives. I'm scared, I'm really scared but I have
faith. Im driving to Sweetdale Camp around Port
Shepstone. Siya is fast asleep and I'm missing her. I
turned on the radio and Believe in me some more by
Shekinah was playing so I turned on the volume so
loud and sang loudly! She woke up really pissed😄😄

Siya: what the hell!

Me: I love you

Siya: I love you too but you're a donkey😄😄 are we
there yet?

Me: we'll be there in 3minutes

We got there and we were introduced to a facilitator
who's name is Phindi

Siya: this place is beautiful babe😄😄

Me: I knew you'd love it just you wait and see what we're going to get up to

Phindi took us to the area I was really looking forward to but I know she'll kill me for this😁😁

Phindi: today we're going to be mountain climbing, this is one of our famous activities

Siya: woah woah woah! I'm not doing that!

Me: babe come on please, its going to be fine

Me: I'm not doing it, you know I'm afraid of heights

Phindi: its not that bad mam, give it a try

Siya: can you see how tall this mountain is,

Philasande I am not doing that!

Me: Just trust me. I'll be with you all the way

She looked at me and nodded

Phindi: Great😊 this is your route guide and I'll see you at the top of the mountain.

She gave us pamphlets and safety equipment. We started walking and Siya was very quiet

Me: what's wrong?

Siya: I'm trying to concentrate and you're disturbing

Me: You do know that I love you

Siya: yeah I do and I love you too

Phila: no like I really mean it, I've been a jerk, been very stupid and I hurt you a lot Siya.

Siya: yes but that's the past, we're over that now.

Me: how were you able to forgive me?

Siya: I thought about not forgiving you most times but I ended up forgiving for my sake, so I could heal and it worked. I forgave you because I love you and I couldn't picture my life without you Ngcobo

Me: thank you, im really grateful and I won't mess this chance up babe i promise

Siya: did you even think of me?

Me: when?

Siya: when you were cheating on me?

Me: At that moment I really wasn't thinking of you, after it happened though I did think of you and regretted it

Siya: But you still continued?

Me: I looked down and responded "Yes" 😞

Siya: what if I never forgave you Phila?

Me: I would've always lived with the regret. It's still sometimes, I guess it's more of feeling guilty. I'm really sorry Siyamthanda

Siya: I know you're sorry babe and you've proved that you are. Just never do it again please.

Me: I won't

Siya: we're done! 😁😁

Me: see? The talking helped, we didn't even notice we're at the end

Phindi: well done 😊 you've reached our beautiful mountain top, look at the surroundings

Siya: its really beautiful😊😊 The air is so fresh😊 its a perfect place to meditate😊

Phindi: follow me please

We walked to the other side of the mountain and that's where we'll be taking part in our next activity😊
Ziplining😊

Phindi: our next activity is Zip lining, will you please wear your safety belts

She handed it over and another guy helped me put on all the safety equipment

Siya: you really want to kill me😊 you may go ahead I'm not doing this, I'm sorry

Me: babe please, this will help you get over many of your fears

Siya cried and I held her😞

Me: okay you won't do it, its okay

Siya: I'll do it, I'm just scared though

Me: you don't have to worry

The guy came closer to help Siya

Me: Phindi can't you help her wear this, I don't feel comfortable with him touching Siya in such parts, he'll end up touching her ass

Phindi: No problem Sir

Siya: 😊😊 Philasande, did you have to say that?

Me: Yes, you're mine and only mine. No one can just

touch you anyhow especially males

Siya: you're so jealous

Me: its called being protective Ms Shezi

We zipplined from the mountain all cross the camp and till we got to a spot next to the entrance

Siya: That was AMAZING!

Me: I knew you'd enjoy it😊

Siya: I thought I'd fall there! But it was so much fun

Me: wanna do it again?

Siya: oh hell no!😂😂 it was fun but no thank you

Me: okay babe let's go home now. Phindi, Thank you very much😊 its been great

Siya: Goodbye Phindi, thank you😊

Phindi: Goodbye, have a safe journey. Hope to see you again

We got to the car and I drove off

Me: wanna stop by and eat?

Siya: let's just get takeaways, what do you wanna eat?

Me: something simple, im not that hungry

Siya: I don't remember any store selling something Simple😊. Let's just get BoxMasters from KFC I've missed it

Me: okay cool

I went to get our food and drove heading home while

Siya insisted on feeding me 😊😊. We ate along the way and Siya called Sneha checking up on Jnr
Siya: Sneha says Jnr is okay and he is asleep right now

Me: that's good 😊. I miss my boy

Siya: we can always go fetch him

Me: we will, just a little later. We got home after 2 hours and it was 3pm already, we got into the house and Siya did the unexpected 😊😊😊 I was so happy, she finally did it! She finally conquered her fear. She ran up the stairs and only realized it when she was at the top floor, she cried and screamed so loudly. I just looked at her and smiled then walked to her 😊

Siya: Phila I, I walked...

Me: you walked up the stairs my love, you did it 😊😊😊

She held me closely and cried

Me:(laughs) stop crying now, you did well 😊

She laughed and kissed me 😊

Me: now let's go freshen up, we still have a lot to do

Siya: it better not be anything to do with heights Phila

Me: no it's not babe

We took a shower and then she changed into a black maxi dress with white flowers and I wore a black vest

with white shorts.

Me: let's go to the cinema room

Siya took some popcorn and we ordered Pizza then watched Apple Mortgage Cake, after an 2hours the movie was over.

Me: babe, you have to prepare for tonights dinner.

Siya: What am I even going to wear? 🤔

Me: Don't worry, just relax. I'm going out for a while, I'll come pick you up at 8pm.

Siya: Did you hear my question? That meant I have nothing to wear 😞

Me: bye, i love you too

I left her there standing pissed off. Knowing Siya, I can come back and she'd still be standing there 😊

#SIYA

Today has been a frightening, challenging yet amazing day so far, I don't know what Phila has planned for tonight but I do know I'll sit here until he comes back! I have nothing to wear and he just decides to laugh at me. I'll show him 😊😊😊. Okay he is really trying here so I won't disappoint him. I went upstairs, using the stairs 😊 yes I can use the stairs now though I'm very careful. I looked through my closet and there was honestly nothing I could wear, I don't know what's the occasion but I'm suspecting

we're going out for dinner so a dress might do. I got a call from an unknown number and I didn't answer. It called again 3 times and I just answered

Me: hello

Caller: Hey I'm Daven, we're at your gate. Please open for us we're sent by Mr Ngcobo

I ended the call and opened the gate, a black modern beautiful bus came in well it looks like a sprinter. I opened the door and so many people came in with bags, cases and chairs.

Guy1: I'm Daven and this is my crew, we're taking care of you today. Please show us a room we can use

We used a lift to the second floor and I walked them to an empty room

Me: we can use this room, may you tell me what's going on here?

Daven: We're going to get you ready for tonight😊.

We got in the room and then they set up all their equipment, it looked like a make studio😊 I sat down on the chair and I did my hair. It was perfect😊😊 I liked the hairstyle I did, I felt like Emeli Sande😊😊 since I've seen it on her many times before. Some girl did my make up, her name was Sandy. I looked beautiful😊😊

Daven: come this side, you need to pick a dress. Time is not on our side its 7:15 already. Daven showed me so many dresses and they were all so beautiful it was hard to decide□ another guy came with a Red Sparkling dress and it caught my eye

Me: I want that one

Guy: it's the one Mr Ngcobo picked for you

Me: he really knows me😊😊 I'm taking this one.

The girls helped me dress up and I was stunning!😊 the dress was tight on all the right places,open back,it had a slit from my thigh and I wore silver stilettos, silver neckpiece and clutch. I got a text from Phila... "i sent a driver to pick you up, looking forward to tonight" I smiled and went downstairs. Daven and his team had already packed up and they were on their way out

Me: Thank you very much guys, I look beautiful all because of you😊

Daven: we're gald we could help. Enjoy your night😊😊. I think Daven is gay😊, the others waved and then went out. I drank some water and called Sneh

Me: how's my son there?

Sneh: he is okay, we're having our own fun here. Ready for tonight?

Me: yes I'm ready even though I miss my son. Did he eat?

Sneh: yes he did. Now stop worrying and enjoy. Bye
She ended the call and I got a call from Phila

Phila: the driver is by the gate babe

And he dropped the call before I could even
answer😞😞 I got out and it was a black

Lamborghini😊. The driver came and opened the
door for me and I went in. I pured a virgin cocktail
and thought of where my destination is. I wonder
what Phila is up to know. But its a great gesture😊😊
we haven't went out for dinner in a while😊😊

Insert 47

[#PHILA](#)

When I left her at home, I sent make up artists and
dressers to the house so she could prepare. I picked
out a dress for her but I'm not sure she'll like it, that's
why I told them to make her choose first. I'm at one
of Thabo's hotels, there's a beautiful garden and a
fountain next to it, I hired a orchestra and a dinner for
two set, the chef was Thabo off cause and the boys
helped me set up the place. I'm here waiting for her,
she should be here in a few minutes from now. I'm

getting cold feet, I'm so nervous. I'm really not the type that gets nervous but today I'm freaking out and I'm just panicking a lot, just as I was thinking too much she came, looking stunning😊 she wore the dress, it suit her better than I had imagined. I was out of words, staring at her, I was blown away. She was perfect, her hair, her eyes, her teetch just everything about her was perfect

Siya: Philasanda I'm talking to you

I was so deeply taken away that I didn't even hear that she was talking

Me: oh sorry, you're just look amazing, gorgeous I'm out of words

Siya: Thank you😊

I pulled out the chair for her and she sat down and I went to sit across her.

Siya: this is beautiful😊 I love the set up and the orchestra

They played beautiful instrumental music and I could see Siya was happy😊😊. The waiter came with the the starter and we ate

Me: babe, do you ever think about trying to have a baby again

Siya: I have thought about it and I do want to have another child, Lesley mustnt be lonely

Me: yes babe and I'm sure you also want a child of your own, and you want to experience things people go through when they are pregnant

Siya: and giving birth😊😊 I just want to experience everything I couldn't experience with Lesley, but when the time comes it will happen.

We were done with the starter and the waiter took the plates. We sat there and continued talking, after half an hour the waiter came with the main course

Siya: my favorite 😊😊

It was Siya's favorite meal when we were at school, Bunnychow😊

Me: remember when we were all punished in class during break and you were so angry because they were getting finished

Siya: right in front of me! I still hate Mr Seizer for that! I was so hungry😂😂. He was really unfair

Me: but we all deserved it😂 how I wish we could go back to high school.

Siya: maybe things would've happened differently

Me: I shouldn't have let you go, that was the worst mistake of my life and i'll never ever repeat it again.

Siya: Yes but you're with me now😊

Me: but the five years that was wasted Siya, I would've been with you all that time

Siya: maybe it was meant to be this way, maybe if we stayed together at that time things would've fallen apart. We can't go back to the past and change things but we can always make a better future, don't repeat the same mistakes we made.

Me: yes you're right babe, Siyamthanda I love you

Siya: I love you too Philasande

The waiter came and took the plates

Me: wanna dance?

Siya: would love to😊😊

We stood up and they played Kenny G_ Song bird, we started dancing together, Siya layed her head on my chest

Siya: This is beautiful, thank you for today😊 I really appreciate it.

Me: its a pleasure babe, I just wanted you to enjoy yourself😊

Siya: and I did, despite the fact that you tried to kill me😊

Me: I wasn't trying to kill you😊 i just wanted you to get over your fears

Siya: whatever you call it😊😊

The song ended and we went back to our seats, the waiter came with desert

#SIYA

Tonight has been nothing but perfect😊 I'm enjoying every bit of it and my greatest highlight so far is the bunnychow😊 it took me back to those days, what I love about Phila is no matter how rich he is, he still never forgets where we started. No one knew we'd be sitting here today reminiscing about the good old days, we both never knew we'd still have each other even now. So we're sitting having desert and my phone beeps then I ignore it

Phila: answer your phone

Me: maybe its nothing important

My phone beeped again and I took it out.

It was a WhatsApp image from Mom. I opened the picture and it was a picture of Philasande kneeling down on one knee with an engagement ring box in his hand and a caption saying "Will you marry my son". I looked carefully and it seemed like the picture was taken today. I looked up from my phone confused and Phila was kneeling on one knee with the same box, tears fell from my face

Phila: I know this was a strange way to do it. Love?

What is the meaning of love? One can ask himself this question but the true meaning of love is a strong feeling of affection for someone and it is indeed a wonderful feeling. Your most sensational trait is your

courage to confess the complicity that our romance emanates, aiming to the achievements of our dreams. It is so comforting and warming to have someone like you following step by step holding one another day by day and knowing that when things go astray, I have someone to lean on. I feel very happy for having the most amazing girlfriend that any ordinary guy like me could hope for. You're gorgeous, sensible and brave. You're also strong enough to strive for our happiness and for our love. I hope I can compliment your life as well since my only desire is to see you happy and smiling. Rightfully or wrong, Eve bit the apple and Adam followed. That's how we move forward in this life, accomplices forever. Today I take the biggest step of my life, i want to stop calling you my girlfriend and say you're my wife. I want people to address you as Mrs Ngcobo. I've heard marriages are very hard and I've seen marriages fail and fall apart. But I don't want that with us, I hope we'll be able to be together throughout all the trials and tribulations coming our way. It won't be easy, but I believe nothing will ever break us apart. MakaJnr, will you marry me? I was in tears, I couldn't even believe what was happening in front of me, is this real?

Me: pinch me

Phila: what? He looked so confused and I laughed

Me: i wanted you to pinch me so I could see if this isn't a dream. Philasande, baba ka Jnr, I would love to be Mrs Ngcobo. Yes I will marry you

He smiled and took my hand then put on the ring😊.

It was the most beautiful ring I've ever seen, it was a silver diomond ring.

Me:(cries) Phila this is gorgeous

Phila: just like you my wife😊

He stood up and we kissed for a while.

Phila: I love you Siyamthanda

Me: I love you too babe. Let me call my mom

I called my mom and she screamed and ululated

Me: You haven't even heard my answer Mom😊

Mom: I know you said yes my child. You would be stupid if you said no, that man loves you.

Me: And I love him too, I did say yes😊

We talked for a while and then I ended the call. Phila was randomly taking pictures of me while I was on the phone. I smiled and we took some pictures together with me flashing my ring😊😊.

Phila: let's go home my wife

Me: okay husband😊

We laughed and walked to his car.

Me: are we picking up Jnr?

Phila: nope, he will spend the night. We'll pick him up first thing in the morning.

I checked the time and it was almost midnight. We got home and I took off my shoes! They were killing me 😊 I turned around and Phila picked me up and kissed me 😊. He pinned me against the wall and separated my legs with his knees, he pulled up my dress and took off my underwear then threw it on the floor. He kissed me with so much hunger and aggressively which made me want him even more 😊. He kept rubbing my clit and I was so wet. I kissed his neck and he walked to the lift and we went upstairs. He ripped off my dress and he was nude in just 2 seconds. His penis was so big I felt like it was pointing at me 😊 😊 and it's about to tear me in pieces. He layed on the bed and opened my legs, he kissed my breasts and went down to my nana 😊 he kissed it passionately and licked my clitoris. What I was feeling was beyond explanation, I was moaning, screaming out his name. The tingles and shivers in my body were driving me insane. I felt it, it was building up and I couldn't hold it back, I let go 😊 I reached an orgasm and he cleaned me up with his tongue. He then inserted his manhood in my punani and it was heavenly, he penetrated me nice and

slowly hitting every right corner, he was making love to me. He was giving himself over to me and it was beautiful, amazing. The best feeling I've ever felt. Just when I thought it's passionate love making ay Philasande showed me flames😁😁😁 he turned me around and I was on my knees, his pace increased and with every thrust he made sure i felt it😁😁 it was pain and pleasure. He spanked me and I screamed at the top of my voice. After 4 rounds of making love and fucking me senselessly😁😁 he carried me to the shower and we bathed each other. He then carried me to the bed, tucked me in and I layed between his legs and my head on his chest.

Phila: Thank you

Me: for?

Phila: Saying yes. I was so nervous, I thought you'd turn me down

Me: I wouldn't do that Phila

Phila: yes but I was scared. I called your mom and told her everything, she was very happy

Me: I was surprised when I saw that image from her, when did you arrange all this?

Phila: I've been planning it for a while now, Mpho took the picture earlier on today. I know how much your mother means to you Siya so I thought it would be a great idea if she was a part of it

Me: thank you😊 it was indeed a great idea😊.

Phila: Siyamthanda

Me: Philasande

Phila: I will be your husband soon, there will be a few changes. I want you to respect me, whenever we have a problem we sit down and talk about it, never raise your voice at me. I am the man in this house and I stand my ground. There will be no walking away no matter how hard it gets. Will you be able to do that for me?

Me: Yes Fuze, I will. And I promise to be by your side at all times

Phila: thank you. Now how about we have some fun😊

Me: what kind of fun?

He made a funny face and pointed down to his dick

Phila: youre already at a great position so you might as well just go down a bit

He was asking me to give him a blowjob!😬😬

Me: Phila I've never done this before

Phila: there's a first time for everything Mashezi

Me: what I bite you? How do I even do this😊

I kneeled down next to his dick and it was huge

Phila: just close your eyes and imagine yourself sucking a lollipop

To say I was nervous was an understatement, i was freaking out! I breathed in and out then licked the top of his penis and I closed my eyes and sucked his dick. The way he was growling, it scared me 😊 I thought I'd bite him. He held my head and pushed me down and it was reaching for my throat! I gagged and pinched his thigh. He laughed and I continued sucking. After a few minutes he cumed right inside my mouth! I ran to the bathroom and puked in the sink then brushed my teeth. He came in laughing like someone just cracked a joke 😊

Me: it's not funny 😊

Phila: Sorry but the way you ran babe it was funny 😊

Me: I'm never doing again

Phila: No babe what, okay I'm sorry I won't laugh again

Me: i sucked

Phila: you sucked me real good 😊😊 we can do it again you know

He came closer and kissed my neck

Me: not happening Mr Ngcobo

We went back to bed and cuddled

Phila: My uncles will be coming to next week Saturday for Lobolo negotiations

Me: why so soon?

Phila: the sooner, the better

Me: why?

Phila: you ask too many questions. I just want to do everything soon babe, I want you to be my wife already.

Me: okay, then I'll have to go home on Thursday or Friday

Phila: yes

Me: I'll take Lesley with me.

Phila: you don't have to, I can stay with him here.

Me: Nope I'll go with him and I'm sure mom will be happy about him being there.

Phila: okay if you insist. Let's sleep now I'm sleepy

Me: me too, goodnight Ngcobo

Phila kissed my forehead and slept

I stared at my ring, I'm very lucky to have a man that loves me and trusts me to be his wife. I've always imagined myself getting married to Phila but I didn't expect it to happen now. Oh the big question will be coming soon😁😁 I'm just not ready! My uncles will ask me who broke my virginity! Like really😁 how do I tell that to those old men. "boMalume Philasande broke my virginity" I laughed😁😁 and Phila woke up

Me: sorry, I didn't mean to wake you up

Phila: you're supposed to be sleeping

Me: I know but I was just thinking 😊

Phila: about?

Me: Having to tell my uncles you broke my virginity 😊😊 at 16! That will be just too awkward for me

Phila: you crazy 😊😊 its 3am and you're thinking of that. You'll just tell them then run away

Me: you make it sound so easy 😊😊

He turned and slept and I looked at my ring once more and wondered off to lala land.

Insert 48

Its the first day of being engaged to Philasande 😊😊 I just can't believe it, I will soon be Mrs Ngcobo 😊😊 this is very exciting to me but another part of me is scared, marriages are hard work, but I'm sure we'll work through it. I wonder if marriage really changes a person 😊 if it does, I wonder how I'll be. Phila said things might be tough but I have to promise to stick by him all the time, no matter what we go through and thats what I'm planning to do. My mother was never married but she always tells "kuyahlalwa emendweni" 😊 we would always laugh at her cause she knows nothing about marriage but she's old and knows things more than I do so I'll take her advice. I

just woke up and took a shower then went to make breakfast. Phila came downstairs

Phila: Wife to be😊 he kissed my cheek and ate

Me: Hubby😊 slept well?

Phila: like a baby😊 may I have more egg please
I dished up more egg for him and he ate, I went to take my bag and car keys for the Bentley.

Me: I'm driving today, I'm in the Bentley mood😊

Phila: fine by me😊

We went to the car and I put my shades on and drove

Phila: someone's in a good mood😊😊 and the shades?

Me: Durban weather babe, you won't understand.

And yes I'm happy😊

Phila: Zandy has told me that a thousand times, what does it even mean?

Me: it simply means Durban Weather😊

Phila: mmmh

Me: stop reading much into it dude.

Phila: and today is the last time you call me dude, I'm not your dude.

Me: yes sir

I just smiled at him and we got to Sneha's and everyone was there

Phila: knew they were here?

Me: nope

We greeted and then sat down.

Mpho: so Mrs Ngcobo😊, how are you?

Athi: is the rock heavy? It must be heavy😊

Bee: What!!! Aaaah😊😊 Siyamthanda you have a ring!

Me: where is my son?😊

Zandy: Don't you dare

I ran to Sneh's room and they came rushing in screaming at the top of their voices

Zee: He proposed!😊😊 congratulations

They wanted to hear everything that had happened last night and I told them detail to detail besides what happened when we got home😊 a girl can't kiss and tell, well I didn't just kiss😊

Kamo: aah I'm so happy for you😊😊

Me: we should be excited about your wedding😊 its just a month away

Kamo: I also can't believe it, you guys need to come for the final fitting

Naye: I think I've gained weight

Belinda: tell me about it, we need to start going to the gym

Ntokozo: why go to the gym when you have a gym at

baby daddy's house

Zandy: oh yes, we'll just use their gyms. Saves money for us

Sneh: says the CFO

We all laughed while I changed Lesley's diaper and put him back to sleep, he was sleeping in between Thembelihle and Luthando.

Zee: aren't they just too cute?

Naye: makes me think of Emihle when she was a baby. The big eyes 😊😊

Bee: and she still has them

We all laughed and I received a call from mom

Me: Mami

Ma: My daughter, you do know you have to come back home

Me: yes Ma

Ma: come back with Babalwa and 2 of your friends. Nceba is busy with school so she won't be able to attend. On Wednesday

Me: hah Ma, the lobola will only take place on Saturday, why should we come on Wednesday?

Thursday is okay

Ma: You need to prepare my child and I miss you

Me: Mom I miss you too but we'll come on Thursday. Wednesday is too soon and I'm coming with Lesley, Phila can't be away from him for so long

Ma: you just don't want to come home qha wena



Me: Mom I said I'll come home on Thursday, you won't be happy if I say Friday kant



Ma: You would never do that. Ay Goodbye I have no airtime to waste



Me: so you mean calling me is a waste of Airtime!

She hung up on me!



Me: mom said you must call her Bee

Ntokozo: you didn't tell us about the lobola part

They started ululating and screaming then we all laughed

Sneh: we're growing up hey, 2 of u are already getting married



Me: things happen so fast, I've always wanted to get married but I didn't know it would happen this soon like I'm just 25



Naye: and that's perfect, you don't wanna get married at 30 or 35

Zandy: there's no hope for some of us, see Sneh we should just accept it

Sneh: we've been single for such a long time



Me: you're being silly Zandile, Mpho literally poured his heart out but dololo

Zandy: don't dololo me, I was stupid

Belinda: heh someone is having regrets 😊

Kamo: she should be. But you weren't ready so what changed now?

Zandy: I wasn't ready, but the question what wasn't I ready for? Guys I'm growing up, not getting any younger. I'm 25 already maybe I should be in a relationship with someone, potential husband yaboh 😊😊😊

Bee: anizwe logirl 😊😊 (listen to this girl), but it's true look at me, I'm 28 for crying out loud

Sneh: let's stop pitying ourselves and go manhunting 😊

Zandy: yes girl I'm with you in that department 😊

Kamo: oh poor Mpho

Me: I feel bad for him 😊

Zee: let's get out of this room before we die in here
The babies were still asleep so we left them there and went back to the guys

Lyanda: Congratulations Siya, I'm happy for you

Me: Thank you Lifesaver

Lubah: you calling him that 😊😊 he must be Superman

Bonga: No Spiderman 😊😊

Danny: you guys are crazy

We sat there and had a lovely conversation. Lesley

woke up and I packed his bag for him and we were about to leave

Phila: we have to go guys, its been great.

Nkosi: sho man. We'll see you soon

Kamo: don't forget to come to the suit fettings

Thabo: when are we going there?

Kamo: you've forgotten again 😞

Athi: of cause he has 😊 we guys never remember these things

Ntoko: but you always remember soccer and alcohol

Mpho: got that right 😊

We all laughed and said our goodbyes then I gave Phila the keys

Phila: I'm not driving

Me: I'm not driving too

Phila: but you were in a driving mood just now, remember?

Me: yeah but Lesley is here now and I want to catch up with him

Phila: I also want to catch up with him

Me: Phila will you please just drive please

Phila; nope

We stood there for half an hour debating on who is going to drive until I gave up and took the keys and got in the drivers seat

Me: if Lesley wasn't here, we'd get home in just

2minutes I tell you!

Phila: I can't hear you

Me: mxm

He was enjoying this and I wasn't 😊 Phila is really annoying when he wants to and that just pisses me off, well I act like it does 😊 but honestly I enjoy it. We got home and I went inside then started preparing lunch

Me: what do you want for lunch?

Phila: just a sandwich is okay

Me: okay cool and orange juice?

Phila: yes babe

I made him a chicken and mayo sandwich with orange juice and he came to at the kitchen table while I fed Lesley his purity 😊

Phila: when is supposed to crawl?

Me: I'm not really not sure, maybe once he is a year old

Phila: have you noticed his right leg is a bit abnormal?

Me: I thought I was the only one seeing that, I actually thought its a bracket 😊

Phila: you've got to be kidding, but on a serious note we have to check it out.

Me: yes maybe it might be a serious problem. Naye

did give me Dr Mazibuko's card

Phila: Dr Mazibuko?

Me: yes, a pediatrician.

Phila: do you think he might be disabled?

Me: what makes you say that? Don't say its what Oratile said

Phila: besides that, I did some research and it does happen.

Me: we'll just see the doctors Phila. He is okay and a normal baby, besides the leg.

Phila: I'm just worried

Me: don't worry he'll be okay

Phila washed the dishes and we chilled at the garden while Lesley was playing with his toys.

Phila: how many children do you want?

Me: maybe 2, then 3 with Lesley like we always planned

Phila: okay then

Me: Philasande

Phila: you're about to get into a deep conversation ke ngok 😊

Me: of cause, I just have a few questions

Phila: okay go ahead

Me: are you sure you want to marry me?

Phila: 100% babe I've never been so sure about something. I love you and I want you to be my wife, I

want to spend the rest of my life with you. I've lost you twice and I don't want to lose you ever again.

Me: are you ready for commitment?

Phila: I know I've been stupid and thought with my dick. I will never cheat on you again Siya, I promise

Me: please don't make promises you can't keep

Phila: are you having doubts?

Me: I'm scared, yes I want to marry you and I'm just scared you'll hurt me again and I don't want that to happen

Phila: Siyamthanda do you trust me?

Me: Honestly I don't fully trust you, I've been trying to get to trust you the way I did before but it just doesn't happen. It will take some time but I know I'll fully trust you. Just don't give me any reason for me not to trust you Ngcobo

I could see his face turn red, I don't know if it's anger or disappointment but I had to be honest with him, that's what a couple does right? We have to communicate and be honest with each other before we even get married. They say practice makes perfect

Phila: I understand. I'm going out for a beer

Me: suit yourself

I don't know why Philasande is acting like this. He is leaving just when we're talking about our problems.

I'll just let him be, and I saw my response angered him. He needs to control his temper, the truth hurts but he does need to hear it. I can't bottle things up and keep things to myself just because he will get angry. He needs to know how I feel, he needs to learn how to communicate with me not just get angry and leave. I sat down on Lesley towel and we played together.

[#PHILA](#)

Hearing Siya say those words, they really broke my heart into pieces. I was very angry, not at her but myself. I can't talk about it like she can, I can't tell her everything I feel, I'm not used to talking. I keep things to myself. I know I've hurt Siya and I remind myself about it everyday, I beat myself up for it everyday. I regret it everyday. Each time I see her smile and laugh I feel a bit better, less guilty. Hearing her say that she doesn't trust me just I don't even know how to explain it. I need a strong bottle of whiskey. I passed at a liquor shop and bought all the liquor I felt like drinking then went to Nkosi's house. I hate leaving them like that and walking away from my problems, that being a coward. But I know I can't control my anger issues sometimes and especially when I know I'm at fault, when I know I've caused her heartache, I just wish I could kill myself. So rather

than staying there and starting an argument. I'd rather be drinking away all my problems with my friend. I got to his house and took all the liquor inside
Nkosi: wow we're about to get drunk, I was thirsty man

Me: yes bro, we're have to smash all these bottles

Nkosi: you do know alcohol can't fix your problems
I knew Nkosi would just know something is wrong between me and Siya. I should've just went to Athi.

Me: I didn't come here for a lecture

Nkosi: but you did come here to drink all your problems away so let's do just that

We sat at the TV room and watched a game of soccer

Nkosi: so what happened?

Me: she basically told me she doesn't trust me and I don't blame her

Nkosi: you shouldnt, you fucked up. So you can't think she just got over it just like that and trusted you fully. Trusting someone takes time

Me: especially if you trusted them before and they broke that trust

Nkosi: I'm glad you understand

Me: yes I do understand Nkosinathi man but its just that im still feeling very guilty about it and i fear many things man

Nkosi: don't you think you should talk to her about all of that?

Me: how do I even tell her?

Nkosi: I don't know but what I do know is that you have to tell her and apologize for walking away cause you're giving her more reasons not to trust you

Me: you think?

Nkosi: I know and you're hurting her. So get out of here and go fix things. You're going to be a married man soon so start acting like one

Honestly Nkosi was right, i need to fix things and start learning how to talk to Siya, it will help us go through many things. I took my phone and wallet and a bottle of vodka

Nkosi: leave all the alcohol here

Me: not this one, I'll need it.

Nkosi: don't do anything stupid

We fist bumped and I drove back home. I got home and Lesley was asleep on Siya, she was also asleep. I took Lesley and Siya woke up immediately

Siya: Lesley!!

Me: ssh don't worry, its me

Siya: you scared me

Me: I'm sorry, im going to put Lesley in his bed. We need to talk

I went to put Lesley in his bed and came back. Siya

was sitting with a tub of ice cream and my vodka with a glass on the table

Siya: I think we'll need these 😊

Me: Indeed. Firstly I'd like to apologize for walking away when I should've stayed

Siya: Phila, you said there's no walking away. You said we sit down and talk about our problems yet you did the complete opposite

Me: I know and I'm sorry. I was a coward, I was very angry with myself. I knew if I stayed I wouldn't have been able to control my anger and I don't want all of that to happen in front of Lesley. I went to Nkosi's and he talked some sense into me which made me realize many things. I have fear, it's hard for me to admit all of this but I'm also scared Abongile. She poured me a glass and I gulped it

Siya: talk to me, I'm listening. I'm here for you Siya, you just have to talk, don't push me away

Me: its hard, I'm not familiar with talking about my issues. I'm used to keeping things inside

Siya: that won't help, that will only hurt you and hurt us

Me: I'm scared I'll mess up again. I'm scared that one day you'll wake up and don't love this jerk anymore. I'm scared you'll leave us, don't want to be part of our lives again. That one day you'll be fed up and just go.

I'm afraid of losing you

Siya: You'll never lose me. It's going to be hard but I won't leave

Me; that's the problem, we don't know how hard it will be. What if it gets too hard for you, will you stay?

Siya: yes, as long as I don't stay alone. We're in this together Philasande

I stood up and walked around the kitchen. This was getting to me and hurting me more than I thought it does. She came to me and hugged me from the back and took off my shirt

Me: what are you doing?

Siya: I know sex doesn't solve problems but I want you, take me Philasande

She amazes me all the time, her words just turned me on. I love her so much and I never want to lose her. She completes me, she's my number one. I'm going to make love to her like never before, just to show her how much I love her. I picked her up and walked upstairs and closed the door. You don't need to know what happens behind closed doors😊

Insert 49

The past few days have been great between us and there was a lot of excitement about the lobola

negotiations which will be taking place tomorrow. We didn't get a chance to see Dr Mazibuko because she is currently out of town but we'll go there as soon as we get back home. Philasande talked about all our issues and I'm glad we did cause it has made a huge difference and he is becoming very clingy, I have another baby 😊 he calls me every 30mins. He has come to see me since I got here, he didn't even want me to leave but I had to. So mommy won and we came here on Wednesday. Today is Friday and mom said Phila is not supposed to see me, I don't even know why because they lobola ceremony will take place tomorrow. I came with Babalwa, Ntokozo and Zandy. We are at the mall now doing some grocery shopping for tomorrow and I get a call from Phila
Phila: babe, where are you?

Me: Hello to you too Mr Ngcobo

Phila: hey Siya, how are you? Answer my question please

Me: I'm good and yourself

Phila:(Sighs) I'm okay Abongile

Me: I'm at Pavilion with Bee, Zandy and Ntokozo

Phila: okay I'm coming to fetch you, I miss you

Me: you're not supposed to see me Philasande

Phila: please babe, it will just be for a few minutes

Me: no, and I'm busy

Phila: we miss you Siya

Me: what do you mean we? 😊😊

Phila: if you let me fetch you, you'll see who I'm talking about

Me: I don't even want to know. Goodbye Phila

I laughed and ended the call. We continued taking some veggies at Checkers and after a few minutes

Philasande walked in 😊

Zandy: looks like someone came SiyaHunting 😊

Me: what is he doing here 😊😊

Phila: hello ladies 😊😊 and he winked

Me: you know you're not supposed to see me

Phila: yeah I know but I'm here. So should we get going?

Ntoko: this guy is crazy 😊😊

Bee: tell me about it

Me: no, I'm not going anywhere with you 😊😊

Phila: you don't want me to drag you out of here

Me: you wouldn't do that

Phila: trust me, I would

I ignored him and he came close to me

Me: don't you dare

Phila: I have to

He picked me up and put me on his shoulders like a sack of maize meal. I screamed and the girls were

laughing at me taking a video. Everyone was looking at us and I was so embarrassed 😞 😊 😊

Me: People are looking at us! 😊 😊 I'm going to scream and say you're kidnapping me

Phila: Go ahead, I don't care 😊

I just laughed at him and he put me down, we were already at his parking spot. He put me inside the car and then got into too, he put all doors on childlock 😊

Me: this is really kidnapping you know, where are you taking me

Phila: home, where you belong 😊

Me: where I belong now is inside that mall doing grocery shopping

Phila: you'll go there babe just want to spend a few hours with you. They won't leave you, I told Zandy to come fetch you when they are done

Me: so Zandy knew you were coming

Phila: Skeem sam phela leso(that's my friend)

We got home and he closed the door and picked me up

Me: wow this is what you missed me for 😊

Phila: no babe 😊 😊 but I just need a quickie

His quickie turned into hours of love making. After that we took a shower and then ate lunch. There was a knock on the door and it was Ntoko

Ntoko: let's go girl

Phila: please stay another hour

Me: babe we can't, mom will get really suspicious now. Bye

Phila: bye 😞.

He kissed me and I left. I was sad to see him so sad but he was being a cry baby. Bee drove off and Phila called

Phila: you left your underwear, come fetch it

Me: you crazy 😊😊 but you can keep it.

Phila: I miss you bobo

Me: I miss you too Lesley Senior

Phila: bye, I'm going to sleep. Check up on you later
We got home and mom was sitting with Lesley at the veranda

Mom: what took you so long?

Zandy: we had lunch with our friends first after grocery shopping

Me: yes we did and we got everything you need

Bee: and more

We took all the grocery bags inside and packed them

Ntoko: we have to start baking

Me: yeah so what are we baking?

Bee: cakes, chocolate and red velvet. Then muffins, vanilla, bran and blue berry

Zandy: won't they want those hard dry scones 😊😊

Me: We're talking about Phila's family here, maybe these muffins aren't even enough

Bee: not on their level 😊😊

Mom: but Phila's father is a simple traditional man, his wealth didn't change him

Ntoko: like his son. He doesn't show off his wealth

Zandy: unlike Brian 😊😊

We continued talking and baking while also preparing supper. Lesely and I received a video call from daddy dearest. We had supper and I bathed Lesley and put him in my bed. Zandy came with wine and juice for me then we chilled in my room

Zandy: let's have a lobola bacheloratte party

Bee: what the hell is that 😊😊😊

Me: I'd really like to know what that means

Zandy: see, traditionally from tomorrow you'll be Phila's wife so its a bacheloratte party 😊

Ntokozo: you just looking for a reason to get drunk

Zandy: okay you've just put it in simpler words my f

Me: you guys can get drunk all you want but as for me I'm sleeping now

Bee: what is a bachelorette party without the bride?

Zandy: what is the meaning of bachelorette? Hello I'm single here?

Me: whatever guys

Ntoko: party pooper

Just when I was about to sleep I got a call from my love

Me: Mashiy'amahle

Phila: 😊 that just made my heart melt, sleeping already?

Me: Yes I was about to sleep. What are you doing there?

Phila: just watching television, how's Lesley?

Me: he is okay, sleeping peacefully. What time will you guys arrive here tomorrow?

Phila: by 9:30am we'll be there.

Me: okay babe, well goodnight I love you

Phila: I love you too

He ended the call and I said goodnight to the girls who were planning on drinking all night and I slept

#NEXTMORNING

I felt as if someone was screaming out my name and jumping on top of me, what's going on 😊 is it a dream? Oh no it's not. Zandile was on top of my butt 😊

Me: what the hell

Zandy: I'll tell them to half the lobolo price they were going to pay cause this makoti here oversleeps yet she isn't even suffering from a hard hangover like

some of us

Me: I didn't tell you to drink now get off me! Where's my son?

Zandy: with your mother, go bath man the Ngcobos are screaming at the gate already

Me: What! What's the time?

Zandy: 9:55am, real makoti's wake up at 4:30am

Me: not happening with me sweetie, I am not going to do that

I wore my gown and went to the kitchen wishing no one sees me but noo my uncles see me before I could even hide

BigD: and you are still in your pyjamas?

Uncle2: what if the in-laws see you, they might even go back

Me: you're over thinking the situation malume. I'm going to get ready now and why are they still outside?

BigD: we'll let them in once you're ready and freshened up

Me: let me bounce then

Uncle3: who took your innocence?

Just the question I have been running away from 😊
will I really have this conversation with my uncles, i cleared my throat

Me: excuse me?

BigD: who broke your virginity?

Me: it's Philasande

I quickly walked away before they could ask anymore questions, really wouldn't want them to ask at what age 😊😊 my uncles thought I was a Virgin when I was 21 so they should keep that in mind. I took a bath then wore a long black dress and blue doek on my head and went to my uncles

Me: see I'm ready now so could you please open for them

BigD: go to your room first and don't get out till you're called

Me: yes sir

I went to my room and stayed with the girls. I got a text from Phila "They finally let them in, I'm not supposed to be part of the negotiations so I'm in the car with Brain"

I replied " finally 😊, I hope they don't give them a hard time. I miss you "

" You can always just sneak out" he replied

I laughed and said "Not happening Mr Ngcobo"

I put my phone on the charger and left it there then played with my son. He is very quiet today

Me: my baby, come to mama 😊 you're very quiet today what's wrong

Ntoko: you're speaking as if he is going to respond

Me: i know he won't but i have to talk to him

Zandy: what would you do if he would just respond
right now 😊😊 yoh I'd run away

Bee: you're still drunk

Zandy: 😊strus, if he would just say " Yey kwedini"
with the deepest voice you've ever heard of 😊

Me: I think I'd also run away 😊😊

Ntoko: you guys are crazy 😊

Aunty came in and gave us blankets to cover
ourselves up

Aunty: it's time to go know, remember don't entirely
show your faces, look down at all times

Zandy: we got this grizo

We all laughed and my aunt smacked Zandy's hand.

We were then called and we sat down

BigD(uncle mandla): see, these are all the flowers we
have in this household. Which one of these girls are
you talking about?

In my head I'm wondering if they'll pick me, what
happens if they pick the wrong girl? I've never really
heard of that so I should ask my mom or aunt

Phila's uncle: the one with the red blanket, the
second one from your right.

Yep that's me 😊😊😊

BigD: are you sure?

Phila's uncle: yes certainly.

The girls stood up and left and I was the only one remaining there

BigD: Siyamthanda, do you know these people?

Me: Yebo malume (yes uncle)

Aunt Gugu helped me up and I went back to the room and Bee started ululating

Me: uyafundekela girl (you're making noise)

Bee: whatever

She took out a bottle of J&B under the bed

Me: you guys are going to turn into alcoholics soon 😊

Zandy: that would be heaven

Ntokozo: the only person who can say being an alcoholic is heaven really would be Zandy, tell me where do you come from

Bee: are you a normal human being

While we were laughing we heard cheering from the room and Mom came in.

Mom: girls come help me serve the food, plus makoti you need to serve your husband

Me: everything went well?

Mom: yes my daughter, I'm so proud 😊 they paid everything in full and the cows are on their way as we speak. You have made me really proud

Siyamthanda

Me: thank you mom

We dished up and I put Phila's food on the tray
Aunt: you must go give them a water and a basin to wash their hands, start with Mkwenyana

Me: why? He's not the eldest

Mom: he is your husband, you still have a lot to learn my child. Now do as we say

Aunt: don't forget to kneel

Zandy laughed at me and I gave her a death stare

Me: this is going to be a long road

Ntokozo: I'll follow you with a dry towel

We went to them and I kneeled down then Phila washed his hands and I also gave the others to wash their hands as well, I took Phila's food and gave him, I had to kneel again 😞 he had the biggest smile on his face which showed he was enjoying seeing me like this, he better not get used to it. We went back to the kitchen

Mom: he was really impressed 😊 did you see the smile on his face?

Me: yes mom 😊

Mom: Babalwa when are you getting married?

She coughed and widened her eyes

Aunt: we need an answer

Bee: I don't know, I don't even have a boyfriend for crying out loud

Mom looked at Zandy

Zandy: Ma don't look at me, I'm getting married to Johnnie Walker

Mom: you need professional help, Ntokozo my child

Ntoko: at least I have a boyfriend Ma

I got a text from Phila "May I see Lesley" I replied with an "Okay" and then went to get Lesley who wasn't himself, I'm getting really worried. I'm traditionally Phila's wife and the negotiations are over so I can see him now for as long as I want. I went outside and he was leaning on his car, He was looking very handsome 😍😊

Phila: MaFuze, I've missed you and my buddy over here. He played with Lesley but Lesley didn't even laugh like he usually does

Phila: what's wrong with him? ☐

Me: I don't know he just hasn't been himself, I think he is coming down with Flue.

Phila: we should get him to the doctor when you come back, you are coming back tomorrow right?

Me: yes babe and Dr Mazibuko is back

Phila: I'll tell Kay to make an appointment for 10am, I'll come fetch you

Me: that's okay, im getting really worried about Jnr ☐☐

Phila: He will be okay, don't worry. We just need to find out what's wrong with him

We continued talking till his uncles came and we said our goodbyes and they left. I was sad to see him go since I miss him so much but I'll see him tomorrow I went back inside the house and boiled water and poured it into a cup. I cooled it down a bit then put it in Jnr's bottle for him to drink. He drank half the bottle and he fell asleep

I slept next to him and Mom came in

Mom: you don't look happy

Me: yes I think Lesley is getting flue.

Mom: oh sorry baby he will be just fine. You have really grown my child, you're even more than what I had planned for you. All of you my daughters, you have made me really proud to say I raised you on my own

Me: and you did a really good job.

Mom: you are a good woman and you're one of a kind, you're raising another woman's child and put your life aside for Lesley, most wouldn't do that but because you're different and have a heart like no other you have accepted Jnr as your own. I am very, very proud of you my daughter

Me: thank you mom, that really means a lot to me

Mom: it shows I have done well as w mother and I know you will too. Philasande is really lucky to have you

Me: yes he is 😊😊

We continued talking and the girls joined us after some time😊 This has really been a great day and I thank God that it has happened. Soon and very soon I'll be officially Mrs Ngcobo 😊

Insert 50

I had a very sleepless night, Jnr kept on waking up and crying non stop. He kept on fiddling with his eyes and scratching them. We didn't even sleep, I am very worried about him so is Philasande, he also called several times. I told him to come early today so we can go to the doctor asap and he shifted the appointment to 8o'clock. I am very tired and sleepy but my baby comes first, I packed our bags then we had breakfast after a few minutes Lesley fell asleep.

Me: finally😞

Mom: go get some rest, I'll clean up here

Me: I'll rest when I'm at home, Phila will be here in a few minutes.

Mom: leaving already?

Me: yes mom we have an appointment with Dr Mazibuko, for Lesley at 8 so I have to leave.

Mom: okay, speaking of leaving. Your husband has arrived. Phila was parking his car and I dished up breakfast for him

Phila: Morning

Mom: Morning my son, sit down and have breakfast

Phila: thank you Ma, he kissed my cheek and sat down

I took the bags to the car and went back inside

Phila: ready to go?

Me: yes

Phila: Sorry we have to leave this early Ma, we'll see you again soon.

Mom: I understand my son, have a safe trip. I hope everything is okay with my grandson

We said our goodbyes and left

Phila: he ended up sleeping?

Me:(yawns) uhm sorry.. Yes he did, just a few minutes before you walked in

Phila: you look very tired and sleepy

Me: i am, I didn't even sleep last night

Phila: I'm sorry about that babe. We got to Dr Mazibuko's surgery and we were 5minutes early. We waited a bit

Receptionist: Mr Ngcobo you may go through

We stood up and went to his office, luckily Jnr was awake already

Dr: Goodmorning☺ I am Doctor Thenjiwe Mazibuko

Me: Siyamthanda Shezi

Phila: Philasande Ngcobo, my son Lesley Ngcobo.

We think he is having a flue

Me: and his left leg looks abnormal to us plus last night his eyes were red and seemed painful

Dr: oh okay, will you give me the baby and I will do a few check ups.

Phila passed Lesley to her and luckily he didn't cry and they left the office.

Me: do you think he'll be okay

Phila: yes sthandwa sam he will be fine😊

He hugged me and we sat there waiting. After an hour they came back and I took Lesley

Dr: was Lesley born prematurely?

Phila: yes, 2months earlier

Dr: so he was born when he was 7months, that explains it.

Me: explains what?

Dr: good or bad news first?

Phila: bad first

Dr: well we've seen that Lesley has ROP, Retinopathy of Prematurity. Which I'm surprised it caught him at a later stage, this is an eye effecting disease which is caused by disorganized growth of retinal blood vessels which may result in scarring and retinal detachment. ROP can be mild and resolve spontaneously but it can lead to blindness in very serious cases which are similar to Lesley's case

Me: so you're saying he might be blind□□

Dr: there is a possibility. There is treatment for it but there is a 50/50 chance of it helping, it usually helps when we've discovered the ROP when the child is still a new born. In such cases it can lead to blindness. And another thing we found is that he has Osteomalacia which in children is known as rickets, the predominant cause is a Vitamin D deficiency in the mother's blood which the baby also shares and has, but the lack of adequate calcium in the body.

Me: this all sounds very complicated to me

I was so lost and sad, this is what happens when you didn't study life sciences😬😬. My son has to go through all of this😞

Phila: the good news?

Dr: He can be treated, and he will need to go through surgery to remove severe bone abnormalities

Me: isn't there another way of treating him besides surgery?

Dr: I'm sorry mam but there isn't any other way

Phila: when must this be done?

Dr: As soon as possible so he won't develop more pain and abnormalities

Phila: can you set up for tomorrow, but we'll have to do it at Athi's hospital and you Dr will be there. They are the only people I trust with my families lives

There he goes, he takes a decision without even asking me or how I even feel about it. I'll just keep quiet for now.

Dr: yes I can be there Mr Ngcobo.

Phila: thank you

I took Lesley and we went out then got to the car.

Phila: it's sad that he has to go through all this

I just kept quiet and held Lesley to my chest. Phila looked at me confused and drove home

Phila: what did I do now?

I kept quiet, got out the car and took my son with me.

I changed his nappy and fed him his purity. After feeding him he fell asleep and I put him in his bed.

Phila: the silent treatment? When is it going to end cause its really childish and its pissing me off

Me: well it just started!

I went to the kitchen and chopped onions

Phila: what are you doing?

Me: cooking supper

Phila: its not even lunch time yet

Me: then in cooking lunch Philasande

Phila: its obvious that you're upset about something so let's just talk about it

Me: so now you want to talk! Now you decide you want to talk and hear what's bothering me!? I shouted

Phila: Don't raise your voice at me Abongile

Me: raising my voice at you is the least of my problems right now!

He banged the table so hard I was even shocked

Phila: Don't you dare raise your voice at me!!

He was filled with rage and anger his face was even turning red! 😬 lord what have I done

Phila: I tried being calm and talking to you decently! But no you decide to make me angry, do you like it when you see me like this!

I kept quiet and leaned against the wall shaking

Phila: answer damn it!

Me: no 😞 I said and tears just fell and I cried softly. He tried to come close to me but I quickly stepped back

Phila: Siyamthanda

I kept quiet cause I knew if I spoke I'll say things I'll regret which will make him more angry. So I just cleaned up the kitchen even though its very clean. I kept on wiping the table over and over again

Phila: the table is clean.

He took my hand and I flipped and I screamed!

Phila: what the hell Siya! You'll wake the baby up! Shut up!

Me: You hurting me! You shouldn't have done what you did! Lesley is my baby too as much as he is

yours. What is happening to him is affecting me too!
You can't just decide when he will be operated
without even discussing it with me first!

I didn't even care what he would say about me
raising my voice, I was screaming and crying at the
same time. He picked me up and held me, I tried
fighting him off but who am i 😞😏 Phila is much
stronger than me so I should just give up. He
covered my mouth with his hand! Oh no he didn't! I
bit his hand several times but it didn't even work 😞

Philasande are you made of steel??

He finally moved his hand and I screamed

Me: are you crazy!

Phila: you better shut up Siyamthanda! I thought I
was doing what's best for him! You did hear the
doctor say as soon as possible!

Me: I'm not deaf! But you should've talked to me first,
I also want what's best for him.

Phila: I am the father of Lesley and I will decide what
to do for him. He is my son!!

This hurt me so much I just didn't even want to argue
with him any further.

Me: yes you're right, he is your son.

We've been arguing and screaming we didn't even
realize Naye and Nkosi were watching us and Naye
was carrying Lesley

Naye: Glad you have finally come back to your senses, the child has been crying non stop in this house but you didn't even hear him

Nkosi: sort your issues out and we'll bring back the baby

With that said they left, i looked around and they had packed his diaper bag and bottles. I picked up a paper that was on the floor and went to another room on the second floor. I was beyond being heartbroken. So to mend my broken heart, I took ice cream and layed on the bed. Phila came in with a bottle of Ciroc and a spoon

Phila: May I?

Me: sure

Phila layed next to me and ate my ice cream

Me: you do know I hate sharing ice cream

Phila: yes but I still wanna share

We continued eating in silence till the ice cream tub was finished

Me: what now?

Phila: we finish this bottle

Me: you're on your own there Mr, I don't drink.

Phila: well I guess I have it all to myself

Me: and when you're drunk, you'll sleep alone

Phila: that's not happening

We laughed and there was awkward silence

Phila: Abongile I'm sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you. I spoke out of anger, I shouldn't have said the things I said and I know it hurt you and I'm deeply sorry. I know you love Lesley and he is your son too and you want what's best of him. It was selfish of me to just decide without talking to you first, him being sick just scares me and I really don't want anything to go wrong, I want to protect him. Im really sorry
What I love about Phila is that he acknowledges his mistakes and sincerely apologizes

Me: It did really hurt me Ngcobo, but I understand. Im sorry for raising my voice at you and disrespecting you. I love Lesley and I also want what's best for him, but I would've appreciated it if you talked to me first before making that decision.

Phila: Its just that I feel like I have to protect you guys, him and you. The decisions I make are to protect you, I don't want to loose you guys, when we lost our twins I couldn't protect them and they died. I don't want that to happen to Lesley, I don't want to fail him to, i don't want to fail you.

Me: you'll never fail us Mapholoba, we love you and appreciate everything you do for us, the twins passing wasn't your fault, you couldn't protect them cause you didn't know about them babe. So stop beating yourself up for a situation you couldn't

control. You have to let go Philasande, you have to stop blaming yourself.

Phila: I would've done something though, maybe I would've seen Oratile coming to push you. Maybe I would've saved them

Me: but you didn't see her, we all weren't expecting it. Please, let it go. Do it for Lesley and myself. We need you to let go

Phila: I think about them everyday, whenever I hold Lesley I think of them, how they would look, what would they be doing😊 I don't think I'll ever be able to forget about them

Me: You don't have to forget them, just let go and accept that they are not here, they passed away and there was nothing we could do about it. Be at peace with that and stop blaming yourself.

Phila: that will be really hard to do but I'll try.

Me: that's a start, now stop drinking that you'll get drunk

Phila: okay i'll stop, let me call Nkosi

He called him and put it on loud speaker

Nkosi: Sho

Phila: sharp, we're okay now. We'll be fetching Jnr soon

Nkosi: Aaah so soon? Emihle is still spending time with his brother

Me: okay fine we'll pick him up tomorrow morning.

He has to get to the hospital

Nkosi: okay cool then, don't break each others necks there

Phila: we won't man 😊

He ended the call and we went downstairs

Phila: you wanna go on with Jnr's operation tomorrow

Me: yes

Phila: Thank you

Me: I'm very scared though, I hope he'll be okay. He is still too young to go through all this

Phila: can say that again but he'll be okay.

Me: what do you want for supper?

Phila: you don't have to cook, we'll just order

Me: are you sure?

Phila: you don't want me to change my mind 😊

I just laughed at him and went to sit down at the lounge and switched on the TV

Phila: let's watch soccer

Me: really man 😐😐 I'm about to watch The Wendy Williams show

Phila: boring 😐😐 I'm going upstairs, I'll watch soccer there

Me: suit yourself

He stood up and took the lift and went upstairs. I watched my show and he called

Me: we're in the same house man

Phila: yeah but still I miss you

Me: I miss you too

Phila: come here please

Me: as long as you promise to let me watch my shows

Phila: I promise

I ended the call and went to our room upstairs. When I got there he was laying on the bed, naked with his penis up 😏 like it's ready to kill somebody

Phila: like what you see?

Me: maybe 😊

Phila: come here

I went to him and we had many rounds of great sex 😊😍

After a few hours we took a shower and ordered Pizza. It came after another 30minutes and we tucked in 😊

Phila: Ndyamthanda, I love you

Me: I love you too 😊

Phila: Please say that again

I stood up and said I LOVE YOU! Loudly and he laughed at me 😊

Phila: you didn't have to stand up

Me: I thought standing up will make a difference 😊

Phila: You're really crazy, but I love that about you.

Me: I love me too 😊😊 wanna go for a swim?

Phila: I'd love to

I took off my dress and we went to the pool area

Phila: take off your bikini

Me: really 😊😊

We took off our underwear and jumped in the pool together. We played Marco Polo 😊😊 and then we kissed

Phila: I love you MaFuze

Me: I love you too Mapholoba

Phila: when will uMembeso take place, I'd like it to happen soon though

Me: babe, I think we should wait a bit.

Phila: why?

Me: It's Kamo's wedding in 2weeks, I don't want to be having any ceremony now when we'll be busy with her wedding. It's her time now I don't want to take her spotlight, plus there'll be chaos if we have to juggle both sides

Phila: oh I didn't think of that, yes you're right. I even forgot its her wedding with everything that's been going on

We continued talking and then kissed which turned into love making😊😊 I love Philasande, and I cannot wait to be officially Mrs Ngcobo😊😊

Insert 51

Today is the day, the operation will be done on Lesley and I am very nervous and scared😞 I don't want Jnr to go through all that especially since he is so young but it's now or never. I can't seem to shake off the thought of him being Blind, it will be very sad that he won't see the beauty of life and he won't experience a normal childhood. I hope he's treatment works. We're on our way to fetch him from Naye's house since he slept over there. This is his second sleep over and he hasn't been any trouble, my son is growing😊. We got there and Naye gave me his bags and I put them in the car

Nkosi: we'll be coming with you

Phila: thanks man, really appreciate it

We got into the car and drove to the hospital, Lesley was a bit better today and he was playing on top of me and laughing non stop, this just made me cry, I wiped of my tears before anyone can see but nope they've all seen

Naye: stop crying sweetheart he'll be okay

Me: I'm just scared that's all. I faked a smile and Phila blew a kiss at me, he was driving. We got to the hospitals and I carried my baby to the reception, Athi came and he was with Dr Mazibuko. We were ushered to our designated waiting room and then nurses came in with a small bed to take my son

Phila: can we come with?

Nurse: yes for a few minutes, he'll be going through surgery in just 25mins

Me: 25mins? Isn't that too soon?

Dr: The sooner the better.

I nodded and Phila held my hand

Phila: don't worry, he'll be okay

I nodded and faked a smile, honestly I'm more than worried right now. He went into theatre and we were told to go back to the waiting room, I stood there and watched them as they put all those machines on my little baby 😊

Nurse: you need to leave mam

I walked out and Phila took my hand and we walked back to the waiting room, Nkosi was there but Naye wasn't

Me: where is Naye?

Nkosi: she went to check on another patient Athi needed help with.

We sat there for what felt like hours and hours, I stood up and walked around, I feel like I'm losing my mind. Having to wait here is just scary, the more hours that pass by the worse I feel

Phila: you have to calm down babe, its just been two hours

Me: what! Only two hours? Well they are taking too long, it feels like its been 10hours already

Naye walked in with takeaways from John Doris and Latte's, just what I needed. I've slowed down on my redbulls but it seems as if Latte and bar one cake are my new obsessions. I sat down and ate, I didn't even notice that I was hungry

Phila: want more?

Me: no I'm okay now thanks

I layed on his chest and he kept on playing with my hair, which reminds me I need to redo this hairstyle.

My hair is a mess right now but the least of my worries. I received a call from Philasande's mother

Me: Sawbona Ma(hello mom)

Ma: Makoti, how are you?

Me: I'm okay and yourself

Ma: I'm well thanks, how's my little grandson?

Me: He is still in surgery ma, we've been waiting for hours now

Ma: I'm sorry we can't be there, I hope he will be

okay. Call me if there are any changes.

Me: Okay Ma I will do so

We chatted a bit and said our goodbyes

Phila: that was my mom?

Me: yes

Phila: I had a mom, now she's disowned me for you

Me: 😊 you'll have to be strong, jealousy doesn't suit you 😊

We laughed and he kissed my cheek

Me: Thank you 😊

He winked at me. He is really trying to cheer me up and I appreciate the effort 😊 but I'm still just waiting on these doctors, what's taking them so long 😞 We sat there and waited and after another 3 hours, Dr Mazibuko came and we quickly stood up

Phila: how is he?

Dr: he is okay 😊 and he's eyes are responding very well to the treatment, we treated him just after the surgery. His leg will fully recover in the next few weeks, for now he is just okay. I must say you have a strong child 😊 he co-operated very well, it's shocking cause he's still very young. It's like he understood what was going on

Me: you operated him while he was awake!

Dr: ofcourse not, but we needed him to be awake for

the eye treatment

Me: oh 😊 I was really going to bite your head off 😊

We all laughed 😊😊

Phila: when can we see him?

Dr: in an hour or so, I'll send a nurse to come call you.

Me: Thank you very much doctor

Dr: its been a pleasure, well my job here is done.

Please do bring him in after 2weeks so we can check his progress and remove the prosthesis.

Phila: will do and thank you very much

Dr Mazibuko left and I was very happy and excited!

Me: What a relief 😊😊 I'm so happy!

Phila: me too babe 😊 he carried me and we hugged for a while and a nurse came in

Nurse: you may see your baby, follow me

I wanted to get down but Phila didn't want to so he carried me to Lesley's room and then put me down.

My son was sleeping peacefully

Me: Isn't he just cute? 😊 I wonder if the steel on his knee isn't heavy for him

Phila: maybe it is, but I'm sure he's okay

He woke up after a few minutes and he was fidgeting with his eyes. Athi came in with another tall indian guy

Athi: guys, meet Dr Padayashee, he is an optimist and he's here to check Lesley and will be in charge of making glasses for him

Phila: glasses?

Athi: oh Dr Mazibuko forgot to tell you, yes he'll be needing glasses to see and since there are no glasses for his age, he'll be having glasses specially made for him

Me: oh my son 😊 , atleast he'll get used to them at a young age. Which reminds me, you'll be 8months soon baby 😊😊

Mr Padayashee did some measurements and whatever he was doing then he said he will contact us in two days.

Phila: Thank you very much sir

Athi: you can take him home, just be careful with him I know how he loves playing around.

Me: we'll keep an eye on him 24/7

The nurse came and gave us medication and we signed discharge documents and I packed his bag and we left, we first dropped off Naye and Nkosi then went home. It was 7pm already and I was tired. I bathed Lesley and fed him, gave him all his meds and put him in his bed and he fell asleep immediately

Me: well that was easy

Phila: yeah hey, come sit here babe you need to

relax so I'm going to give you a great massage

Me: sounds great😊

I layed the bed on my stomach and he sat on my butt

Me: you do know you're made of steel, so you're breaking my bones and my ass

Phila: I'm so comfortable here right now😊 even Mr Ngcobo down here is loving it

Me: you perv, get off me!😁😁 he laughed at me and got off

Phila: wait here, I'll be back in 10mins

Me: wow, now I have to wait for this massage, great, just great.

I was already talking to myself since he was gone😞.

I closed my eyes and waited for him. I quickly woke up when I felt a very very cold substance on my back sliding down my spine

Me: Phila! What the hell😁

It was ice and damn was it cold

Phila: turn around

I did as he said and he took off all my clothes and I was left naked

Me: what are you doing😁

Phila: you'll see

He took a bowl which was full of melted chocolate and poured it carefully on me, from my breasts going

down to my v'Jayjay. He put the bowl aside and started licking the chocolate. I was so turned on right now I felt my punani getting wet. I licked off the chocolate on my breasts and sucked on them real hard, i screamed

Phila: sorry and he laughed at me

He continued licking it off till he reached my vagina, he licked it slowly and I was loosing my mind, his tongue played with my clit

Me: Phila... Uhm.. Phila😊

He sucked my pussy and I felt my body juices build up and when I was so close he just stopped

Me: what the hell?

Phila: what's with the rush?

I just closed my eyes and breathed out loudly. Just when I opened my eyes he has an ice cube in his mouth and he went down to my punani and rubbed it on me😊 Dear lord open the gates of heaven!😊😊 I was in Paradise, the things he was doing to my body I couldn't explain it. I was moaning out so loudly and I climaxed, he licked me clean and put chocolate on his dick, Gosh its my turn😊😊 maybe I will be better this time since there's chocolate. I bent down and sucked his dick and I must say I'm getting good at this, yey I'm improving😊😊😊 he was growling and

screaming out my name

Me: you'll wake Jnr up man

I continued and he was groaning out loud like he didn't even hear what I just said, I massaged his balls and he was flippin! 😍😁 I love it when I awaken the beast in him. He cumed in my mouth and this time, I swallowed 😊🙈 it didn't taste that bad. He picked me up and pinned me on the wall. Oh gosh, he is about to tare my punani into pieces 😁😁. He opened my legs and inserted his penis and rammered me! I was screaming out his name, holding and scratching his back for my dear life! My nails aren't that long so he won't be hurt that much. He turned me around and I kneeled on the floor in doggie style, he fucked me like its my last and we both cummed at the same time screaming each others names and layed on the floor.

Phila: I love you

Me: I love you too

Phila: that was a great massage 😊😊😊😊

Me: mxm 😊 that wasn't even close to a massage but yes it was great

Phila: wanna have more of it

Me: no thank you, I quickly stood up and he chased me. I took a lift going downstairs but he was there

already when I got there. I ran and he caught me and put me on top of the kitchen counter and then we hit it again 😊😊

After a few hours of great sex. We called it a night
[#NEXTMORNING](#)

I woke up with the biggest smile on my face 😊 Phila was showering already and Jnr was still asleep. I took out Phila's grey suit and then went to make breakfast for him. He was going to work today. He came downstairs fully dressed besides the tie 😊😊 I've made it my morning job to fix his tie for him, I don't know why he can't do it anymore cause he taught me when we were in grade 9.

Phila: Morning MaFuze

Me: Morning, I kissed him and fixed his tie. Breakfast is ready

Phila: Thank you 😊

He sat down and ate, he then went upstairs and came back with his briefcase.

Phila: bye babe, bye boy. He kissed me and fist bumped Jnr with his little hand

He left and Mavis(one of the helpers) came to clean in the kitchen we get along really well and she's like a mother to me, the other helpers I also get along with but I'm closer to her.

Mavis: He is a lucky man

Me: what are you talking about Ma

Mavis: you remind me of myself when I was young. My husband came home with 3boys saying they are his children and they have nowhere to go. We were married for 10years and I didn't even know them.

Me; hah! Three kids and what did you do

Mavis: I was very angry and hurt at first. I felt betrayed but they were kids, they needed a home. He was their father, i was married to him and I loved him. So I put all my feelings aside and accepted them. I had no child of my own so they became my children. I was just 28 years old when I fell pregnant with my very first child. After a few years, they both died in a car accident and one of his boys. Now I'm left with our two sons.

Me: I'm so sorry, that's a very sad story. I'm sure it was very hard for you.

Me: yes it was, but I pulled through. I had to be strong for my children. It hurt me that I had lost my only very own child that I carried in my womb but God had blessed me with my two sons. They are grown up now and very successful, they've never ever gave me a hard time nor disrespected me. I am a proud mother

Me: wow that's really great. Why are you telling me

this though?

Mavis: because you are truly what they call a woman, you are young my child but you have went through so much and you still rise and stay strong. Your son will one day look up to you and be proud that you are his mother. It takes true courage and strength to do what you did, most woman wouldn't do so, but you are different. After everything that Oratile did to you, you put all that aside and loved Jnr like your own. You are a true woman indeed. Keep it up my daughter, you are going to be a wife soon. You will build your home and have a great family, no matter what happens in your marriage my daughter. Don't forget to get on your knees and pray, in good and bad times.

Me: Thank you ma. Those words really mean a lot to me

Mavis: let me go clean upstairs

She left me amazed and feeling good. Its always great to hear good and encouraging words once in a while.

I played with Lesley for a while and then we took a bath together. I wore my tight denim dress and sandals. Jnr wore a denim short and white t'shirt with his Nike kicks. Phila doesn't want me to drive when its just Jnr and I so I called a cab and it came after a

few minutes

Me: would you please take me to Woolworths first then drop me off at my destination

Driver: yes mam

I got to woolworths and bought lunch for Phila and went to his workplace

Me: Thank you

Driver: Pleasure and he drove off

I put Jnr in his pram and then went to the top floor and got to Lee-Aan the receptionist

Lee-Ann: Morning Ms Shezi, who do we have here😊

This is the first time Phila's staff will see Lesley, everyone came and they were playing with Jnr. After a while he cried and I took him

Me: sssh my baby😊 and he stopped. Phila came and he was still speaking to a bunch of men

Lee- Aan: he was still in a meeting, she whispered and went back to her desk. Phila saw us and they walked towards us

Phila: Gentleman, meet my wife Mrs Ngcobo and my son Lesley Jnr

We shook hands and they introduced themselves to me

Me: Its a pleasure to meet you all. Phila, I'll be waiting in your office

He nodded and continued talking to these guys and

we went to his office. It was neatly packed and I sat on the couch while Jnr was on the carpet floor playing with toys. I didn't know Phila kept some toys in here. Jnr fell and hurt his leg a bit and carried him
Me: sssh sorry baby, don't cry now

Phila walked in and took Lesley then he kept quiet

Phila: what happened?

Me: he hurt his leg

"Dada" Jnr said 😊

Phila: did you hear that? 😊😊😊

Me: Yes!! He said his first words!

Jnr said Dada again and we laughed, I was so happy I had tears flowing on my cheeks

Phila: don't cry now 😊. I'm very proud of you my son 😊

Me: sorry, I'm just so happy 😊

I was really happy and I didn't expect him to say his first words today, I'm not sure when a child is supposed to say his first words but I'm happy Jnr has said his 😊😊 this is a very special day for him 😊😊 soon we'll be having great conversations with him 😊😊

Insert 52

Months have passed, its December already and today is uMembeso. Things have been good but we've had our bad days where we just argue for nothing and kiss it all away. Lesley removed the prosthesis and he is Mr Geek 😊😊 yeah he wears glasses now, at first it was awkward and really funny but we've gotten used to him. I was afraid he might break them but they were a perfect fit and they don't fall at all. He is now crawling around and he gets really excited sometimes and falls 😊😊 its pretty cute, he can stand for a few minutes and falls again. Phila enjoys spending time with him, he even stopped working on Fridays so he can be home more often. I didn't agree with him at first but then he always makes his own decisions and I just have no energy to argue with him anymore. Lesley and I came to my home two days ago, Moms instructions 😞. Nceba is finally done with her exams and her relationship with Thapelo is getting pretty serious and I'm happy for them though it got serious at the wrong time 😊😊. I've been sitting in this room for as long as I can remember, my aunties have been going in and out even some I don't even know, they've been giving me marriage advice especially Aunt Pam, she has

had 4 failed marriages but she has the guts to sit in front of me and tell me "Marriage is meant to last forever" 😊 what happened to lasting forever in her marriage? But wait let me not judge maybe mine won't even last. My mom comes in to get me, she thinks I'll be late

Me: I've dressed up mom, look. I did a 360 turn for her and she was happy, I was wearing a traditional Zulu attire and my skirt was a bit too long for my liking but there was nothing I could do about it. I don't know anything about membeso, it will be my first time ever experiencing this.

Me: so what happens now?

Mom: The reed girls are here already, and most of your cousins. You'll go out with them, singing and traditional dancing will be taking place for now

Me: kumele ngisine? 😊😊 (I have to do the traditional dance)

Mom: yes 😊

Me: Mom I can't even lift my leg up

Mom: I didn't tell Phila to take your virginity so Cc you'll have to pick it up like you do under those blankets

The shock of my life! 😊😊 what did she say? 😊😊 I won't even answer to this please. I just smiled and

looked at her, I went outside and Zandy, Sneh, Naye and Ntokozo were there also dressed in traditional attires singing with the girls

Zandy: (ululates) nangu makoti! 😊 and she does a vosho

Naye: yey Zandile, you're embarrassing us 😊😊

Phila's people will even go back when they see you

Ntokozo: You look beautiful babes

We all talked for a while and Aunt Pam came and shouted at us 😞 she thinks this is her ceremony. She taught us a few songs that we will sing and told me to pick up my leg a bit higher which is something I will not do 😊. There was a loud noise coming from down the street and my cousin Benathi came running

Him: Sebefikile(they've arrived)

Sneh: they are serious boh 😊 they want everyone to see, why did they start from there.

Naye: You guys are so boring, I think I'm the only one interested in getting to learn about this ceremony, maybe there's a reason they doing that

Me: You my sister, are very

serious 😊. Let's go, we have to be in the front row and we all started singing at the top of our voices, I swear I can only hear zandile and she's out of tune

Ntoko: babes lower your voice, uyabimba

Zandy: but I'm leading the song

Naye: it's horrible girl, dont

We all laughed and Babalwa came from no where and led the song

Me: where were you? I whispered

Bee: Helping in the kitchen

The Ngcobos appeared and stood by the gate,

Philasande😊 he was so handsome wearing iBheshu with Lubah, Nkosi and Bonga next to him, the others were at the following row and his uncles. Phila's father started shouting out my clan names "Shezi, Dlaba, Sgananda, Chube, Shukulase" and people were ululating. My uncle opened the gate and they came in. Both groups were singing different songs and it was actually funny cause I ended up singing the song Phila's side were singing😊

Naye: it shows you're going to be part of them soon😊

Everyone went to the tent and we were all seated.

My mom was sitting on the floor the whole time and she is not supposed to get up, it has something to do with her giving me bad luck on my marriage since she never got married. The MC was none other than the lovely Athi😊, the program went faster than I thought it would, gifts were exchanged and everyone

got what they were supposed to get it. It was now time for me to go get dressed in my second attire which I will be given by the Ngcobo family to show that they have accepted me and I am part of them. Phila's aunties took me to my room and I got dressed in a "Sdwaba" which was very heavy, thank god I have curve's and an ass to hold this up 😊 its really heavy

Me: won't it fall? Its really heavy

Aunt1 laughs at me: No it won't fall makoti.

Yeah that's what I am now, I am uMakoti wakwa

Ngcobo 😊 we got out and there was a lot of singing and ululating. I was ushered to Philasande with a spear which I had put in front of him and say his clan names, mind me, I was kneeling looking down 😊

What are they doing to me

Me: Ngcobo, Mapholoba, Mashiy'amahle ngathi azoshumayela, Fuze fulela qadi-lihle mshiwa, biza mgudlwa.

His aunts were screaming and ululating, i stood up and he held my hand and smiled

Phila: Mfazi wami (my wife)

I smiled and tears fell on my cheeks and he wiped them off, I was getting really emotional and I turned and looked at my mom. We were both crying and she blowed me a kiss and I smiled and stood with the

Ngcobos. Everyone ululated, yes this is it. There was a guy from home affairs who was there and we legally got married by signing all the necessary documentation we had to sign and I was officially Mrs Ngcobo, I asked Phila why didn't we sign when we have the white wedding, his answer was that he just couldn't wait any longer, he was me to be Mrs Ngcobo and everyone should address me like that 😊 and he didn't even see the reason why we should have a white wedding 😞 Men though 😊 there is a very huge need for a white wedding, I have been dreaming about it since I was 5 years old so yes there is a need. Everyone was eating and Mr Ngcobo (Phila's father) stood up and spoke on behalf of the Ngcobo's

Him: Today we thank you, thank the Shezi family for raising such a beautiful, respectful wonderful daughter for us. We have seen that she is a great woman and will be a good wife to our son as she has even exceeded our expectations before we even paid lobola for her. She has been loyal and loving to our son since they were 13 years old, life happened along the road but they have managed to be together again till now. I have no worry for I know that no matter what you will stay with my son. You have accepted our grandson with both warm hands and

we thank you for that. MaShezi, you have done well. He then sat down and everyone clapped their hands. Mom came to as she was now allowed to stand since the ceremony is almost over

Mom: Ngane yam(My child) I am so proud of you, I thank god I have lived to see this day. You are beautiful in every way and know that I love you and I will always love you. You're someone's wife now, don't embarrass me please😊

don't wake up at 10am Cc I live that life not you😊. I don't even know what to say but I'm just so proud of you. Take care of My son in-law and grandson, this will always be your home.

Me: Thank you mom, see you've really done well, you should be proud of yourself😊😊 without you I wouldn't be here and I love you mom😊

Mom: I love you too my daughter

My sisters came and we shared a group hug

Bee: Little sister, Go build your own home now😊😊 I love you and don't forget that

Nceba: yeah little sister, you should always know that we will always love you and call us anytime for advice, we're here for you

Me: mxm listen to this kid😊 Thank you guys. And you're speaking as if I'm leaving forever

Mom: it's slowly happening, I always knew I

should've had a boy😊 you will all be married and leave me alone. One down, two to go

Bee: Mina ma, I'll always be here with you

Mom: tell that to a blind person my daughter.

She said and she left us there

Bee: what was that?

Nceba: I don't know

We just all laughed and Phila came to steal me from my sisters

Phila: You look beautiful😊😊

Me: thank you, you look, traditional😊. I've never imagined you wearing ibheshu and I must say it suits you. Though it shows these girls my properties. I said as I touched his chest

Phila: speaking of which, I was thinking of getting a tattoo

Me: tattoo? Sounds like a good idea. We'll do it together.

Phila: We have to get going babe, we still have to travel all the way to Ladysmith.

Ladysmith is Phila's home, where his great great grandfather lived and it has been a family home and now his father stays there, it's a 3hour drive from here and we have to be there and a small welcoming ceremony will be done, for them to accept me and introduce me to their ancestors.

Me: okay let me go say goodbye to my mom

I looked for her and found her at the kitchen

Me: Mom we're leaving now

Mom: take this my child, it will always remind you of me and your home.

Me: Mom, you're making me emotional. I'll always come visit you when I can😊

Mom: yes but I have three of these, I vowed to give each one of you when you get married 😊 now go I'll see you soon, call me when you arrive

Babalwa came with Lesley and I took my son, I haven't seen him all day. He is now speaking his geberish language😊 which I enjoy very much😊

Bee: I'll be going home with Bonga and Nceba is staying here.

Me: okay sweetie see you when I get back to Durban
Lesley and I went to Phila's Jaguar and Phila was driving

Phila: it's getting a bit cold now, don't you want to change

Me: babe I have to wear this when I get to your home

Phila: take a jersey than and get dressed, you can't get a cold. Same goes for Jnr

Its very hard to get Jnr to wear a jersey, he hates it with everything in him😊 that's why I don't buy him

jerseys with a zip or buttons cause he fiddles till he takes it off. He has grown so much😊😊. He finally gave in and wore the jersey

Phila: He is very stubborn 😊

Me: takes that from his dad

Phila: and mom, you forget that you're pigheaded or is it denial?

Me: I won't answer to that😊😊

The drive was shorter than I expected and we arrived at his home at 8pm. We got out the car and Namhla(Phila's sister) came to take Lesley. Phila's father led the ceremony and I was still at the gate the whole time, they opened the gate and I was sprinkled with "inyongo" and welcomed in. We had to go around the entire yard. After all was done we got inside the house and I changed into a long navy dress. Phila's sisters had already prepared supper and we ate.

Phila's mom and I washed the dishes

Ma: I'm sure you very happy my daughter

Me: yes I am ma, it has been a great day

We cleaned up the kitchen and everyone went to their bedrooms. Phila has his own backroom so does Brian aside from the main house. Phila had already bathed Jnr when I got there and they were playing on the bed. I took a shower then joined them. I was very tired and it has been a long day

Me: I need to sleep, I have to wake up early tomorrow

Phila: Okay makoti 😊

Me: mxm you're laughing at me 😏

We won't be having a traditional wedding, we had planned to do everything we need to do and it has been done. We will be staying for a week here in Ladysmith and I will be fulfilling my duties as a makoti 😊😊

I set the alarm for 5:30am and I slept

#NEXTMORNING

My alarm is just torture! It's 5:30 already, I feel like ignoring it but I have to wake up, as mom said I won't embarrass her 😊😊. I took a shower and when I came back Phila wasn't in bed anymore and he took Lesley with him. I went to the main house and Nandi (Phila's sister, the first born) was in the kitchen

Me: Morning

Nandi: you're up early

Me: it's a must 😊

Nandi: the works hey, I had to be up at 4am when I was at my husband's home for the first time.

Me: yoh so early 😊 where is Phila?

Nandi: they went for a jog with dad and Brian. Jnr is sleeping in my bed, he didn't want to leave him alone

while you showered

Me: oh okay, everyone's up already?

Nandi: We're all early birds in this house besides my mother and Namhla 😞 she can sleep the entire day

Me: 😁😁 you're just messing with her

Nandi: you'll see

Im not really used to Phila's sisters, we've met before but we don't know each other that much so its still just awkward for me. We prepared breakfast, she told me how things are done here. First soft porridge then full English breakfast. I made the soft porridge and Phila came back from his jog. They freshened up then came to have breakfast, everyone was at the table besides Namhla

Phila's father: where's Namhla?

She came running from upstairs and joined us at the table

Nandi: see what I told you? She knows dad will kill her if he comes to wake her up 😁

We ate and then I washed the dishes. I cleaned up the house with Namhla and Nandi helping me. At 8am everyone came back to the table for a full breakfast and it seemed as if it's a routine that they are already used to. Phila and Brian cleared the table and washed the dishes while I fed Jnr. I bathed him and dressed him up in warm clothes, I went to the

bathroom leaving him in the room so I can clean up,
when I turned around he was standing behind me

Me: 😊wait! How did you get here?

I walked to the door and he tiptoed behind me
holding my dress! I picked him up and hugged him. I
screamed so loud I'm sure the neighbors heard me.
The entire family was in Nandi's room in just a
second

Phila: what's going on! 😊 he was already looking
around the house

I laughed

Me: sorry I didn't mean to scare everyone but Jnr can
walk!

Phila: what? 😊

I put him down and then he walked to Phila

I was so shocked and very Happy at the same time 😊
my son is just growing and its all just happening so
fast 😊😊

Brian: Yes boy! We'll be getting you girlfriends soon

Ma: that's all you know 😊

We all laughed and went to the lounge. It was great
being here and I felt like I was at home. We all just
get along well and Phila's very close to his family 😊

Insert 53

It's been a very great week that we spent in Ladysmith, I've grown much closer to with Phila's family especially Nandi. Jnr is just an unstoppable machine 😊😬 he runs around the house uncontrollably and he falls a lot though he doesn't even care, he's a very energetic child. Phila is driving and we're on our way to Durban

Phila: babe remember the tattoo I was talking about?

Me: were you serious?

Phila: yes babe

Me: oh I didn't even think you were considering it.

When do you want to get it?

Phila: Today, I was actually thinking we should both get it

Me: that's cool but why today?

Phila: just, and we have nothing to do when we get to Durban so I just figured we should do something exciting

Me: okay

I googled some cool tattoos and we were talking about them along the way, he stopped at KFC and bought Jnr's new favorite food that he takes forever to finish and makes a huge mess, he loves his pops though. We got home at 11:30am and I changed my clothes since I have pops all over my shirt and I

changed Jnr too.

Phila: ready to go?

Me: yeah sure

We drove to the tattoo shop and he got his tattoo first, he wrote my Lesley on his chest and Siyamthanda on his back with a crown next to the D. I wrote his Initials on my wrist and Lesley Jnr next to my collarbone then wrote Philasande on my back with a crown on the D. It was so painful I was screaming

Phila: babe, you're being extreme ke ngoku its not that bad

Me: says someone who's made of steel, this shit is painful. I'm never getting a tattoo ever again

Phila: I'll be getting more soon

Me: don't end up having them all over your body

We were both done and it looked amazing, we then went to the play center and Jnr was enjoying himself. They were playing together with Phila. After a few hours we went to Spur and ate there.

Me: babe I'm meeting with the wedding planner tomorrow, I told her to come to me since I don't wanna drive with Jnr

Phila: okay, I should get you a driver so you can go anywhere without driving cause I don't want you to drive with Jnr

Me: there's no need for a driver Phila. It would be a waste of money

Phila: it will be great help, just give it a try. Think about it

Me: okay fine i will

Phila: thank you

Me: so will you be coming to the meeting?

Phila: what for?

Me: babe its our wedding

Phila: Don't get me wrong, you're already my wife and I don't see the need for a white wedding. Since you want it, you're getting it babe plus wedding planning is for woman. I don't know anything about all that

Me: but I do need your advice on things 😊 like the decor

Phila: simple, it must be black

Me: you're really no help, i don't want a Goth wedding

Phila: just do everything you want with the wedding planner and i'll be there for the wedding. I love you and I want you to be happy that's why I'm letting you do what you love.

Me: why do I feel like you don't want to be a part of this wedding

Phila: i do babe, you can't get married alone. I just

can't be in wedding planning

Me: never mind, there'll be no white wedding. I took the car keys and my son and left him to settle the bill. Honestly I was feeling very hurt since he doesn't want to be involved in planning our wedding, I'm not getting married alone, I don't want to choose the cake, venue, attires all on my own. I want his input but his just not understanding me and I know if I sat there I was going to get emotional in front of people that's why I just left. He came with my bag and got in the drivers seat and drove home without saying anything. Okay i'll also just keep quiet till god knows when. He sat down and watched soccer with Lesley playing next to him, I secretly took a picture then went upstairs and read a book till I found myself crying, I closed the book and stuffed my face on the pillow and cried till I fell asleep

[#PHILA](#)

I don't know why Ndyamthanda is making such a big deal out of this, I will be apart of the wedding and she'll be marrying me. I don't see the need of me being part of the planning plus I just want her to be happy. Of it was up to me, I wouldn't even have a white wedding. And I have a reason why. Honestly I grew up hating a white wedding, I believed it just brought bad luck and separated my parents. My

parents were traditionally married and when they had their white wedding after just 6 months they separated. I grew up with that in mind and I told myself I'd never have a white wedding. I know that's stupid to some people but it's something I've had in my heart, I know my parents separated for other reasons but growing up I blamed the white wedding and I've just been stuck to that. I wanted to tell Siya but she just talked about canceling the wedding and stormed out, I know it hurt her and there will be a wedding but right now I don't even know what to say to her, I'm watching soccer with Lesley but I've been looking at the baby monitor cameras on my phone, she's been crying and I don't even know what to do so I called my mom

Ma: my son

Me: mom, she's crying I don't even know what to do

Ma: Siyamthanda? What did you do to her? My son you're very stupid

I told her everything and the way she shouted at me I think it was a bad idea to even call her. I didn't think white weddings are such a big deal to women. I said my goodbyes to mom and I cooked supper then bathed Jnr, he was sleepy already so I fed him and put him in his bed. I ran a hot foam bath for Siya and took off her clothes and she woke up

Siya: what are you doing?

Me: ssh just let me do this and you just relax
I carried her to the bathroom and put her in the bathtub

Siya: Join me

I was very tempted to do so and I'm glad she asked, I took off my clothes and joined her. She laid on my chest and we sat there silently, it was comfortable silence where we just sit and listen to our hearts talk to each other. I was never the romantic type but being with Siya change me and got me trying different things, I just want to make her happy.

Me: I want you to be happy, I hate it when you cry because of me. I'm a jerk sometimes I know but I didn't think this was a big deal and now I realize I was wrong, I'm sorry.

Me: I was really hurt cause this is something I've always wanted to do, I've planned this since I was five years old. Its almost every girls dream

Philasande and knowing you don't want to take part in planning it with me, it just hurt me cause I don't want to do it alone

Me: I now understand that and I'll be with you every step of the way. Reason I've just never been interested in white weddings is because of what happened to my parents

Siya: but you've grown now and you know that a white wedding wasn't what broke their marriage man

Me: yes I know, let's just say I'm traumatized 😊

Siya: mxm there's no such, you're just being a jerk though I love you

Me: I love you too my wife and I want you to be the happiest woman on earth

Siya: being with you makes me the happiest woman 😊

Me: let's get out of here, I prepared supper.

I dried her up and we got dressed in our sleepwear and went downstairs

Me: you may sit down mam

Siya: thank you sir 😊 since when do you cook? I hope I won't need the toilet all night

Me: mxm I'll never cook for you ever again, this is my last time. 😊

Siya: hah babe I'm joking okay 😊😊 i appreciate the gesture 😊 now can we dig in? I'm excited 😊

I dished up for her and she ate

Me: and?

Siya: tastes good 😊 not as bad as I expected it to be 😊😊

Me: uyaphapha yaz 😊😊 (you're forward)

We continued eating and chatting about what she

wants for the wedding, we've decided on the theme, date and best man plus maid of honour. My best man is Lubabalo and maid of honour is Babalwa. The wedding will be on her birthday, I suggested it and since February has so many bad memories for us I just thought it would be a good idea to erase all that and always remember our wedding, she loved the idea and it will be a silver and white colors, like winter theme in spring

Siya: what's the budget?

Me: there's no budget bobo

Siya: you must be joking? 😏 Philasande that's a very dangerous thing to say to a woman especially since it's a wedding

Me: yes I know but my decision has been made, there's no budget. I don't want you to be limited. I want you to have the best wedding, more than what you've ever imagined. You deserve it

She smiled and kissed me, we packed the dishes and went to bed

Siya: I love you Mapholoba

Me: I love you too MaFuze

She closed her eyes and slept. I looked at her and smiled while looking at her ring, I never thought we'd be here one day but I'm glad it has happened. I can't

imagine my life with anyone else besides
Ndyamthanda😊 I love her! And I'll never stop

[#Siya](#)

[#NEXTMORNING](#)😊

I woke up feeling very happy and loved😊 I took out Phila's suit and ironed then put it hanger. I went downstairs and made breakfast for him then packed his lunch in his briefcase. I went upstairs and he was still sleeping😊 that's so unlike Phila, I woke him up and his face was red

Me: are you okay? Wake up you're going to be late
I felt his forehead and he was very hot. Phila never gets sick at all

Phila: what time is it?

Me: 7am

Phila: shit and I have an important meeting at 8

He stood up and his tatto showed, its very sexy😊 but I'm worried about him now

Me: are you okay?

Phila: I think so, I'm just very tired but I'll be okay.

He went to shower while I made the bed. He got dressed and walked downstairs, he was very slow and he was going to be late

Me: are you sure you'll be able to work? Or even drive?

Phila: yes I will, now don't worry about me.

He hardly even ate his breakfast and he went to the bathroom to brush his teeth and then he left for work I cleaned up the kitchen and googled venues for the wedding. The day went by and Phila came back home at 1pm and the wedding planner arrived just minutes after he came back. We discussed

everything we wanted and the wedding will be at Southern Sun Elangeni Hotel. After an 2hours the wedding planner left and i attended my sick husband

Me: are you feeling any better?

Phila: worse 😊 and there's just this funny smell in this house

Me: i can't smell anything

Phila: yeah sure. I'm just going to bed for now

Me: don't you want me to call the Athi?

Phila: no babe I'll be okay don't worry

I took some meds and went to sleep while I prepared food for Lesley and fed him. We were having a lovely geberish conversation 😊😊 when Phila came downstairs

Me: and then?

Phila: I can't even sleep

Me: come sit next to me

He sat and put his head on my thighs and I covered him with a blanket. Jnr slept next to him and they

both fell asleep while I watched a movie then called Babalwa

Bee: Hello Cc

Me: Hello my maid of honour

She screamed so loud and I laughed at her

Me: hey you're going to break all the windows there and my ears

Bee: sorry but im just excited

I told her all my plans for the wedding and she was very happy and proud of me. I always wonder how she feels that she's older than me but I'm getting married first and I just won't even ask her. We continued talking and then said our goodbyes. Phila woke up feeling a bit better

Me: you okay now?

Phila: yeah I guess I was Thigh sick and your thighs healed me

Me: what nonsense is that 😊

Phila: you have fresh thighs so don't blame me 😊

He was getting naughty and kept on rubbing them and I was getting wet 😊

Phila: we didn't get to take pictures of our tattoos I took his phone and we took pictures together and off our tattoos. We took pictures of Lesley sleeping and posted it on his WhatsApp status. We made a video of us singing "Suited by Shekinah" we had a

very great time😊😊 and the video was very funny😊

Phila: let's bake

See that's his speciality, he really bakes and I on the other hand tries😊 it's never been something im good at

We were playing around with flour and I did the worst mistake by putting it on the floor😊 Lesley came running and fell on it, it bursted and he was covered in flour😊😊😊 Phila took a picture and I was just shocked.

Me: Jnr i always tell you to stop running

He was just sitting there playing with the flour and putting it on his face

Me: I'm not bathing him

Phila: You're impossible😊 he took eggs and poured it on me!! I screamed so loud and he was laughing making a video

He then picked up Jnr and we all took a shower together😊😊 Phila was enjoying the shower more than we did😊😊 He is just such a cute and adorable child, his spectacles make him look even cuter. We then ordered supper after showering and ate. It was a great family evening and I just love my two guys😊😊 its great being the only woman here, I'm their queen😊😊😊

Insert 54

The holidays passed and I was in Lady Smith for both Christmas and new years, it was great and I have found a new family, its always great to be loved and get along with your in laws cause we always grow up hearing stories about monster in-laws and we fear a lot. There was a ceremony and I had to wear "isijalimani" 😊 and make umuqombothi(traditional beer) I was afraid it would taste bad or it wouldn't brew but lucky it did. I've been gaining a lot of weight and gyming isn't on my list lately even though it's just on the second floor of my house 😊 I always pass the gym room saying I'll be coming tomorrow and tomorrow turns into another tomorrow, yep that's how lazy I am. Jnr is on full talking mode yep 😊 there's no gebrish language anymore though he can't clearly say most words but at least we understand. He is still very active and energetic with his 2tiny front teeth 😊 and he is just in love with biting people 😊. The wedding preparations have been good and we've had no hiccups along the way, Phila has been very supportive and he actually enjoys planning a wedding more than he thought he would. I have 3wedding dresses 😊😊 and Phila also

has 3suits though he says he won't be changing
3times in just one day😊 the bridesmaids dresses
and groomsmen suits have been made and they fit
perfectly but I just hope no looses or gains weight in
the next 20days. Yeah my birthday and wedding is
just 20days away😊😊 to say I'm excited would be an
understatement😊 I'm ecstatic!😊 my little Jnr will be
a page boy and the flower girls are Emihle,
Thembelihle and Luthando😊😊 Emihle wanted to be
part of the bridesmaids since she says she's too old
to be a flower girl😊 mind me this child is just turning
7😊 Naye has a lot to deal with when she's older😊
Emihle is just on another levels I tell you. I've been
on my periods for 4days now and I have a heavy flow
but today is just worse. Period pains are killing me,
I've been in bed and Phila didn't go to work since he
says he wants to take care of me😊

Phila: you should eat

Me: I'm still full, remember you made me eat like a
pig this morning

We just laughed and Jnr took off his glasses

Jnr: dada thatha (daddy take)

Phila: Jnr do not take these off

He put them on and continued playing with his toy
car

Me: his growing up so fast

Phila: yeah hey 😊😊 he will be naughty like me

Me: no my son is a perfect gentleman as you can see

I kept on getting sharp pains in my stomach and they were beginning to be unbearable

Me: pass me the painkillers please

He gave me pills and a glass of water. I took them

Me: let me try to sleep

I closed my eyes and kept twisting and turning but I just couldn't twisting

Lesley slept next to me and we cuddled till I fell asleep

After just a few hours I woke up and took a bath went back to bed. Phila made me a sandwich with juice and I ate. While I was turning so I can sleep on my tummy, the most painful sharp pain hit, it was like someone is stabbing me with a knife in my womb. I screamed out loud and Phila came in running

Phila: okay babe I'm calling Naye

Me: no, there's aaaaah! No need aah! I was screaming and getting really sweaty

Me; Phila!!

Never have I ever seen so much blood in my life, it was coming from me 😊😞 no! No not again

Phila: Is this what I think it is? Tears fell down from

his face and he wiped them off. He took Lesley and called Mavis

Mavis: aaah! Oh mntanam

She took Jnr and called an ambulance

Me: no, don't call an ambulance. Just let me die here with my baby

Phila was pacing up and down with tears on his face. I haven't even shedded a single drop of a tear, I'm numb, I just want the pain to take me away. I just want to die, Why does this always happen to me? The paramedics came in and took me, I was just staring at I don't know what but my mind and soul just weren't there. I was rushed to the hospital, Naye and Athi were there already. I was taken to my room and I did an ultrasound. I just closed my eyes and drifted to sleep

[#PHILA](#)

I have lost another baby again, when I saw all that blood on the bed I knew the baby is gone. Yet again it's a baby we didn't know about and we weren't given a chance to even see it grow. This brought back all the pain from when we lost the twins now its another. All in all Siya has had 2miscarriages and 3babies died, our children. I can't even begin to explain the pain I'm feeling right now and seeing Siya so lifeless and numb hurts me even more. They are

cleaning her stomach and doing some check ups, I was told to leave the room and I went to check on my son. Mpho and Lyanda were at the waiting room

Me: gents, where is Jnr?

Lyanda: Ntokozo took him, they are going to Belinda's so Jnr will be with the other kids

Mpho: I'm sorry man, I can't imagine what you're going through. Be strong, it will pass

Me: Thanks

We shoulder bumped and Lyanda is the fist bump guy. My mother and Nandi walked in and in all honesty I just weren't ready to be with anyone, mom tried to hug me but I just kissed her cheek and left them there, all I want is Siyamthanda. I need her with me before I lose my sanity. I went to her room and luckily the nurses weren't there anymore, it was just her and Naye. I layed next to her, on her bed and put her head on my chest. She's been silent and she hasn't even cried.

Naye: this is very difficult for me, It hurts to tell you guys this. I'm sorry for your loss, Siya you were a month pregnant and you've lost the baby.

Siya: tell me something I don't know

Naye was already in tears

Naye: Siya you can't carry a baby in your womb that's why you've been having miscarriages. Most

recurring miscarriages can't be explained but the causes for your miscarriages is anatomical conditions the structure of your uterus affects this and you are not able to carry the baby

Siya: that means I'll never have a baby?

Naye: yes

Siya: may you both please leave me alone and no one must come in.

Phila: I can't leave you alone Siya

Siya: please

Naye: let's give her some space

We left her alone and Naye said I should go to her office and I could see Siya on the camera footage

[#SIYA](#)

I'm a barren woman, I can't have kids. I don't know what to feel, I don't even know if I have feelings anymore. God why me? Why me oh Lord? What is it that I've done wrong so wrong that I have to be punished this way. Couldn't there be another way? I'll never be able to have kids, I'm a disgrace in womanhood. I'm just laying in bed looking at the ceiling, maybe its going to answer all my questions. I can't even cry and grieve my child, I wonder if it was going to be a girl or boy😊 my dear child, go join your siblings who I also lost. I don't know why am I even

still alive but I'm afraid to take away my own life. I don't have the guts to kill myself, dear lord take me too. I have nothing to live for, I am nothing. I don't deserve a place on earth. Someone was knocking on the door and I just ignored it, they knocked again
Me: I just want to be alone

Mom: my daughter please open, its your mother.

Mom☺ she's what I need right now, I stood up and opened the door. She hugged me and I wanted to cry but I just couldn't, I have no tears in me.

Me: mom I'll never have children

Mom: its okay my child, konke kuzolunga(all will be well).

Me: nothing will be well mama nothing. I'm a failure, I've failed to be a complete woman. I'll never be able to give my husband babies

Mom: stop saying that my child, come get into bed and sleep

Me: I can't even sleep ma, I can't cry, I can't do anything.

We sat there for a while just in silence and Phila walked in☺ I can't even face him, I just turned and look at the wall. I have failed him and i'll never be able to give him babies, I hope my uncles haven't used his Lobola money as I will have to return it, no man will ever want to be married to a woman who

won't even be able to give him babies.

Phila: Abongile

I just kept quiet

Mom: Your husband is talking to you my child

Me: please leave Philasande

Phila: I'm not leaving here until you look at me and talk to me

Me: please

I heard the door banging and I turned, he was gone already☹️. I need him so much but I just can't face him. I'm scared he might blame me for the loss of our children, I'm scared he might not even love me anymore

Me: mama I hope your brothers haven't finished Phila's lobola money. We have to return it

Ma: what do you mean

Me: there'll be no wedding, I'm an embarrassment, Phila's family will reject me so it's better if I just cancel the wedding and he'll get a wife that will give him a family and build his Legacy

Ma: what about your son?

Me: ma, did you hear me when I said I can't conceive? I can't have babies! I have no baby! Yes I love Lesley as my own and I will forever be his mother but he didn't not come from my womb, he is Oratiles.

It breaks my heart to even say these words but it's true

Ma: Just talk to Phila, please my child please

Me: okay ma you may call him

After a few minutes Phila barged in, I was still facing the wall and not looking at him

Me: Take me home

Phila: are you sure?

Me: Yes, please. There's nothing more for me here, I just want to go home.

He went out and after an hour he came back

Phila: we can go, need help?

Me: no.

I stood up and walked to the waiting room to look for my mother. I'm going home with her

Phila: what are you doing?

Me: looking for my mom

Phila: she left already

Me: take me home.

Phila: okay

We got to the car and I faced the window, I haven't looked at Phila, I've been avoiding all sort of eye contact with him

We got to his house and he opened the car door for me, I looked down and didn't get out the car

Me: I said take me home Philasande not your house

Phila: this is your home

He carried me like a sack of maize meal and got inside the house. He went to the main bedroom and put me on the bed. It was clean and there was fresh linen.

Me: I don't want to be in here

Phila: what do you want Siyamthanda! You can't even look at me, Siyamthanda, look at me! Its me, Philasande Your husband.

I just didn't even know what to say. I took of the my ring and put it on the table.

Me: I'll be leaving first thing in the morning.

I opened up the blankets and got tucked in

He was breaking things around the room and screaming. I was so scared and I kept on praying silently. He removed the blankets and carried me then pinned me against the wall and I just closed my eyes and breathed heavily

Phila: we have lost our baby, together! Stop pushing me away! I'm also feeling hurt, this was our baby and we both didn't know about it. Look at me bobo! Look at me

He was holding my wrists so painfully, if I could cry I would.

Me: you're hurting me

Phila: you're hurting me more! Open your eyes!

He was getting really angry and rough. I opened my eyes and looked at him, tears just fell from now where. I cried for the first time since the incident happened, he was also crying and he put me on the bed and held me. We both cried

Phila: its going to be okay, we've been through this once and we'll go through it again

Me: Phila im never going to be able to give you children. We can't be together, you need kids who will builed your legacy. I have failed you!

Phila: don't leave me now, we've come too far for you to leave me now. I have you and Jnr, that's enough for me

Me: Phila, Jnr is not mine biologically. I'll never go through pregnancy and give birth to my very own child.

I cried out so loud and he held me closely to his chest

Me: my baby is gone☹️

Phila: cry, let it all out Bobo

I screamed and cried so hard, I'm crying for my twins, my baby that I just lost. That I'll never be able to have babies. All this pain is just too much for me to handle! I can't go on and I will never be able to get through this. How will I ever move on? I cried till I fell asleep

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and took a shower. I wore a black long dress with with a black doek on my head. I went downstairs and Phila was feeding Jnr, I havent seen him since yesterday

Me: morning

Phila: morning, we've been summoned at LadySmith, we have to go after you have breakfast

Me: I'm not hungry

I walked around not knowing what I'm looking for, I feel like I'm loosing my mind. Phila came to me and told me to sit down. I sat down and just starred into space. He came with our bags and put them in the car. Jnr walked to me

Jnr: Ma, phathe (mom, carry me)

I looked at him lost not knowing what to do, he wanted me to carry him but I just couldn't

Me: I can't do this

I stood up and went to cry in the bathroom. I heard Jnr crying too and it hurt me, I stood up and looked at myself in the mirror took a deep breathe and got out. Phila was very frustrated and I could see it in his eyes, he was slowly dying inside. I took Lesley and hugged him tightly

Me: let's go

Phila: you haven't eaten

Me: I'll eat along the way

We got into the car and I was sitting with Lesley, it was very hard. Dear God, I don't know why things are like this but I know you'll come through for me, in your word you say you will never give us challenge that are bigger us and that we can't handle. I know you will make a way for me and my family. Give me the strength I need oh god, be with me and my family. Amen

Me: Phila, where is my ring?

He took it out from his pocket and stopped the car

Me: why are you stopping?

Phila: I wanna put your ring back on, Siya I know its hard but please hang in there and don't let it affect our son too, rather hate me instead then taking it out on him. He needs you and he knows you as his mother.

Me: I'm sorry for what happened earlier

Phila: don't apologize, you're going through alot.

He started the car again and drove. I looked at him and he is trying to be strong. I've been selfish and wrong when I was pushing him away, he is also hurting and going through the same pain that I am, but he is trying to be strong for us. God knows how much I love him and I never want to loose him, but how will he stay with a woman that is unable to give

him children, not able to build a family?. Answer my questions dear god. Show your light.

Insert 55

We're still on the way going to Ladysmith, I'm feeling a bit better and we're randomly talking with Philasande. I just noticed has a bruise near his eye and his eyes are red

Me: what happened near your eye?

Phila: your nails happened

Me: oh sorry

Maybe I might have scratched him yesterday.

Me: please stop at Mc'Donalds, I'm hungry

Phila: ok

He bought our food and then drove, it was just filled with awkward silence especially since Lesley was now asleep. No one was talking so I just looked for my earphones and listened to music while I ate. After finishing my food, I just closed my eyes and listened to music. I don't know what happened, it happened so quick. A truck crashed into the car on Phila's side, it rolled over and I took Lesley and covered him. We were rolling over until it stopped

Me: Phila!!!☹️ Phila!!

I couldn't even see him. I tried opening the door but I couldn't. I checked on Lesley and he was slowly

waking up

Me: hang in there babe, we need to look for your father.

I heard some shuffling and the door opened. It was a paramedic who took Lesley and I followed

Me: my husband! He is in there 😞 😞

Guy: yes mam, we're looking for him.

The drivers side was destroyed, I started thinking of the worst ☐ no I can't loose him. My leg was badly injured and I was told to sit on a wheelchair while they looked for Phila. I was already crying so hard, I borrowed a phone from one of the paramedics and called Nandi

Me: hello Nandi it's Siyamthanda

Nandi: babe you're crying what's going on? Where are you?

Me: it's Phila, he, ☐ ☐

Nandi: what happened? Where is he?

Me: I don't know 😞 we got into a car accident and he hasn't been found 😞

We continued talking and she said they are on their way. I called Nkosi

Nkosi: Nkosinathi Mkhize, Hello

Me: its Siya, I don't have much time I borrowed this phone. We got involved in a car accident and Phila hasn't been found

We talked and he also said he is on his way. We stayed there and the car was flipped over and Phila was found. I tried standing but I couldn't, my leg was too weak. One of the paramedics helped me and I went to see Phila, he was lifeless 😞😞. I cried so hard I couldn't hold back my tears, he was taken and rushed to the hospital and we followed. Lesley was also put in his bed and rushed to the hospital, I didn't realize he was hurt on his head and left hand. My mind was all over the place, Lesley was bandaged around his head and I was breaking down. We got to the hospital and Phila was rushed to the emergency room and my leg was checked, I wasn't really hurt. I just couldn't get over how Phila looked and its really bad, dear god I hope he survives. His face was badly injured 😞. After two hours Phila's family arrived and Nandi came running to me and hugged me

Me: ouch

Nandi: oh, sorry. We came as soon as we could.

Ma(Phila's): oh my daughter, are you okay? Where is Jnr?

Me: Ma, I'm okay its just my leg that got hurt. They took him, he also got hurt on his head and left arm

Dad(Phila's): what happened?

Me: I really don't know, I had earphones on and I was trying to sleep. It all just happened so fast

I started crying and Nandi held me. I cried so much I just don't want to loose him☹️ this is too much pain to handle. I was still grieving for my baby now I have to grieve for him and Jnr is also hurt. We need him in our lives, my husband☹️☹️ Dear God don't take him away from me, not now, not ever. What will our lives be without him? He is a son, a sibling, a father and a husband. Many people need him☹️ he can't die now☹️ I was stuck in my thoughts I didn't even realize Phila's friends were here already. Athi was busy organizing for Phila to be moved to his hospital and I think its a good idea cause that's where he'll get more attention and I trust them more than here. The nurse walked in carrying Jnr and gave him to me
Nurse: he is okay but he did have a minor injury on his head which we took care of. He'll be okay in just a week so the swelling in his arm will go down.

Me: Thank you

I took him and Nandi gave me food she has carried for him. Then I fed him. After an hour Athi came and told us to get our things cause we're moving to Durban. Phila will fly to Durban since he has to get there faster without anymore complications

Me: how will you get a flight now?

Mpho: you don't know? Phila has a private jet

Okay that's one thing I didn't know about him 😊 how rich is my husband exactly and what is he doing with a private jet? I guess it comes in handy at such situations. We packed our bags and I was in a car with Nandi, Lyanda and Lubah. Jnr was with his grandmother and I'm glad she took her cause I need to think a bit. When did my life get here? How did we even get here? What makes me scared the most is that no body has told me what's going on with his condition and if he is okay. I can't get over the time where I saw him, it was like he is dead but I did see that he was breathing slowly, he looked so lifeless and it scared me. I'm too young to be a widow, Jnr needs his father. Why am I even thinking of the worst!

Lyanda: stop thinking about it

Me: about what?

Lyanda: your life without him, he'll be okay. He is strong

Me: how did you know what I'm thinking about?

Lyanda: you were thinking out loud so we heard almost everything

Me: oh, I didn't realize it.

Lubah was driving really fast and I got scared

Me: don't drive so fast please

Nandi: he isnt even driving fast, he is on 80

Me: really? Oh sorry

Lubah: are you okay?

Me: yeah sure I'm okay

They looked at me like I'm a mad person 😞😞

ofcause I'm okay I guess. We got to Durban and we started in my house before going to the hospital, I packed a bag for myself and Phila. Jnr will be staying with Namhla and Phila's mother here while I'm at the hospital. Lubah put the bags in the boot and he drove off the the hospital. When I got there, doctors were running in and Zee, Bee and Athi were also part of those doctors. I ran to Mpho

Me: what's going on!!

Mpho: I don't know! The machine started beeping loudly and he was rushed into that room and now they all going in there. I really don't know what's going on

I cried and fell on the floor with Danny holding me trying to pick me up, I was so numb and weak I just felt like just dying.

Sneh: baby, don't do that to yourself now Phila needs you the most. You have to be strong for him

I don't even know when they got here but they were all around me even my mother was here

Me: Ma

She helped me up and I sat on the chairs with her

next to me

Ma: it will be okay my child. He will be okay

Me: i don't want to loose him mama

Ma: you won't, he'll be okay

I cried till I fell asleep. It was dark already and I was on a bed. They might have moved me to a room here, but when I looked around it wasn't a hospital room. I heard a voice calling me but I just couldn't see clearly, it was like the room was full of steam

Me: who is that? Where am I?

Voice: look and you will find me. I love you and I will fight for my life

I looked around and when I looked behind me it was Phila😁 but he was different, his face was full of blood and he had no left eye😁😞

Me: aaaaaaah!!! Phila! Philasande! Aaaaaaah!

I felt someone shaking me and I screamed!

Nceba: Wake up, wake up! Heres some water

Me: Phila

I was sweating and shaking I couldn't even hold the glass she gave me. I looked around and Nkosi,Bonga were also there

Me: it was a dream?

Bonga: yes, you were dreaming and sleep talking well it ended as screaming

Me: Where is Philasande?

Nkosi: no one has informed us of anything, he is still in his room and no one has exited that room.

Me: he was here, he was here with me

Bonga: we were here with you Siya

Me: no in the dream, he was just behind me. He... He was behind... Me

I started crying and Nkosi held me and gave me more water

Nceba: I hate seeing you like this. She cried and left the room

Me: Am I loosing my mind?

Bonga: no you not. It's completely understandable for you to be like this. You've been through a lot lately

We sat there for a while and then went back to our designated waiting room and everyone was there

Naye: we seem to be at hospitals a lot

Zandy: yeah hey, we should build a home in here

We all laughed and then there was awkward silence.

We sat there and after 2hours, Zee, Bee and Athi came. Athi's coat was full of blood

Me: is that all Phila's blood? 😞

Athi: I'm afraid it is. He bled a lot in the inside and we had to operate him and it was a difficult journey but we pulled through.

Me: how is he?

Zee: we can't really tell if he'll make it or not. He is in

the ICU right now, I don't want to lie to you Siya, he is in a really bad condition

Me: what are the chances of him being alive?

Bee: we can't tell for now.

Tears fell off my face and I cried, Kamo was holding me

Me: He said he will fight for his life, he told me! He was with me!

Athi: what are you talking about?

Me: He was with me! I know he was with me! I saw him!

Kamo: okay sweetie okay he was with you

They looked at me like I'm loosing my mind

Me: I'm not crazy!

I closed my eyes, just when I was about to fall asleep he appeared again, he was carrying three newborns and they were all crying so loudly at once. He was bleeding and his blood was falling on the babies clothes

Me: Phila!

He seemed to be fading away slowly

Me: my babies! Phila! Don't leave me! Don't leave! I was walking to him and holding him trying to pull him back

Me: Phila! Phila! Come back with my babies!

I opened my eyes and I was pulling a curtain. I

looked around and my mother was crying sitting on the floor

Lubah: leave the curtain Siya.

Me: but, but he was here.

Bonga: no, you were imagining things

Me: no! He was here, holding my babies. They need me!

Naye: sweetie come here

I went to her and I was sweating. She held me and I drank water

Naye; where was he?

Me: he was here and he was carrying our three babies and they were crying. I think they are hungry. Yes they are hungry, I need to feed them. I stood up and went to my bag looking for baby bottles but I couldn't find them

Me: where are the bottles Ncebakazi? I told you to pack them, my babies are hungry!

Danny: Siyamthanda calm down. You are seeing things

Me: I'm crazy? Me? Hahaha you must be mistaken Mr Mckenzie, I need to feed my babies. Phila, bring them here

I looked around and Phila wasn't coming

Me: Phila, I'm waiting. The babies are hungry. Listen, listen to that, they are crying

Bonga: he is not coming and he can't hear them

Me: yes he is! He was here and he'll come back with them. He will

I sat on the floor

Me: oh I'll just breastfeed. I took out my right boob and Ntokozo came running and put it back in

Me: what are you doing? I have to feed my children

Ntokozo: There are no children, they all passed away Siya.

Me: what?

I laughed at her so hard I was rolling on the floor

Me: 😊😊 aaah! You are so funny! You are very funny.

Mxm Philasande I have no time for jokes, come with my babies!

Ntokozo: Philasande was in a car accident

Me: you are crazy!!!!

I don't know how it happened but I found myself on top of her strangling her!

Me: You are a liar!!!

Danny and Mpho carried me and removed me from her. I was kicking and screaming

Me: My babies are not dead!! My babies are alive!

PHILASANDE!!! PHILASANDE!

Three men came in with a bed and I was layed on it and they strapped me and chained me like those mentally ill people

Me: what are you doing! Get me out of here! Get me out of here!

I was fighting them and I managed to get out of there. I ran away around screaming

Me: Philasande! Where are you? They are chaining me like a mad person! Save me!

I saw him appear and he wasn't carrying our children and he was clean and there was no blood anymore.

Me:Where are the kids? Phila

Voice: I will fight for my life. I love you Ndyamthanda

Me: I love you too Mapholoba

I went close to him but the more I came close the more he was fading away

Me: Phila! Don't go! Don't leave me Phila!

Naye: Sweetie, come with me. He will be back

Me: aaaaah!!! I screamed and I was throwing everything next to me on the floor

Me: Philasande!!!!

Bonga: Take care, maShezi can't stand to see her like this anymore

Babalwa was laying on Bonga's shoulder crying.

I felt like I was being injected, yes they were injecting me

Me: what are you doing?

I was getting weaker and weaker

Me: Phila..la.s...

I couldn't even finish my sentence. My eyesite got blurry and it got darker and darker. I couldn't feel my body anymore and my eyes shut down! Philasande was all I was thinking about, he said he will fight for his life and I know he will. I know he'll come back to me, these people think I'm imagining things when I'm not. I can't be crazy! No that's just crazy, I'm not crazy they are. Everything just shut down!

Insert 56

Define crazy for me? Cause in my mind I think I'm normal but thats not what people say, they telling me I'm crazy, that I'm loosing my mind but what I don't understand is that how can seeing the love of your life be crazy? I see him everyday, he comes to me and we sit and talk for hours, he still tells me his fighting for his life and I should wait for him, yeah that's what I'm doing, I'm waiting for him. A week ago I woke up in a place I didn't know but after a while I was told I'm in a psychiatric hospital. This is the second week I'm spending here, its been pretty difficult but I do still have to prove that I'm not crazy. I get to see Phila twice a day, there's no change. He was put in a life support machine and the doctors told me there's no hope but when he visits me, he tells

me not to give up. It's like I'm living a double life, spiritually and physically. I'm the only one who sees him and that frustrates me, what if I'm really crazy? What if I'm just imagining things but a part of me also tells me its really happening. I miss my home, I miss my family and I miss my son and my husband. My son😊 I miss him so much, my mom comes with him everyday for me to see him, whenever he leaves I cry myself to sleep. They told me I'm not fit enough to be with him 24/7 and parent him, that just broke my heart and I know i have to be cooperative with the doctors so I can go home and be with my baby.

Speaking of doctors, my doctor came in

Dr: Mrs Ngcobo

Me: hi

Dr: you've been behaving very well for the past few days and you're slowly recovering but I do have some questions for you

Me: thank you and you may ask your questions

Dr: When last did you "see" your husband

Me: A week ago

If only he knew he was here last night before I went to bed😊 but I have to lie just so I can get out of here

Dr: Do you miss him?

Me: of cause I do, we are supposed to be getting married in 3days😊 but I guess that won't happen

Dr: I'm sorry mam, and do you now realize that you were losing your mind?

Me: Yes

Dr: Many people don't agree to this question because they're in denial and I'm glad you slowly realizing that and getting your sanity back. You're making good progress but I do have one last question for you

Me: Go ahead

Dr: If you were asked to switch of the life machines, would you do it?

Me: No

Dr: why?

Me: i still have hope

Dr: okay thank you very much. I'll be seeing you tomorrow

He walks out and I sighed in relief, I hope that worked so I can finally get out of here

I stayed up for a while and just when I was about to fall asleep Phila came😊

Me: You're here

Phila: I did say I'd come back

Me: Feeling better?

Phila: A bit, nothing has changed really

Me: Am I imagining things or you're really hear with me?

Phila: I'm here with you

Me: Touch me

Phila: I can't, i have to go back now

Me: wait! Where are you going! Don't leave!

Philasande!

He started fading away and i screamed calling out his name. The nurses and security guards came in and my Doctor followed

Me: I'm fine! Now no one should touch me! Or else!

Dr: or else what Mrs Ngcobo? Was he here again? I believe you've seen him again

Me: no

Dr: then why are you calling out his name? I thought you making progress but it seems as if we're back to square one Mrs Ngcobo

Great! Just when I thought I'd be getting out of here soon but nooo! They think I'm crazy again

Dr: No visitors today

Me: what no! That's insane! I want to see my baby! I want to see Jnr!

Dr: I don't want to bring danger to your son, you're not fit enough to see him

Me: You will not tell me what to do! You will let me see my son! Aaaaaah! I was screaming and I threw everything next to me on the floor. The guards came and held me but I was able to fight them and ran

away. I ran with everything in me and just when I got closer to the door Phila appeared carrying the three babies again with blood all over them. I screamed and tried to run back but he was in front of me again
Me: Leave me alone!

Phila: I love you, but I have to leave you

Me: No! No! What do you mean! Nooo! I ran to the doctor

Me: you have to take me to the hospital that Phila's in, please! Please I beg you

Dr: Mam, you can't leave at this state

Me: Please!

His phone rang and he widened his eyes

Dr: come you need to go to the hospital urgently, I got a call from Mr Mkhize(Nkosi)

Me: what's going on??

He rushed me to his car and drove off, it was near so in just 10mins we got there and I ran to Phila's room. I was getting weird looks and its probably because of what I was wearing. Doctors were around him and the machines were making loud noises

Nurse; you can't be in here mam

Me: leave me alone!

I pushed her and went to hold Phila's cold hand. He was leaving me! Like he said!

Me: You cannot do this! You can't leave us now! We

need you! Lesley needs you! I need you Philasande!
I was loosing all hope, he was getting pale and I just
couldn't stop crying, he was dying right in front of my
eyes. I cried softly and whispered "I love you
Mapholoba" the machines went silent and he was
gone

Dr: I'm afraid you have to leave the room mam. I'm
sorry for your loss

I screamed and Nkosi rushed in and held me, i cried
so loud and screamed "Philasande! Don't leave us!" I
cried so hard and the machines started beeping
again. I couldn't believe what I was hearing. I looked
around and the was a heartbeat reading on the
machines

Nurse: It's a miracle!

I ran to his bed and held his hand

Me: Phila, you came back😊☹️ you came back!

Dr: he certainly did, we're going to move him out of
these machines since he can breathe on his own. I
must say, this has never ever happened before

Me: God, its all his work😊 I was so happy and God
answered all of my prayers. My mom was right, all
you have to do is go on your knees and pray, trust in
God and he is listening to all your prayers. We were
told to leave his room and he was moved out of the
life machines. Babalwa and Danny came with food

and clothes for me to change, I guess Nkosi told her about my ridiculous outfit.

Bee: My sister, you look horrible

Me: Trust me I know 😊

It was good to laugh again a bit, I took the clothes and went to change, it was Phila's favorite dress, the white one that he chose for me when they were secretly preparing for a baby shower/welcoming party. I smiled to myself and thought about everything we've been through. Did we deserve all this pain? Can't we just be happy for once. I went back to the waiting room and Athi came, he was looking exhausted and had eye bags. Athi has been really supportive and doing everything in his power to save Phila's live.

Me; you need to go home and rest

Athi; I want to be here if anything happens, I don't trust anyone with Phila's live.

Me: You've been here ever since he came, I'm sure he will want you to rest. If anything happens you'll be the first to know

Athi: promise?

Me: yes I do

Danny: let me drive you home

They stood up and left, its good to see that all Phila's friends love and care for him, they are all like

brothers and its just been tough on all of them. My annoying doctor came 😞 and I pretended as if I couldn't see him, one thing I know for sure is that I'm not going back to that crazy hospital.

Dr: We need to go back

Me: that's not happening and I'm not leaving my husband. As you can see im okay and I'm damn sure im not crazy. You can say I'm in denial but we both know and we both can see that im perfectly fine!

Thank you very much for all you've done for me but it all just ends here. Have a safe trip back to that Looney house.

I looked straight into his eyes and I was very serious. A part of me was very angry and I kept on glaring at him

Nkosi: It's okay Doctor Suarez, you may leave her here. If anything happens we'll call you

Me: nothing will happen!

Nkosi: stop shouting or you'll be going back there
I kept quiet and looked down, Bee laughed at me and I smiled a bit. Nkosi was dead serious

Me: sorry 😊

I didn't even know my doctor was Dr Suarez, thats really how much I hated being there. I only knew my security guard who was just crazy, I think he should be monitored 😏

We sat at the waiting room for about two hours and a nurse came in

Nurse: Mr Ngcobo is now in his own room and is out of ICU. The doctors are still with him now and I'll call you when you are allowed to see him.

Me: Thank you

My mom and Nandi walked in with Jnr running behind them

Me: Jnr, stop running

He came running to me and I picked him up and hugged him

Jnr: Thanda makhe

I laughed at him and kissed his cheek and he wiped it off

Me: aah! Since when do you wipe my kisses off? I held him tightly and kissed him all over his face and he was laughing non stop 😊

Jnr: Makhe! Makhe! Yeke(mom leave me alone)

He gets this Makhe name from Phila when he says Mawakhe

Me: Okay sorry my baby, I love you 😊

Ma: How are you my child?

Me: I'm okay, I'm really okay mom

Ma: You scared me, I was really worries about you.

Me: don't worry, im okay now

She smiled and I continued playing with Jnr

After an hour the nurse came back and told me I could go see Phila. I took Jnr with me and we went to see his daddy😊. We sat next to him and I took a deep breathe, this is the first time Jnr is seeing Phila and he has been asking where his father was. I held his hand and joined them together with Jnrs

Me: Your son is here, he has been missing you. He always asks where you are but now I decided he should come see you. I guess a part of me feels if I bring him here you'll wake up. Im hoping you do, we miss you Phila and we need you. I almost lost hope, i thought you're leaving us today but I'm happy you didn't. Jnr is growing and he is speaking fluently, its like he learns a new word everyday. I'm sure he misses it when you guys just play outside, he needs his playing mate which is you. It hurts to know that I won't be able to have another child for him to have a sibling and someone to play with 24/7. It will be hard for him to grow up alone but I hope maybe we'll adopt, I don't know how you'll feel about it but I hope you'll think about it. We would be having our white wedding in 3days, funny how you didn't want to be part of planning it but you enjoyed everything we did😊 you were just being stubborn. You wanted this month to be the happiest month of our lives and forget about everything that happened the last time

but look at us now, you're laying there fighting for your life, we just lost another baby, i found out I can't have kids. Its not easy, but i know we'll get through it I know.

Jnr was crying and I guessed he was hungry

Me: Phila, we'll be back I'm just going to go feed Jnr

The nurse walked in

Nurse: no need to come back, he needs to rest now and visiting hours are over so I'll leave you to say your goodbyes for now. Just 5mins

Me: okay thank you

Me: I have to go now, I hope when I come back you'll be awake. Be strong and keep fighting for your life.

We love you baba ka Jnr. Jnr say goodbye to daddy

Jnr: bye

I leaned over and kissed him, I know maybe im not supposed to do that but I just did it.

"I love you" I whispered and kissed his cheek.

I took Jnr and we headed out, a tear dropped on my cheeks but I quickly wiped it off, I can't cry in front of my son. I walked back to the waiting room and all our friends were there

Zandy: We just thought we should come throw a party here😊 oh my baby we've missed you. The girls all came up to me and we had a group hug, Jnr ran off to Mpho, they pretty close.

Me: I missed you too guys

Zee: so how was it? Did you make friends where they kept you

Me: no 😊 i didn't even know my doctors name and i pretty much wasn't interested in making friends. I just needed to get out of there

Naye: sorry it had to end up like that, we just didn't know what to do anymore

Me: its okay, it was for the best I guess. I'm tired I should get going

Lyanda: okay I'll drive you home

Me: theres no need to i can drive

Danny: you don't want Phila to kill us don't you? Now come let's go and Lyanda will drive. Zee, see you tomorrow babe

He kissed her and we left. When we got home, it felt like I havent been here in years. I breathed in and out, everything just reminded me of Phila. It was good to be home again 😊 Though I wish Phila was here and we were just a happy family 😊. My mom dished up and we ate. I bathed Jnr while Nandi was washing the dishes downstairs.

Jnr: I want to be with daddy

He started crying out loud and I was just frustrated

Me: daddy will be back soon my baby, he'll be back

He just cried louder and didn't even want me to carry

him. I didn't know what to do and I ended up crying too

Me: Jnr your father is at the hospital, I don't know when he'll be back. Please stop crying

I'm just explaining and I don't even know if he'll understand 😞😞. Mom and Nandi came in and they both tries their best but nothing helped. I was just clueless and he wouldn't stop crying. I took my phone and called my last hope

Me: Mpho, I need you to come to my house now.

Mpho: okay I'll be there in 10mins

Them living close to one another really helps at times like these. He arrived and came upstairs

Mpho: What's going on? I can hear him cry from the gate

Me: we don't know what to do anymore. He wants his father

Mpho: Buddy! 😊 come on now stop crying, come here

Jnr walked to Mpho and he was crying softly now

Mpho: Daddy will be back soon okay, now how about we watch Blaze and you have some ice cream

Me: its a bit late for ice cream

Mpho: but it will help

They both went downstairs and my mom followed

Nandi: it must be hard

Me: tell me about it. I just need to shower and rest

Nandi: okay, have a goodnight. Don't worry about Jnr, we'll take care of him

Me: Thank you

I changed my mind about just taking a shower instead I filled the bathtub with a foam bath and i got in and relaxed a bit. After my bath, I tucked in bed just wearing my underwear only and I closed my eyes trying to sleep but I just couldnt. I just cried and my mind was filled with so many thoughts

Me: Phila, come back to us please

I sighed and just closed my eyes.

Insert 57

Its the 14th of February, My birthday and I'm 26years old. A lot has happened and I've grown to be something I've never expected. I never knew i would have went through so much already at just the age of 26. I have a son, I'm married, Im Mrs Ngcobo, I've lost 3babies, I can't have children, I'm supposed to be getting married today but my husband is laying on a hospital bed fighting for his life. I almost lost him too, am I not too young for all of this? Couldn't it all happen maybe when in 30 or 35? But mom had told me that everything happens for a reason, that I just

have to hold on maybe these are just life lessons that will make me stronger in the future. That God doesn't give you challenges that are bigger than you, but dear God I feel like all of this is just too much for me. I choose to trust you and believe that you will still show your light over my life and everything is happening for a reason. They do say it gets dark when the light is about to shine. You alone dear god know the plans you have for my life and will help me through all of this. Please give me the strength, I am weak and I feel like giving up. All of this is too much for me, Jnr keeps on asking when will he play with his father again. What do I even tell him. If it wasn't for Mpho I think I would have just lost it again, I'm glad they have a great bond as he is the only one who can calm Jnr down when he starts wanting his father at least he fills in the gap that's missing. Philasande, wake up. He needs you now, he needs you everyday of his life. I also need you every step of the way. I called the wedding planner and cancelled everything and he said he had already did so, Bee told him to cancel everything and I was happy cause i had even forgotten that I had to call him, I've just had a lot going on in my mind. If I were to tell anyone everything I feel inside of me they would just bury themselves six feet under due to the heavy load I

have inside, yep that's how heavy it is. I can't talk to anyone about it, I keep it all inside and all of that is not helping in anyway, I'm a mess inside and out. My hair is growing and I never see the need of combing it, I'm always just wearing tracksuits and flip-flops or sneakers. I don't have time to take care of myself or my diet, I hardly even eat and I've lost too much weight. I feel very thin and my mom keeps on forcing me to eat. I try since I don't want to disappoint her but i just have no appetite. Right now I'm sitting inside my car laying my on the steering wheel, I was supposed to me driving to the hospital but I've been stuck here filled with my own thoughts. Im driving myself today its been a while since I drove for myself as Mr Ngcobo doesn't want me to drive well its always because theres Jnr. Today I left him with my mom and Nandi. So I started the car and drove off, I went to Sasol garage first and got some red bull and biltong then drove to the hospital. I got there and went to Athi

Me: how is he?

Athi: no change, you can go see him.

Me: okay cool thanks hey

I walked to Phila's room and sat down next to him

Me: hello husband😊 I miss you.

I paused, waiting for him to reply but he didn't

Me: i thought you'd reply, but that's just stupid of me 😊 so today is supposed to be our wedding day but that of cause cant happen. Phila is been tough, really tough and I don't think I can do this anymore, I feel like I'm giving up. I know you asked me not to give up but I think I am, you haven't even appeared to me for the past 2days that's making me give up even more, I'm loosing hope but a part of me really wants to hold on. Your son keeps on asking about you, I don't know what to tell him, i don't know what will happen. What if you stay here for the next 5years? What will I say to him? How do we move on without you? How do I raise Jnr all by myself! Okay I'll stop thinking of the worst but right now I just don't even know what to think even worse, I don't know what to do.

I sighed and walked around with my hands on my waist

Me: Philasande, I feel weak. And I don't think I can make it or even take more challenges that are still coming our way. I need you, i know when we lost our baby, i didn't cry and I kept things inside and that caused a distance between us but I was just afraid and sad. Most of all I was afraid of loosing you, I thought you wouldn't even want to be with me after that like who would want to be with a barran woman.

I felt like a disgrace and a failure because I'd fail to give you kids. That's one of the things that hurt me the most and I'm still trying to recover and believe that it's all true. I wish I could wake up and someone would tell me that this is just all a dream. I wish we could go back to the day we met. First day of High school, I was just a kid excited about doing grade 8 and you were new at our school 😊. You were so shy and the most handsome guy in the class. I didn't really pay much attention to you until you talked to me, there was just something about you that, that made me feel different. It was warmth, comfort and love, and at times I'd be very scared to come talk to you cause you were always just quiet and you had this intimidating look well you were scary but handsome like a beast, my beast. It was hard to talk to you and I was confused on why did you have such an effect on me since I just met you and my feelings were foreign, something I've never felt before. I tried, really tried ignoring what I felt for you but when I saw you walking in front of me I was charmed 😊😊 your legs and the way you walk. See this is how you walk I laughed to me myself and imitated the way he walks.

Me: you walk like you own the place, you walk like a boss 😊😊 that's what I always told you. So back to

the first week of school, I stalked you and asked your ex classmates about you, everything I heard scared me and I swore that I wouldn't even come near you since I was told about your anger issues, see that's the problem with not getting both sides of the story, we tend to judge quickly without even knowing the reasons why. You talked to me again, there was something that kept of pulling me to you, like an attraction yet I still didn't understand it, you were a puzzle that had broken pieces, pieces that I wanted to fix but I asked myself why? A friend of mine that you attended the same school with before came to me and said " His broken, he has always been like that since pre school, I guess you're what he needs. He looks at you differently and he smiles..

Philasande never smiles" I was shocked, worried, scared but was eager to get to know you. We became close friends and I fell in love with you but I was scared to tell you. You asked me out and that was the best day of my life. 31 March, the day I said yes to you and we started dating😊😊 after a week we had our first fight, remember?

I laughed and went to sit next to him but I faced the window this time.

Me: We had our first kiss after two months of dating and endless fights, it was really tough, you were hard

to talk to, got angry quickly but I remember the day I saw the true angry side of you, you were red and shaking I tried touching you but you were livid, you were just insanely angry. I got scared cause I realized that's what people warned me about but I loved you even more, I felt like you needed me to break all those walls you had. I didn't even know why you were like that but I wanted to heal you. We fought everyday, I cried myself to sleep and would fall right back into your arms the next day I saw you. I guess being in the same class with you helped cause we saw each other most hours and that brought us closer and closer cause we spent so much time together. And I got to know the real you, the you behind all those walls. You finally opened up to me and told me why you were like that, I was sad, remember I cried for two hours and you laughed at me I was sad all that had happened to you but I was happy that you finally let me in. From that day things were different and better😊. I remember our first break up😞 just 20 days before 1st date-iversary I would say anniversary but we weren't married. We broke up for 12 days, I remember you saying "Ndyamthanda, you broke up with me and you're telling me you want us to be friends? I don't want to be friends with you" I was so heartbroken but I knew

I took the right decision because you kept on hurting me over and over again. But then you looked at me and said "I want to be more than friends with you, I wanna hold you and kiss you anytime I feel like doing so, I want you to love me in spite of all my wrongs. I know I've messed up and you can hate me all you want but being friends with you is something I can't do, its either you with me or nothing at all" I was so angry at you because you were being very selfish! But I knew I also couldn't be just friends with you, I longed for more. We got back together and things were great well that was just for the first few weeks and we got back to fighting again 😊😊 we'd argue all night long! 😊 and I'd be crying so hard and you'd call me and tell me sweet things just for me to stop crying 😊😊. Those were the days man 😊 I don't know why I'm telling you all this cause you know everything already but just going back there reminds me of how much we've been through together and gives me more hope to keep fighting and believing that everything will be okay eventually. Oh remember our matric year! 😊😊 I wrote your name on my matric jacket instead of mine and you did the same 😊 Mom asked me who this Philasande is and I just said its a friend but I knew she didn't buy my lame excuse. Oh

dear god, matric dance!😄 you didn't even want to go , you were like " I'm not going there, why should I waste my money and buy a suit just for one night, it's a waste of money " That one night that meant the world to me😄 I first had to beg you and even open my legs up for you just to get you to agree😄😄 thinking about it now makes me feel so embarrassed but it's funny😄. When you came to fetch me that night and I was blown away😄😄 you were so handsome I just wished I could rip that suit off of you😄😄 it was indeed one of the best nights of my life😄😄. Oooh how could I forget! Grade 11, July 12... The day you took my innocence, you broke my virginity😄. I was so scared yet I knew I wanted to do it, previously I kept on saying I'm not ready but I realized when will I ever be ready? That would take forever. You made love to me like and it was something I had never ever felt before and I wanted that feeling for the rest of my life. I took in your body, your mind your heart and our souls intertwined as we exchanged unconditional love. Yeah it was love, true affection and emotions that dwelled together perfectly. You were made for me and I was made for you. I lost you once, for 5 years we were apart. The worst 5 years of my life, I kept on waiting and I didn't

know what I was waiting for but a part of me was hoping I'd see you again, just once again. When that did actually happen I knew I never wanna loose you again. I knew I had to keep on holding onto you forever. It was like we were given a second chance, like love...

Phila: Like love brought us back together😊

I couldn't believe my ears, I quickly turned the chair around and I was so shocked I fell. My heart was beating so fast and tears streaming down my face.

Me: Philasande! Is it really you? Are you awake?

Phila: Yes, I do need you to get up and get me some water, im really thirsty.

I stood up but I fell again, my knees were shaking and I couldn't even stand so I just crawled and sat on the chair then got him his water and helped him drink it

Phila: Thank you, I must say you look like a mess. A hot mess, my mess😊

I just laughed and cried at the same time

Me: You came back

Phila: Guess so

He looked so tired and I had even forgotten to call Athi. I rushed to the door and screamed "His awake!!"

Phila: they know, I woke up last night.

Me: What! Why wasn't I told?

Phila: I told them not to 😊 It helped though since it got you to open up so much.

Me: Do you know how long I've been waiting for you to wake up and you decide to just not tell me! What? Is this a prank or joke to you! I was really angry yet so happy! 😊

Phila: calm down before they take you back to the Looneys

And he knows about that now! 😞 I just sighed and laughed with him

Phila: come lay next to me

Me: Okay

I layed next to him and he put my head on his chest while playing with my hair

Phila: you need to do something about this steel wool

Me: Please don't judge me

I took my phone and called Mpho to bring Jnr. After 30mins he was here and he was so happy to see Phila

Jnr: Dada! 😊

He ran and I picked him up then he layed on Phila

Phila: I missed you son 😊

Mpho: welcome back man 😊 we really all missed

you, even I cried dude you owe me millions
They talked for a while and Mpho left, saying he is giving us some privacy.

Phila: what happened?

Me: We got into a car accident, on our way to Ladysmith.

Phila: why were you in a psychiatric hospital?

Me: They said I was mentally ill

I didn't think I should tell him I kept on seeing him, would he also think I'm crazy?

Phila: Why?

Me: Lets talk about that later, i just want to lay here peacefully with you

Phila: Okay, but we still have a lot to talk about.

He said as he kissed my forehead. I don't think I wanna talk about all that has happened before but i guess we have to. They say talking about it helps so that's what we're going to do😊

Insert 58

I guess I ended up falling asleep in Phila's arms. That alone makes me so emotional and I feel like i want to cry. He is finally awake and i have him back in my life, to say i missed him would be an understatement because I was longing for him in

every way possible. I thank God for answering my prayers, he is indeed a great God😊 im just laying on his chest listening to his heart beat when his family walked in. Jnr went out with Mpho.

Ma(In law)- My son, 😞I thought I'd lost you

Phila: that won't be happening any time soon mom

Ma: You scared me so so much and Makoti wasn't okay at all, it hurt to see her at that state.

Dad: It was hard for you my daughter but you stayed, most people wouldn't but you've stayed in the worst situations Phila is indeed lucky to have you as his wife. Phila my son, I'm glad you're awake.

Phila: ouch I'm really hurt, that's all you're going to say?😊

Brian: Dude😊 I'm also just hurt on your behalf.

Namhla: seems like this Siya has replaced us and took our father like she should look for her father not play princess here.

Everyone was shocked and so was I. Namhla and I don't get along that much and I don't even know her that much, she is older than me and I choose to respect her and shut my mouth cause I know I'll end up saying things I'll regret in front of elderly people.

Nandi: that was uncalled for and very disrespectful.

Dad: She is my daughter as much as you are my

daughter, what is your problem exactly

Namhla: I just don't get why everyone is just treating her like she's God, there's nothing good about her, she's just damaged goods. You're wasting your time Brother

Now that just hit right through my heart. Never have I ever been insulted so much, I know I'm barren and I won't be able to give Phila babies but being insulted about especially by Phila's older sister makes me feel very hurt. I just layed there and let my tears fall.

Phila: Get out! Namhla get out of here right now!

Namhla: Oh you want me to get out? And you choose to stay with her, Oratile would've been a better wife than her

Nandi slapped Namhla and there was just a lot of chaos and Brian trying to calm everyone down. Phila sat up with me helping him, I didn't even utter a word because I was just hurt beyond measures and I wouldn't be able to even talk.

Phila: Silence!

Everyone just stopped and looked at him. Funny how Phila has so much control over his family when he is not even the first child, maybe it's because he is the first son.

Phila: I need everyone to take all their belongings and leave. Go pack your bags in my house and

leave.

Nandi: So you're throwing us all out?

Phila: you all have your own houses and three homes you may go to. As for you Namhla, I do not want to ever see you again. You will not insult my wife in that way especially in my presence! Looking at you right now even disgusts me, I don't know what your problem is but you have better fix it before I fix it for you. I hope I've made myself clear

Ma: Don't you think you're blowing this out of proportion now? I understand you're upset my son but cutting all ties with your sister is a bad thing

Dad: You did well my son, standing up and defending your wife, You Namhla I will sort you out when we get home. You saying that Siya is damaged goods? Have you forgotten how you have 2failed marriages and 3different baby daddies, you should start sorting yourself out and pray that someone will want to marry you one day. Now let's leave

Namhla was crying now and I wasn't even feeling bad for her. Inside I just felt torn apart, sad and very hurt. I know I can't have babies and I don't have to be reminded of it everyday. They got out and Nandi came to hug me

Nandi: Stop crying sweetie, don't let this idiot get to you. I'll call you when we get home.

Me:(sniffs) Okay have a safe trip.

Mom also came to say goodbye and they left, Phila locked the door

Phila: I texted Mpho not to come back with Jnr, we need to talk. Please stop crying babe don't let her get to you

Me: what if she's right Phila! I'm just a waste.

Phila: No don't say that about yourself

Me: I can't even give you babies☹️ you can't spend the rest of your life with just one child, Jnr needs a sister or brother and I can't do that

I was already crying so hard and Phila sat next to me and held me

Phila: and I love you just the way you are, I don't mind if we can't have babies. We have Jnr and we want more we can always do something about it

Me: Like what! Like what Philasande! Nothing can change the fact that I can't have babies!

Phila: We are talking here, not shouting at one another. Stop shouting at me like I'm a 3year old

Me: I'm sorry

Phila: You don't have to apologize, I understand.

Siyamthanda, how long have we known each other

Me: Besides the five years we were apart its 8 plus the five it's 13. Why are you asking me that?

Phila: all these years I've loved you for who you are. Not what you have and what you don't, not what you can't do or what you can do. I love you because of who you are and I want to spend the rest of my life with you and loving you every day and every second. I know its a big deal but it's okay, we'll make it work. We can even adopt if we have to.

Me: But it's just all different, the things I won't get to experience. It will be really hard.

Phila: we'll get through everything together as a family. You're my family

Me: and Namhla?

Phila: let's not even talk about her. All I want to do know is lay here with you, if that's all I could just do for the rest of my life I would just do that in one blink.

Me: with Jnr of cause

Phila:yes, he has grown so so much. Marry me Siya, Marry me.

Me: we're already married

Phila: You know what I mean, the white wedding you want, let's do it. I know its supposed to be today but on Friday I'm getting out of here, Saturday we're getting married

Me: but I've canceled everything.

Phila: they can still do it again, I'm sure not everything has been removed. We're just postponing

I guess. We'll pay more if we have to

Me: but you haven't fully recovered

Phila: Did you see me? There's nothing that's not fully recovered here. We'll be having the white wedding on Saturday and that's final

Me: Yes sir! 😊

I said excitedly! 😊 I'm so excited and looking forward to it. I didn't think this would happen but I'm glad cause I was kinda sad about the wedding not happening

Phila: Happy birthday by the way 😊

The nurses came with Phila's supper

Phila: you may return it nurse, I won't be eating hospital food.

Me: but you need to eat

Phila: Mpho will come with food for me, I won't be eating hospital food.

Me: but you told him not to come

Phila: I'll tell him to come, I just can't eat hospital food
We laughed at him and the nurse went back with the food and we just sat there in comfortable silence till he broke the silence

Phila: Were you really seeing me?

Me: Yes but I couldn't even touch you. Its like it was a way you connected with me.

Phila: I guess it was

Me: I love you Ngcobo

Phila: I love you too MaFuze

I received a call from Zandy

Me: Hello

Zandy: ayboh I hear Phila is awake and you didn't tell us

Me: Oh sorry guys I forgot to even call you

Zandy: okay don't worry about it we're coming there like in 3mins we're there

Me: okay cool

Zandy: so you can wrap up the nasty shit you guys were up to

Phila: oh don't worry you can come join us

Zandy: fuck you

We all laughed and she dropped the call

Phila: I guess your friend is still crazy, I guess I haven't been out for long

Me: you have, and you shouldn't be out for more than that. I'd just die

Phila: I'll wake up and bury you than die again 😊😊

Me: that's just very stupid 😊

Zandy: I didn't know you can be this stupid 😊 she said as they walked in

Bee: Sbari, I'm glad you're okay 😊

They all exchanged greetings and we just had a

lovely conversation

Phila: The wedding is still on

Naye: Yey!! 😊

They started ululating and dancing around the room and Bee grabbed me and then started dancing with me around the room

Bee: this calls for a great celebration

Belinda: we need some alcohol, Lubah should come with some when they coming here

Ntoko: Do they even allow alcohol in here?

Phila: No they don't

Zandy: Boring, you should get out of here soon

Phila: yes and that's happening tomorrow, whether these people like it or not

Kamo: I need to do out, like hit the club.

Zandy: you're very smart, no wonder you turned out to be a PI. You're smart kid

Kamo: watch it, I'm older

Zandy: yeah that's so true keep telling yourself that nonsense.

Mpho and Jnr came running in, Jnr was so dirty 😏 😏

Me: what happened here!?

Mpho: uhm let's just say we had too much ice cream and playing at the park and we went searching for girlfriends and trust me, Jnr is really a ladies man

Phila: My son is just 10 months and you're already

corrupting him 😊

Me: he needs to bath.

I took him and there was only a shower so I took off my clothes and showered with him. We dried off and changed his clothes then went back to where the others were

#Philasande

If I had a way to reverse time I would. I've been out for a long time and I know that it affected Siya more than she says it does. She always tries to hide the way she feels and act strong but truth is, she's weak and very sensitive. She's been through so much already I just wish I could take away all her pain and sorrows. All I want to do is make her happy and forget about all her troubles, she's been through a lot so much that someone would've already given up. The accident, all I remember was just thinking about our baby and how it's affecting her. The worst part is that she can't have children, I know that's hurting her so much and she's lost all her her courage and faith. It hurt me to think that she had already made up her mind that she is breaking off our marriage but I knew that wouldn't happen, I wouldn't allow her to do that. I love her that I don't even mind that we won't be able to have our own babies. It's not her fault that she

can't babies and we will go through this. I've never thought about it but if she really wants kids there are many ways of us doing that. Waking up, she and Jnr were the first people I thought of. I just needed to see them but Athi and I came with this brilliant idea and it worked because I got to hear a lot and the way she feels. It brought back a lot and it made me feel better and want to be able to communicate more with her, thing is I also just struggle to just sit there and talk to her and open up. It's better if she talks and I listen to her and all her troubles. When Namhla insulted Siya, I felt like I was just going to loose it. Good thing that my family was there cause she was going to be the first woman I lay my bare hands on. I was serious and very honest that I never want to see her ever again, I've put up with her attitude for a very long long time and now she's just gone way too far with it, see I want no one or nothing that will hurt her and I have to protect her by all means. I love my family but I'd really choose Siya than them over and over again. She is just more than my family, she's everything to me and I love her that's why I'm planning to make her happy for the rest of her life, I want nothing that will make her unhappy. I have many plans and my guys Lubah, Nkosi and Bonga are sorting it out since I can't even get out of here till tomorrow cause I'm

really getting out of here tomorrow. We're chilling here with these girls and Mpho having a lovely conversation, its really weird cause I'm wishing for Pizza right now and I'm really not a pizza guy.

Me: Let's order pizza

Siya: this is the first

Me: i know it's weird babe but I need it, Chicken and Mushroom with Extra cheese and Spicy Chicken. Oh and KFC Dunked wings

Mpho: let's just order lots of food and just have a junk food feast

Zandy: now you're talking, i think we should try sneaking in Alcohol in here. Sneha call Athi and make some arrangements njerh please

Sneha: why should I call him? I don't want to talk to that idiot

Zee: Trouble in paradise?

Sneha: there wasn't any paradise.

We all just laughed and coincidentally Athi just walked in. He looked around and spotted Sneha then quickly looked away.

Sneha: I have to go guys

Me: No one is leaving here, I haven't seen you guys in a while so we all need to catch up, please Sneha

Sneha: you're very manipulative. Fine I'll stay but not for long.

Athi was just quiet this entire time. I need to catch up with my boys and find out what nonsense did he do to Sneh. Siya came to sit next to me and I kissed her
Kamo: Stop man, sibadala Lana(we're old here)
Siya: who lied to you? Thabo must stop lying to you sis cause you're like the youngest well besides Nceba

The boys arrived and Lyanda came with a bag full of alcohol and food

Zandy: Let's toast to Phila's return from the dead!😊😊

We all laughed and had a really great night. I've missed them so so much and I'm glad to have them in my life. I've never had such great friends and I'll always make sure I keep them, friendship is very important especially if you have the right ones. They have become my family

Insert 59

Philasande was discharged yesterday and he is perfectly fine😊. He walks around the house like an inspector and he has been spending so much time with Jnr, I guess he is making up for the time when

he wasn't around. Nothing makes me happier than seeing them laughing and enjoying themselves. It makes me feel proud that I am the mother and wife to them and I have people to take care of and love each and everyday. I have a son that looks up to me and depends on me as his mother. I have a husband that needs me by his side at all times, that I need to support, love and respect. I have a house that I need to make a home, they both need me and I need them too. It's been very busy since we had to run errands for the wedding and my wedding planner was on our necks 😊 but I seriously don't blame him for that. I'm still just laying in bed caught up in my own thoughts, I'm getting married today, well I've been married for a while but then it feels like it's officially happening since we're having the white wedding today. It's been a long road with Philasande and it's been really tough, I don't think tough is even enough to describe all the hurdles that have come our way. Most people would've just given up on each other, let it all go since they wouldn't be able to cope, how does one get over all of the things we've been through. Through God and believing in him, nothing is impossible. We've went through all the challenges and that did not break us apart, it only made us stronger and realize that we were always meant to

be together. There were many obstacles that were supposed to break us up but they didn't succeed. Throughout all the pain we've endured, emotionally, mentally and physically we've come out stronger, stronger than we have ever imagined. A call interrupts me from my thoughts and its Phila

Phila: MaNgcobo

Me: Baba

Phila: well that sounds great😊 just put a huge smile on my face. How are you doing?

Me: I'm okay and yourself? Are you getting cold feet?

Phila: Who me? Never baby. I'm just excited and can't wait to see you walk down the aisle

Me: says someone who didn't even want to have a white wedding😊 Well if I get cold feet, I'll be known as the runaway bride😊

Phila: i'll chase you. You can never run from me baby, not now and not ever.

Me: You sound so sure

Phila: I am sure.

I laughed at him and there was silence

Phila: You not really thinking of running away

MaFuze

Me: I just might

Phila: where are you?

Me: At home

Phila: I'm coming to get you now, I don't want you running away from me in front of all those people I could hear shuffling going on and he was taking his car keys

Me:(laughs) i was just joking Philasande. You're my husband and I won't run away from you.

Phila: I don't want to ever loose you Siya

Me: You won't loose me Ngcobo, I promise you

Phila: Keep that promise. I don't want what happened to my parents happening to us too, it would really tare me apart

Me: That won't happen Lesley. I assure you.

Phila: Speaking of Lesley, I miss my son

Me: You'll see him soon, he is getting ready with mom. Which reminds me, I have to get up and get ready

Phila: You're still in bed Abongile?

Me: uhm... No

Phila: who are you trying to convince? I know you're still in bed. Get that sexy ass up and get ready

Me: Yes sir😊

Phila: I love you

Me: Love you too, now bye. See you in a few hours

We said our goodbyes and it was 7am and the wedding starts at 9am so I just have about 2hours to prepare. I stood up and took a shower, shaved and

let the water rinse my body. I got out and dried myself. I lotioned my body and wore a white Victoria's secret lingerie and the girls walked in carrying their dresses and they had already done their make up.

Me: You look gorgeous ladies😊

Bee: and you drippn sexy, Phila is getting lucky tonight

Zee: he sure damn is, look at that ass.

Zandy: if I was a boy

We all burst out in laughter😂 my make up aritist walked in

Miranda: Let's get you dolled up sweetie, time is not on our side

Me: what's the time?

Naye: 8:05

Me: hah it was 7am just now

I sat down and she did my make up. It was a natural look that I had asked for, I don't want to be looking like barbie. Too much make up isn't my thing. She also did my hair, she curled the weave and styled it. I looked really beautiful, just couldn't wait for Philasande to see me. Jnr walked in with my mommy all dressed up in a white suit, it was tailor made just for him.

Me: Come to mommy, you look so good my baby

We hugged and he kept on playing with his toy. I kissed him and he wiped it off and got off me

Me: you don't want to kiss me 😊

Jnr: No!

Me: you growing too fast 😊😊

Ntokozo gave me my dress and mom helped me wear it. It was a beautiful mermaid dress that was white and had diamond crystals detail boob tube and very long tail. It was a dress that Phila picked for me and it was beautiful 😊 I'll be wearing 4 different dresses today 😊 please don't judge 😊 this is just only happening once and it's something I've always wanted, I never thought I'd had so many dresses but I fell in love with them all and took them all. Phila laughed at me and said he will only change twice 😊 but it's fine at least he'll change. I looked at myself in the mirror as my mom put on my veil, i didn't want to do that but mom said it's a symbol that Phila took my virginity. And I am proud to say that I know no other man besides my handsome husband ❤️. My mom was crying and I was also getting emotional

Me: Mommy don't cry, it's not like I'm dying

She laughed a bit and I wiped off her tears

Mom: You look beautiful my baby. I'm just proud of you and its tears of joy. It was hard raising you three

without your father being around.

Kamo: I think we should give them a moment

They walked out besides Bee And Nceba

Nceba: And you did a great job mom, look at all three of us. You should be really proud of yourself

Bee: Yeah, we're all successful, Siya is getting married, Nceba is in university. You have did a great job and you didn't need our real father cause you did it all on your own.

Me: yeah he was an ass for leaving you alone with three children.

Mom: He had to leave, he really loved you all and would be proud of all of you

Mom never talks about Dad and this is just the first time she's bringing it up, before all she did was just cry when we mentioned him, we don't even know his name.

Nceba: don't defend him and say he had to leave, what kind of man just leaves his children like that

Mom: You may be upset my kids but his life was in danger, he wanted to take all of us with him but I couldn't let him. It would be too dangerous for you and I had to let him go. It was a hard decision to make and I had no idea how i was going to raise 3girls on my own but it had to be done. To save his life and our lives.

Bee: What do you mean? What happened?

I was very curious about this and I wanted to know who my father was.

Mom: He...was... Uhm your father

She was stuttering and we were interrupted by a knock. It was Sneh

Sneh: Sorry but we're late. It's 9 already

Mom: oh no! We have to get going, we don't want to keep Mkhwenyana waiting for his bride.

Me: but mom we were still talking

Mom: we'll finish this up later girls. Right now you need to look beautiful and go say "I do"

We stood up and I took a deep breathe, my hands were sweating and I was very nervous. We drove to the hotel and got there in 30mins.🚶 Brides are always late so I wouldn't be the first. My dad(Uncle Mandla) came and he was the one who will walk me down the aisle. The brides maids made their way into the ballroom where the wedding will be taking place at the hotel.

Me: This is really happening

Dad: yes it is my daughter. You look beautiful

Me: Thank you😊

Dad: I have been waiting for this day, I am really proud of you.

It was time for me to walk down the aisle. Dad was

holding my hand, I wish it was my real father walking me , I don't even know his name but I do long for his presence. But I love my dad Mandla, he has been more of a father than my biological dad and I really appreciate him and everything he has done for me. We walked and it was beautiful. It was paradise😊, the decor, the theme and the guests were fully packed and dressed beautifully. I was now looking at my yummy husband, he looked very sexy and he was wearing a matching suit with Jnr😊. Tears were forming and I let them fall, I was getting really emotional😭 and this has to be the best moment of my life😊😊 he was looking at me with a huge smile on his face. We stood and he came forward a bit
Ps: Who will be handing over Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi?

Dad: I will😊

He handed me over to Phila and whispered to him though I could hear him

Dad: Take care of her, if not, I'll cut off your penis my boy.

We laughed and Phila took my hand.

Phila: You look beautiful😊 I wish I could just kiss you right now

Me: Thank you and you should wait a bit Mr

Ngcobo😊😊

Ps: Today, we are gathered here to witness this lovely matrimony as we join together Mr Philasande Lesley Ngcobo and Ms Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi to become one.

Phila: Siyamthanda Ngcobo

Everyone laughs and Phila winks at me😊😊

The Pastor continued talking and read a verse in the bible and then it was the time where I didn't want it to come

Ps: Is there anyone here who is against this marriage and thinks these two should not be wedded. Speak now or forever hold your peace. Everyone looked around and my heart was pounding. No one stood up and I sighed.

Ps: We may continue. The couple had asked to say their own vows, we will be starting with Siyamthanda.

Me: Wow this day has finally come, I never thought it would. Most of you know that we're already married and Mr Ngcobo here wasn't really interested in having a white wedding😊 I had to cry

Everyone laughed and I smiled

Me: I love you Philasande, you have made me the happiest woman and you are a man that most women dream of having, I'm glad that you're mine and no body else's. Did you get that girls? He is

mine😊 no sharing

Zandy shouted: Sharing is caring my f😊

We all laughed and I glared at her😊

Me: Not when it comes to my Phila. See we've been through a lot together, the past few months have been hell and just a few weeks ago I almost lost you. I don't know what I would've been without you and I don't even want to think about it. I love you and I promise to always do, to support you and stand by your side at all times. On stormy and sunny days I'll be with you and love you till death do us apart. I would love to say I'll bare kids for you and give you a family but we all know I can't do that. A part of me was wondering what a man like you would still want in a woman that can't give him children
I was starting to cry and I saw that my mom was crying too.

Me: But the love you have for me is unconditional, you have accepted me the way I am and your love hasn't changed but it has grew to be stronger and for that I thank you

It was now Phila's turn to say his vows

Phila: MaDlaba, Ngyakthanda.(I love you) I love you so much that If there was a word bigger than love, that would describe the way I feel about you, I'd say it everyday. See love is a 4letter word that I didn't

believe in until I met you. You changed my life and made me realize many things that I didn't know about myself. I've grown and become the man I am with your love and support. I have messed up a lot and lost you, i thought I'd never get you back but I did and I swore I would never ever let you go ever again, that I'd never hurt you ever again and I declare and vow before God and our family and friends that I will always love you and never hurt you. You're mine and only mine. When I was laying on the deathbed when I woke up, you and our son were the first people I thought of. You are my world and even if you can't carry children for me, that doesn't change the love I have for you. I love you even more Siyamthanda. I don't have any perfect peotical words to charm you and sweep your feet off but all I can say is that, I love you MaFuze wam.

People cheered and clapped their hands.

Ps: The Rings please

The little girls brought the rings and they were stunning. Pastor blessed the rings and gave Phila, as he took my hand

Phila: With this ring, i promise to be by your side all the time as your husband, to love you and care for you at all times.

He put the ring on my and it joined perfectly with my

engagement ring😊. The pastor handed over Phila's ring to me

Me: With this ring, I give you my heart and all of my love. I promise to love you and support you. Be with you through everything we go through and make you the happiest man. I put on his ring on him and it fit perfectly😊

Ps: how can I forget?😊 I'm getting really old😊. Ms Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi, do you take Mr Philasade Lesley Ngcobo to be your lawfully wedded husband?

Me: I do😊

Ps: Mr Philasande Lesley Shezi, do you take Ms Siyamthanda Abongile Shezi to be your lawfully wedded wife?

Phila: I do 😊

Ps: Little kids you may close your eyes. Phila you may kiss your bride

We laughed and Phila took off my veil

Phila: You look beautiful😊

He came closer and kissed me slowly and passionately holding me tightly I could feel that he was horny. Our mouths collided and we even forgot there were people, that moment it felt like it was just the two of us and he was showing me his love. The

crowd was screaming and ululating and Phila finally let me go. My mom was ululating walking around with a scarf like she was sweeping the floor 😊😄

Phila: I'm glad you didn't run away

Me: I promised I'll never leave you 😊

We smiled and he kissed me again. We walked out and I spotted Phila's family there besides Namhla, I had begged Phila to let them all come but he totally didn't want Namhla there and it was final so I didn't argue with him. We went to change and I was wearing a big Cinderella dress and we went to take pictures. It was time to take pictures with Phila's family and I hugged Nandi 😊😊

Me: did you bring her?

Nandi: yes she's in the car

Me: okay good 😊

I told Nandi to bring Namhla and I'd try to convince Phila to talk to him, I don't want to be the one that breaks his family apart. Phila loves his family and I know he loves and misses Namhla, he is just still angry and today they were going to sort out this issue. It was fun and we were all laughing with Brian cracking jokes. I then took pictures with my girls 😊 and pictures with Me, Jnr and Phila 😊 it was beautiful and I couldn't be more happier. We then went to

change again and I wore a black sparkling dress which I wore the night of the launch where Phila and I met again after 5years😊. We went to the reception ceremony and Phila was amazed to see my dress
Phila: You look amazing😊 I'm glad you wore this dress

Me: It holds a very significant meaning to us. And I will always have this dress😊

It was time for speeches and Brian was the first one to talk, he was representing Phila's family

Brian: My brother, you are a husband now and I wish you all the best in your marriage. Makoti, thank you for loving this douche bag I call my brother. You have made him the happiest man, I remember when he told me he has a girlfriend. I laughed at him the entire day not believing him until I saw you guys together. He was whipped and is still whipped. I'm glad you came into his life cause you really changed him for the better and gave him a reason to go on. We as the Ngcobo family love you and welcome you in our family with warm hands. All the best, thank you. He sat down and from my family Nceba did the speech
Nceba: I don't have much to say but, I'm very happy and proud that you guys have finally tied the knot, it has been a rough road and Phila you owe me for all those box of tissues I used to wipe her tears

whenever you too argued. She's a cry baby you know, and I don't want to ever see her cry ever again. I love you guys and wish you all the best. Speeches went on and Nkosi gave the speech on behalf of Phila's friends, Sneh gave the speech on behalf of my friends and My dad as a dad and colleagues 😊

Dad: Every time she came into my office I would ask her when is she getting married, and she would say she's never going to get married. Philasande my boy as I told you earlier, if you hurt her I will find you and cut your penis off. People always expect us men to be the ones that mess up but it can happen that the woman will mess us or lead us to messing up. Siya my child I will kill you if you let go of this young loving man. I know he will take good care of you and love you at all times. I don't want to see you coming back with your bags saying you're leaving him. I will chase you out and send you back to him 😊

We all laughed and speeches were done then food was served while there was entertainment. I went to change again and wore a off white a line tight dress. It was time for our first dance and Phila took my hand Phila: may I have this dance Mrs Ngcobo?

Me: I thought you'd never ask 😊

I was sooo happy! When I saw one of my favorite

artists John Legend play the piano and sing.

Me: what!!!! How did you pull this off? I was so happy and I was screaming. I wasn't the only one, my friends were amazed!!

Phila: Danny and I pulled off a few strings.

I laid my head on his chest and we danced. I was so happy and Phila just keeps on amazing me all the time. People started joining us on the dance floor and I spotted Namhla

Me: Please don't be mad at me

Phila: why would I be mad at you?

Me: I did something that might upset you

He looked confused and I told him to turn and look by the door and he saw Namhla and he looked at me

Phila: What's going on? Why is she here?

Me: I told her to come, babe I know you angry but she's your sister and you have to sort things out. This is bringing awkwardness and tearing your family apart. You don't want that to happen and at the end of the day they might blame me for that happening and I don't think we want that to happen babe.

Phila: Fine I'll talk to her later.

Me: Thank you😊

The day continued and it was great, this was the best day of my life, I was now wearing flip flops cause my feet were swelling and I was tired. I was holding Jnr

when Phila went to do the vote of thanks

Phila: Thank you everyone who has come to celebrate this day with us and I'd like to thank MaShezi for raising this wonderful woman who is now my wife😊😊 and I thank my family. The crew who made all this possible and so beautiful. And everyone who has supported us in this journey. I do have a surprise for my lovely wife. If everyone would just step outside right now after her.

I looked at him confused and Belinda took Jnr. We walked outside with everyone following me, Lubah blind folded me and Phila was holding my hand. Phila took off my blind fold and it was a black Jeep Wrangler!😊😊😊😊😊😊 i screamed and hugged him! Phila: Do you like it?

Me: I LOVE IT!! 😊 it was so beautiful and Phila handed me the keys

Zandy: I'm your first passenger! 😊

We laughed and my friends got in and we took it for a spin and came back.

Me: Thank you so so much Mapholoba

I kissed him and he was very happy too

Phila: Anything for you, I love you My wife

Me: I love you too My husband.

Insert 60

[#PHILA](#)

I have to say I am indeed the luckiest man. Siya has made me very happy and marrying her was the best thing that has ever happened to me. I couldn't even sleep thinking about her and I she'll look. I chose a dress for her but i don't know if she'll like it or even wear it. She loved many dresses and I told her to take them all, I just wanted her to be happy and have everything she's ever dreamed of at her wedding. She did tell me she's thought and planned her wedding since she was five and I wanted that dream to come true. Seeing her walk down the aisle was the best moment of my life and I was even happier that she was wearing the dress I chose for her😊 I felt like crying but I didn't have tears. It was so overwhelming I even just lost my words. When we were officially announced as Husband and Wife😊😊 I just can't even describe the feelings I felt, it was just mixed emotions. When I kissed her I couldn't even let her go😊 this woman just drives me crazy😊 seeing her smile makes me happy that's why I plan to keep it that way for the rest of our lives. Danny helped me a lot and we were able to get one of Siya's favorite artists to come perform in our wedding, it was tough but we got it together. The smile on her face was

priceless. Money cannot buy happiness but money can buy things that can make someone happy, Siya doesn't like it when I spend my money on her but when I spend my money on her and Jnr it makes me feel whole because I work hard for them and to be able to get them everything they need and want. I love spoiling Jnr but he will grow up knowing that hard work pays off, he has to work hard for his money and nothing is for free. Its 8pm and people are starting to leave, it has been a wonderful day and I will never forget it. Siya can't get enough of her car and I'm glad she loves it, cause she deserves it. I knew it was a car she was planning to buy and it was one of her dreamcars so making her dreams come true is my priority. We're chilling outside with the gents having a few beers. Uncle Mandla keeps on staring at Jabu and I'm sure its because of their resemblance and Siya did mention once that she suspects that Jabu is Uncle Mandla's son but we just haven't put it together since uncle mandla is infertile. Jabu has also noticed and he is giving him a few glances

Danny: It was a beautiful day man, really beautiful day. You must be very Happy

Me: Ecstatic man, and thank you very much for your help wouldn't have pulled it off without you

Danny: That's what brothers are for

Nkosi clears his throat

Me: And thank you too Nkosi 😊 in fact thanks to all of you guys.

Mpho: I would've loved a special thanks but its okay I'll accept what I'm getting

Athi: Zandile's shenanigans are rubbing off on you man 😊😊

Bonga: you can say that again 😊

Lyanda: Vede vede Athi what's going on between you and Sneh because whatever it is you guys need to sort it out. Its making things awkward for all of us

Thabo: You know how this is. When one of us fights with the other it affects all of us.

Me: can say that again, and you can see how heartbroken she is. What happened

Athi: all I can say is that it's messed up guys and I don't think she'll ever forgive me

Jabu: Question is, what did you do?

Athi: So I told her I liked her and she said she doesn't feel the same way about me and she's not ready to take our friendship to another level. Next day! Bam! She walks in on me, at my house, with a girl on the kitchen counter who is naked and we're busy you know and she cries and leaves.

Lubah: Did you go after her?

Athi: yes I did and we argued and she told me she hates me. I don't understand why she got angry cause she made it clear that she doesn't love me like no feelings for me at all! Now I'm realising all my stress with that girl, well it's stress and rejection. She gets mad like what for?

Jabu: She's messing with you man, I don't understand why she's angry

Me: Why didn't you close the door?

Athi: Firstly my house has too many doors and man we all don't think when there's free pussy

Mpho: Now that is just so true! Especially us single guys, we don't get pussy every day, we have to hustle!

UncleM: You young boys are stupid

Lubah: Tell them Bra Mandla

We all laughed 😊

UncleM: First of all don't use the word pussy, respect woman and their sweet vagina's. See I'm old now and i know more than you do and I've been through many situations that have made me grow and know a lot about woman. I'm 64 years old and still a bachelor, I have no wife and no child. I've dealth with different kinds of woman, I didn't spend all my life single and not getting any. Woman are very complicated but they can never be too complicated if

you can just only focus on one woman and learn to understand her and all her ways. You have to uncomplicate her. See I've faced rejection so many times and in your situation, she got angry because she loves you and you have hurt her but most of all she blames herself because she was stupid for saying she doesn't have feelings for you. Did you even sit down and ask her why?

Athi: No, I was angry and I left her

UncleM: You didn't fight for her, you didn't stay there and get reasons why she's saying that. Woman can be very confused when it comes to their feelings but most of all, they hold back to their feelings because they are afraid to get hurt. She got hurt before she could even allow herself to get the courage to admit that she loves you. I don't blame her for being angry, I would be angry too. It's up to you son, fix it before it becomes unfixable.

Athi: I wish it was that easy

Mpho: I actually wish I had no feelings

Jabu: Why do we even have feelings😞

Nkosi: that question has no answer man. Let's just get drunk and forget about that shit.

Me: Get drunk on your own man, I have a wife and home. See you tomorrow

Thabo: That's our life man, coming with you cause

I'm sure the ladies are together.

Danny, Lubah, Lyanda, Thabo and I stood up and said our goodbyes

Mpho: See? The results of having girlfriends and wife's 😊. Us single guys we're going to have some fun!

Bonga: Let's go to the club! Old man, you need to sleep now 😊.

Jabu: Cheers to being Single!!

They were screaming and growling. Funny enough, I don't miss that life. As fun as it was, it doesn't beat the amazing feeling you get whenever you home with your family. Its the best feeling ever.

[#SIYA](#)

After its been such a long wonderful day 😊 the girls and I got into a room and had a mini girls talk. They were drinking alcohol while I had a nonalcoholic cocktail

Nceba: Today was great 😊

Me: More than I imagined it would be 😊

We sat and talked for a while. My mind couldn't get off the conversation we had with mom this morning, we must go see her tomorrow and get the full explanation, we've been patient with her for a very long time to tell us about our father and I'm not just

going to let it go, we need answers. Phila walked in followed by Lubah, Lyanda and Danny

Danny: Ladies😊

Ntoko: Dandan

Danny: Not that name again😊

Zee: You'll always be dandan so get used to it😊

Phila: it's been great girls, but we have to get going now. I need my wife😊

Zandy: Better behave ya'll😊 she needs to be on her feet tomorrow

Me: whatever Zandy😊 Bee and Nceba we're going to moms tomorrow.

Bee: okay cool

We said our goodbyes and left. Jnr had left with Mom a bit earlier on, tonight its just me and my husband😊😊 I didn't wear this sexy lingerie for nothing😊😊. We got home and I went straight upstairs so I can prepare myself😊 I switched off the lights and lit candles then played music softly I heard Phila shout from the third floor

Phila: Come this side and let's watch a movie!

Me: I'm busy!😊

Phila: What are you busy with! I'm coming up. I quickly ran to my drawer and took out the handcuffs

and sat on the bed with my legs opened 😊 dear lord please help me 😊 what am I doing 😊🙈🙈. He got in the room and he opened his eyes widely and kept on swallowing and his Adams apple kept on moving up and down

Phila: fuck 🐱 what's going on here. Uhm woah that's a nice view

Me:(giggles) I'm glad you like what you see 😊, come sit next to me. He did as I said and he touched my thighs

Me: No touching Mr Ngcobo, behave yourself 😊

Phila: How can I behave myself when you so sexy and I have this huge boner 😊

I smiled and winked at him then took off his clothes. I then chained him on the bed and I was laughing and amazed by what I was doing 😊 i kissed him aggressively and he was groaning and trying to unchain himself.

Me: Behave Mr Ngcobo 😊 you don't want me to put duck tape on your sexy lips

I continued kissing him and then gave him a blow job 😊 I'm still not used to this but it drives him crazy so I aim to please 😊 the reaction I was getting from him made me feel good about myself. There's no better feeling than knowing you capable of making

him groan like that😊. I got on top of him and rode him like there's no tomorrow

Phila: phuck! What are you doing to me😊😊 driving me fucken crazy

I was moaning out loud and screaming his name. I rode him for a while and he was demanding me to unchain him

Phila: Unchain me! Unchain me!

I unchained him and regretted it after he flipped me over and penetrated me deeply and fast

Me: aaaah! Phila!

I'm sure he didnt even hear me, we were both lost in our love bubble and it was good but rough sex. My cookie will be paining tomorrow😊 but it's all worth it. We reached an orgasm together whilst screaming each others name and I threw myself on the bed and he went to get a towel in the bathroom and cleaned us up.

Me: let's take a shower, just a shower Phila.

Phila:(laughs)😊 okay cool

He carried me and we got into the shower and showered. He dried me up and carried me back to bed and tucked us in. I guess we're sleeping naked tonight😊😊

Phila: I love you MaFuze

Me: I love you too Mashiy'amahle
I layed on his chest and fell asleep

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and Phila wasn't in bed. I took a shower and wore a black jumpsuit with flip-flops and tied my weave into a messy bun then put some red lipstick. I went downstairs and Phila was in the gym room lifting weights

Me: you look sweaty 😊😊

Phila: wow, I look sweaty 😊 I was waiting for sexy. You're just weird.

I kissed him and he winked at me

Me: I'll go make you breakfast

Phila: I'm going to shower now, where you off to?

Me: Moms, we all just need to talk plus I'll be fetching Jnr

Phila: okay cool

I made breakfast 😊 and after 30mins I was done and he also cane downstairs

Phila: smells good 😊

Me: Made your favorite 😊

He loves Pancakes 😊 and he has then with ice cream 😊. We ate while having a light conversation

Phila: I was thinking about Phila's 1st birthday party.

Me: oh yeah, and what did you think of?

Phila: I want it to be big party you know, I was thinking of taking him to Disneyland but his still just young and he won't experience it till the fullest so maybe when he is we'll go to Disneyland when he is 7 or 8

Me: oh yeah that's a great idea. We'll start looking into it tonight babe. I have to go now, need to pick up my sisters before we head to Moms

Phila: okay I'll just go to Mpho's, can't stay in this house all alone. Call me when you on your way back babe. I kissed his cheek and took my car keys for my new car😊😊 and drove to Bee's flat. They were both there since Nceba hasn't went back to CPT, Thapelo and her are still an item and roommates but mommy doesn't know about that😊😊

Nceba: Why do you think she hasn't told us all this time?

Bee: I guess she was trying to protect us, you did hear her say our lives would be in danger.

Me: plus she knows how stubborn we are we'd go searching for him.

Bee: but why is she telling us now?

Me: hey I don't have all the answers so ask her these questions not me. I also know nothing about him.

We drove in silence and got home. Seems as if mom

was already expecting us, she had just put Jnr to sleep. I went to the fridge and took out a tub of ice cream, im really going to need it. Ice cream calms my nerves and every emotion I feel, let's just say it's my best junkfriend if that exists.

Nceba: sooo mommy uhm about yesterday

Ma: I know you want me to continue. Well I'll just start from the beginning.

I met your father when i was 18, he was 26years old. I was doing my matric and he was working as a mechanic at his grandpa's car repair store. We started dating, at first I was hesitant about it since he was 8years older than me but I was young and inlove, age didn't mean a single thing to me it was just a number. He impregnated me when I was 21 and my parents were very angry since he was Italian, his father was Italian and his mom was South African

Nceba: Woah, so like dad is Italian!😁😁 tell me you're joking

Ma: I'm not, my father didn't approve of him and he said I won't marry him but i was stubborn and in love so I ran away from home and we went to Italy, we stayed there till you were born and we had to come back to SA since his parent's life's were in danger, it had something to do with politics. We had a home in Ballito and he worked as an undercover detective.

Bee: from Mechanic to Detective??

Ma: being a mechanic was his piece job since he couldn't find one at that time. He was a qualified detective. After 3years Siya was born and we were happy and our family was growing that's when Mandla found me and my parents had accepted my relationship with your father. After Nceba was born, your father told me he had been on some Italian cases and he was trying to save his parents but his life also ended up in danger and they were already in SA looking for him. He was going to be killed, I wanted to go with him but if he were to be found. We would all die so thats when I moved to KwaMashu and he left. It was for the best. He called me everyday and sent so much money for us till Babalwa was doing her 4th year in varsity and Siya was on her 1st year. He called one night saying goodbye and he loves us then I never heard from him ever again.

I was already crying and so emotional, I was shocked and very sad

Me: So he has been secretly taking care of us all that time?

Ma: Yes he was.

Bee: why didn't he come back!?

Ma: there was no way my child

Nceba: Is he dead?

Ma: I don't know

Me: Who is he? What's his name

Ma: Pieter Juarez Zwelakhe Santoz

Bee burst out in laughter and we all looked at her

Bee: uhm sorry but his J name is really funny I won't even say it I don't wanna bite myself. So I'm a

Santoz 😊 I'm Italian! Wow this is a dream

Nceba: I'm just out of words, I don't even know what to say. Why are you telling us now though?

Ma: You are all grown now and when Siya was wearing that white dress I knew in her heart she was longing for her father presence and I just let it all out, I was tired of keeping it from you any more.

Me: Don't you want to find out if he is still alive?

Ma: I don't know, I don't think I want to know. I'm scared of what I'll find out.

Me: We love you mom and thank you for telling us. I know it might be hard and we'll find out once you ready

We shared a group hug and talked about our childhood days and we discovered that our father has always taken care of us financially and all the expensive schools we went to were paid by him, at least he provided for us even though his presence would be great.

Insert 60

[#PHILA](#)

I have to say I am indeed the luckiest man. Siya has made me very happy and marrying her was the best thing that has ever happened to me. I couldn't even sleep thinking about her and I she'll look. I chose a dress for her but i don't know if she'll like it or even wear it. She loved many dresses and I told her to take them all, I just wanted her to be happy and have everything she's ever dreamed of at her wedding. She did tell me she's thought and planned her wedding since she was five and I wanted that dream to come true. Seeing her walk down the aisle was the best moment of my life and I was even happier that she was wearing the dress I chose for her😊 I felt like crying but I didn't have tears. It was so overwhelming I even just lost my words. When we were officially announced as Husband and Wife😊😊 I just can't even describe the feelings I felt, it was just mixed emotions. When I kissed her I couldn't even let her go😊 this woman just drives me crazy😊 seeing her smile makes me happy that's why I plan to keep it that way for the rest of our lives. Danny helped me a lot and we were able to get one of Siya's favorite artists to come perform in our wedding, it was tough but we got it together. The smile on her face was

priceless. Money cannot buy happiness but money can buy things that can make someone happy, Siya doesn't like it when I spend my money on her but when I spend my money on her and Jnr it makes me feel whole because I work hard for them and to be able to get them everything they need and want. I love spoiling Jnr but he will grow up knowing that hard work pays off, he has to work hard for his money and nothing is for free. Its 8pm and people are starting to leave, it has been a wonderful day and I will never forget it. Siya can't get enough of her car and I'm glad she loves it, cause she deserves it. I knew it was a car she was planning to buy and it was one of her dreamcars so making her dreams come true is my priority. We're chilling outside with the gents having a few beers. Uncle Mandla keeps on staring at Jabu and I'm sure its because of their resemblance and Siya did mention once that she suspects that Jabu is Uncle Mandla's son but we just haven't put it together since uncle mandla is infertile. Jabu has also noticed and he is giving him a few glances

Danny: It was a beautiful day man, really beautiful day. You must be very Happy

Me: Ecstatic man, and thank you very much for your help wouldn't have pulled it off without you

Danny: That's what brothers are for
Nkosi clears his throat

Me: And thank you too Nkosi 😊 in fact thanks to all of you guys.

Mpho: I would've loved a special thanks but its okay I'll accept what I'm getting

Athi: Zandile's shenanigans are rubbing off on you man 😊😊

Bonga: you can say that again 😊

Lyanda: Vede vede Athi what's going on between you and Sneh because whatever it is you guys need to sort it out. Its making things awkward for all of us

Thabo: You know how this is. When one of us fights with the other it affects all of us.

Me: can say that again, and you can see how heartbroken she is. What happened

Athi: all I can say is that it's messed up guys and I don't think she'll ever forgive me

Jabu: Question is, what did you do?

Athi: So I told her I liked her and she said she doesn't feel the same way about me and she's not ready to take our friendship to another level. Next day! Bam! She walks in on me, at my house, with a girl on the kitchen counter who is naked and we're busy you know and she cries and leaves.

Lubah: Did you go after her?

Athi: yes I did and we argued and she told me she hates me. I don't understand why she got angry cause she made it clear that she doesn't love me like no feelings for me at all! Now I'm realising all my stress with that girl, well it's stress and rejection. She gets mad like what for?

Jabu: She's messing with you man, I don't understand why she's angry

Me: Why didn't you close the door?

Athi: Firstly my house has too many doors and man we all don't think when there's free pussy

Mpho: Now that is just so true! Especially us single guys, we don't get pussy every day, we have to hustle!

UncleM: You young boys are stupid

Lubah: Tell them Bra Mandla

We all laughed 😊

UncleM: First of all don't use the word pussy, respect woman and their sweet vagina's. See I'm old now and i know more than you do and I've been through many situations that have made me grow and know a lot about woman. I'm 64 years old and still a bachelor, I have no wife and no child. I've dealth with different kinds of woman, I didn't spend all my life single and not getting any. Woman are very complicated but they can never be too complicated if

you can just only focus on one woman and learn to understand her and all her ways. You have to uncomplicate her. See I've faced rejection so many times and in your situation, she got angry because she loves you and you have hurt her but most of all she blames herself because she was stupid for saying she doesn't have feelings for you. Did you even sit down and ask her why?

Athi: No, I was angry and I left her

UncleM: You didn't fight for her, you didn't stay there and get reasons why she's saying that. Woman can be very confused when it comes to their feelings but most of all, they hold back to their feelings because they are afraid to get hurt. She got hurt before she could even allow herself to get the courage to admit that she loves you. I don't blame her for being angry, I would be angry too. It's up to you son, fix it before it becomes unfixable.

Athi: I wish it was that easy

Mpho: I actually wish I had no feelings

Jabu: Why do we even have feelings😞

Nkosi: that question has no answer man. Let's just get drunk and forget about that shit.

Me: Get drunk on your own man, I have a wife and home. See you tomorrow

Thabo: That's our life man, coming with you cause

I'm sure the ladies are together.

Danny, Lubah, Lyanda, Thabo and I stood up and said our goodbyes

Mpho: See? The results of having girlfriends and wife's 😊. Us single guys we're going to have some fun!

Bonga: Let's go to the club! Old man, you need to sleep now 😊.

Jabu: Cheers to being Single!!

They were screaming and growling. Funny enough, I don't miss that life. As fun as it was, it doesn't beat the amazing feeling you get whenever you home with your family. Its the best feeling ever.

[#SIYA](#)

After its been such a long wonderful day 😊 the girls and I got into a room and had a mini girls talk. They were drinking alcohol while I had a nonalcoholic cocktail

Nceba: Today was great 😊

Me: More than I imagined it would be 😊

We sat and talked for a while. My mind couldn't get off the conversation we had with mom this morning, we must go see her tomorrow and get the full explanation, we've been patient with her for a very long time to tell us about our father and I'm not just

going to let it go, we need answers. Phila walked in followed by Lubah, Lyanda and Danny

Danny: Ladies😊

Ntoko: Dandan

Danny: Not that name again😊

Zee: You'll always be dandan so get used to it😊

Phila: it's been great girls, but we have to get going now. I need my wife😊

Zandy: Better behave ya'll😊 she needs to be on her feet tomorrow

Me: whatever Zandy😊 Bee and Nceba we're going to moms tomorrow.

Bee: okay cool

We said our goodbyes and left. Jnr had left with Mom a bit earlier on, tonight its just me and my husband😊😊 I didn't wear this sexy lingerie for nothing😊😊. We got home and I went straight upstairs so I can prepare myself😊 I switched off the lights and lit candles then played music softly I heard Phila shout from the third floor

Phila: Come this side and let's watch a movie!

Me: I'm busy!😊

Phila: What are you busy with! I'm coming up. I quickly ran to my drawer and took out the handcuffs

and sat on the bed with my legs opened 😊 dear lord please help me 😊 what am I doing 😊🙈🙈. He got in the room and he opened his eyes widely and kept on swallowing and his Adams apple kept on moving up and down

Phila: fuck 🐱 what's going on here. Uhm woah that's a nice view

Me:(giggles) I'm glad you like what you see 😊, come sit next to me. He did as I said and he touched my thighs

Me: No touching Mr Ngcobo, behave yourself 😊

Phila: How can I behave myself when you so sexy and I have this huge boner 😊

I smiled and winked at him then took off his clothes. I then chained him on the bed and I was laughing and amazed by what I was doing 😊 i kissed him aggressively and he was groaning and trying to unchain himself.

Me: Behave Mr Ngcobo 😊 you don't want me to put duck tape on your sexy lips

I continued kissing him and then gave him a blow job 😊 I'm still not used to this but it drives him crazy so I aim to please 😊 the reaction I was getting from him made me feel good about myself. There's no better feeling than knowing you capable of making

him groan like that😊. I got on top of him and rode him like there's no tomorrow

Phila: phuck! What are you doing to me😍😊 driving me fucken crazy

I was moaning out loud and screaming his name. I rode him for a while and he was demanding me to unchain him

Phila: Unchain me! Unchain me!

I unchained him and regretted it after he flipped me over and penetrated me deeply and fast

Me: aaaah! Phila!

I'm sure he didnt even hear me, we were both lost in our love bubble and it was good but rough sex. My cookie will be paining tomorrow😊 but it's all worth it. We reached an orgasm together whilst screaming each others name and I threw myself on the bed and he went to get a towel in the bathroom and cleaned us up.

Me: let's take a shower, just a shower Phila.

Phila:(laughs)😊 okay cool

He carried me and we got into the shower and showered. He dried me up and carried me back to bed and tucked us in. I guess we're sleeping naked tonight😍😊

Phila: I love you MaFuze

Me: I love you too Mashiy'amahle
I layed on his chest and fell asleep

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and Phila wasn't in bed. I took a shower and wore a black jumpsuit with flip-flops and tied my weave into a messy bun then put some red lipstick. I went downstairs and Phila was in the gym room lifting weights

Me: you look sweaty 😊😊

Phila: wow, I look sweaty 😊 I was waiting for sexy. You're just weird.

I kissed him and he winked at me

Me: I'll go make you breakfast

Phila: I'm going to shower now, where you off to?

Me: Moms, we all just need to talk plus I'll be fetching Jnr

Phila: okay cool

I made breakfast 😊 and after 30mins I was done and he also cane downstairs

Phila: smells good 😊

Me: Made your favorite 😊

He loves Pancakes 😊 and he has then with ice cream 😊. We ate while having a light conversation

Phila: I was thinking about Phila's 1st birthday party.

Me: oh yeah, and what did you think of?

Phila: I want it to be big party you know, I was thinking of taking him to Disneyland but his still just young and he won't experience it till the fullest so maybe when he is we'll go to Disneyland when he is 7 or 8

Me: oh yeah that's a great idea. We'll start looking into it tonight babe. I have to go now, need to pick up my sisters before we head to Moms

Phila: okay I'll just go to Mpho's, can't stay in this house all alone. Call me when you on your way back babe. I kissed his cheek and took my car keys for my new car😊😊 and drove to Bee's flat. They were both there since Nceba hasn't went back to CPT, Thapelo and her are still an item and roommates but mommy doesn't know about that😊😊

Nceba: Why do you think she hasn't told us all this time?

Bee: I guess she was trying to protect us, you did hear her say our lives would be in danger.

Me: plus she knows how stubborn we are we'd go searching for him.

Bee: but why is she telling us now?

Me: hey I don't have all the answers so ask her these questions not me. I also know nothing about him.

We drove in silence and got home. Seems as if mom

was already expecting us, she had just put Jnr to sleep. I went to the fridge and took out a tub of ice cream, im really going to need it. Ice cream calms my nerves and every emotion I feel, let's just say it's my best junkfriend if that exists.

Nceba: sooo mommy uhm about yesterday

Ma: I know you want me to continue. Well I'll just start from the beginning.

I met your father when i was 18, he was 26years old. I was doing my matric and he was working as a mechanic at his grandpa's car repair store. We started dating, at first I was hesitant about it since he was 8years older than me but I was young and inlove, age didn't mean a single thing to me it was just a number. He impregnated me when I was 21 and my parents were very angry since he was Italian, his father was Italian and his mom was South African

Nceba: Woah, so like dad is Italian!😄😄 tell me you're joking

Ma: I'm not, my father didn't approve of him and he said I won't marry him but i was stubborn and in love so I ran away from home and we went to Italy, we stayed there till you were born and we had to come back to SA since his parent's life's were in danger, it had something to do with politics. We had a home in Ballito and he worked as an undercover detective.

Bee: from Mechanic to Detective??

Ma: being a mechanic was his piece job since he couldn't find one at that time. He was a qualified detective. After 3years Siya was born and we were happy and our family was growing that's when Mandla found me and my parents had accepted my relationship with your father. After Nceba was born, your father told me he had been on some Italian cases and he was trying to save his parents but his life also ended up in danger and they were already in SA looking for him. He was going to be killed, I wanted to go with him but if he were to be found. We would all die so thats when I moved to KwaMashu and he left. It was for the best. He called me everyday and sent so much money for us till Babalwa was doing her 4th year in varsity and Siya was on her 1st year. He called one night saying goodbye and he loves us then I never heard from him ever again.

I was already crying and so emotional, I was shocked and very sad

Me: So he has been secretly taking care of us all that time?

Ma: Yes he was.

Bee: why didn't he come back!?

Ma: there was no way my child

Nceba: Is he dead?

Ma: I don't know

Me: Who is he? What's his name

Ma: Pieter Juarez Zwelakhe Santoz

Bee burst out in laughter and we all looked at her

Bee: uhm sorry but his J name is really funny I won't even say it I don't wanna bite myself. So I'm a

Santoz 😊 I'm Italian! Wow this is a dream

Nceba: I'm just out of words, I don't even know what to say. Why are you telling us now though?

Ma: You are all grown now and when Siya was wearing that white dress I knew in her heart she was longing for her father presence and I just let it all out, I was tired of keeping it from you any more.

Me: Don't you want to find out if he is still alive?

Ma: I don't know, I don't think I want to know. I'm scared of what I'll find out.

Me: We love you mom and thank you for telling us. I know it might be hard and we'll find out once you ready

We shared a group hug and talked about our childhood days and we discovered that our father has always taken care of us financially and all the expensive schools we went to were paid by him, at least he provided for us even though his presence would be great.

Insert 61

We stayed for a while at moms and we were now on our way out, Phila said we should come over but I told them to go to Tongaat

Phila: what for? Is everything okay?

Me: yeah don't worry nothing is wrong, just tell the others and we'll meet there. Then I ended the call

Bee: why are we going there?

Me: We're going to look for our father

Nceba: What! Mom will freak out

Bee: she doesn't have to know about it

Nceba: what if we put all our lives in danger

Me: we're going to deal with that when the time comes

Nceba: you're playing with fire

Bee: It won't hurt to just try, plus if we get in danger it will be fun 😊

Me: and we'll bury you if you die along the way. But seriously guys, I think we need to find dad and help him

Nceba: Dad, mmmh interesting. I think it explains why I'm just so yellowbone like more than yellowbone 😊 it's because I'm Italian 😊 who would've ever ever thought of that!

Bee: yeah right 😊

We got to Tongaat and everyone was there already

Lubah: tell us what's going on please

Me: we're looking for Pieter Juarez Zwelakhe Santoz

Phila: who is that?

Bee: Our father

Bonga: Spanish?

Me: No Italian

Zandy: 😊😊😊 yoh my friend so originally you're Italian. Phila you need to fetch your lobola, they don't do lobola in Italy.

Nceba: You'll never have well functioning brains 😊

Nkosi: Let's get to work

Everyone was on the computer system and we were all busy and glued to the screen

Zee: What else do you know about him besides his name?

Bee: when he left his life was in danger yet we don't even know what for

Mpho: There's nothing on him or anything about him

Athi: I'm not even getting a single picture of him, know what he looks like?

Nceba: Nope, we should've asked for his picture

Me: ugh yes I think we should've

Zandy: We're wasting time here, there's nothing about this guy at all.

Me: yeah let's just leave it.

Bonga: Pool party?

Kamo: good idea. But I have to fetch my daughter first

Danny: you'll meet us at Bonga's. We haven't had those in a while.

Zandy: we need to get drunk 😊 a lot has been going on

Me: spit braai?

Phila: yeah, and we can go get the meat with bongs and meet you there

Lyanda: I'm coming with you guys.

Phila took Jnr and they left.

Athi: you girls will be doing the cooking nhe

Ntoko: As always

Naye: you complaining? 😊 you dont even do anything cause Siya does the cooking

Siya: we should actually swope, the guys cook and we braai

Zee: But Thabo shouldn't cook 😊 we don't want him to use his chef skills on us

We got into our cars and drove to Bongas in a cinvoy. Nceba was so excited about this since everyone waa looking at us and she made a video 😊

Bee: you're dramatic Nceba like seriously

Nceba: My Instagram followers need to see this
We stopped at Spar first and got things we'd need
and then drove to Bongas. We then unpacked the
groceries and I started making pap and Jnrs purity
porridge

Belinda: Luthando doesn't even want to eat, i just
gave up. Only Thembelihle ate

Me: aah where are those cuties?😊

Belinda: Playing with Mpho, he definately loves all
these kids and they are all just fond of him and Nkosi

Me: I guess he's growing up you know, realizing that
he needs to start his own family

Mpho walked in and we laughed

Mpho: I guess you talking about me?

Belinda: Yes we were talking about you before you
just walked on us. Its about your new obsession for
babies

Mpho: I wouldn't call it an obsession but I'm just
starting to fall in love with babies. I've just been
thinking about many things

Me: Care to share?

Mpho: i knew you'd wanna know😊 its just that I'm
26, I'm not getting any younger. I need to get my life
straight and settle down.

Belinda: I understand

Mpho: I have the money, the cars, the businesses

and flashy lifestyle but that doesn't complete me that's not what I need in my life. I need to find love, get married and have my own family. Seeing my guys settling down inspires me and makes me realize a lot too. Like I don't even have a girlfriend, that's just so messed up

Nkosi walked in the kitchen and joined in the conversation

Belinda: Here comes someone who also seems to have the same problem as you

Nkosi: what problem?

Mpho: one we were talking about earlier

Nkosi: that's just messed up man 😊 Honestly I think happiness and love and even having a family isn't for me. I have a messed up life and nothing will change and no one will accept me and the baggage I have so it's no use trying to hope for something that might not even happen.

Me: You can't speak like that. I might not know what exactly you're talking about but the way you speaking really shows how much you need someone in your life. You guys need to take charge and get your life together.

Mpho: That's true but yet what can we do when we love woman who don't love us you know 😊 so what we need to do is just get drunk cause our lives sucks.

Bonga: you can say that again. You guys need to leave this kitchen before I kick you out 😊. We're all chilling by the pool area.

Me: urgh I even forgot about feeding Jnr

Bonga: don't worry the nanny took care of it

Me: You have a nanny? When did that happen

Bonga: Today, well I figured since you guys will be coming with the little ones you'd need the extra help

Belinda: aah you're such a darling

We went to check on the kids first and Emihle was also helping with the babysitting. And we joined the others at the pool area and I sat next to Phila

Phila: where have you been?

Me: Chilling at the kitchen with Belinda, Nkosi n Mpho.

He nodded and I listened to their conversation, they were having a debate which I couldn't really catch what exactly were they talking about

Me: what are you guys even talking about?

Lyanda: Something so foolish, they debating about horror movies whether they are bad or good to watch on a first day if it happens that you watch a movie.

Me: what a topic

Athi: you want us to debate whether you should have sex on the first day?

Thabo: thats more interesting

Naye: I'm sooo against that. What if you never see the guy again and you've given him the cookie on the first date

Me: True, plus it will seem like you're just cheap and have no worth

Bonga: you're making it sound like we won't seem cheap and have no worth, its my dick that I used on the first date so it means I lost a part of me

Ntoko: 😊 oh whatever, but we all know that's not true.

Athi: no its actually just so true 😊. We're just as you woman are, when you sleep with someone and regret it afterwards and feel as if you lost a part of yourself, we feel that too.

Sneh: i don't think you guys ever regret sleeping with a woman, free virgina is all you think about, you think with your dick and end up hurting others forgetting we also have feelings.

Athi: You talking as if us males have no feelings, you know what hurts the most, its rejection and free vigirna takes away the pain. Maybe if woman considered the way we feel things would be so much better in this world

Phila: oookay I think this conversation is over.

Zandy: uhm siya, I think something is burning in the kitchen

Zee: yeah I think so too, let's go check it out.

We stood up and everyone followed leaving Athi and Sneh behind and we all sat at the lounge.

Kamo: that was hectic

Lubah: but we did have a great escape 😊😊

Lyanda: they really need to sort their shit out now, its been going on for long.

We sat at kitchen stools and drank, well they were drinking tequila shots while I was stuck with my orange juice 😞 sometimes I miss drinking alcohol but I am definately not going back there.

Danny: why don't you drink anymore Siya?

Me: Just, well I just stayed away from it ever since that incident happened

Nkosi: understandable

We had a great conversation while eating and after a few hours it was time to leave

Phila: we have to leave now, it's getting late.

Me: Let me go get Lesley

Bonga: Im now used to Jnr 😊 now when you use Lesley its like you're talking about Phila

Phila: I think those shots have kicked into your system. You speaking nonsense 😊

Mpho: Its actually true

Lubah: I knew you'd support this

I felt a sharp pain near around my womb, it felt like

something was stabbing me

Me: aaaah!!!

Phila came rushing to me

Phila: what's wrong? Are you okay?

Me: uh, it hurts!

Phila: where? Your virgina?

I glared at him and screamed

Phila: sorry.

He laid me down on the couch and Naye came to check me.

Naye: you should come see me tomorrow, we need to do a few check ups. Just take 2pain killers and the pain will go away

Phila: I'll go get them for you.

He took them and water than I drank

Me: Thank you😊, we should get going to I can get some rest

Phila: Sit here, I'll go get Jnr.

He left and came back with Jnr and his bag

Phila: Let's go, bye guys

We said our goodbyes and Lyanda helped me to the car

Me: Thanks muntu ka Ntokozo😁

Lyanda: 😊 not a problem. Travel safely

Phila drove off and we got home in just 5mins. He helped me into the bathtub and he was treating me

like I can't walk on my own now 😊😊

Me: Philasande I'm okay, really im fine

Phila: I'm not taking that, until you see Naye tomorrow.

I took a bath while he took a shower with Jnr and got him ready for bed. Once I was done, I tucked in bed and he joined me after a few minutes

Phila: He finally fell asleep 😊

Me: That's good

I faked a smile, my mind wasn't even here, the pains were increasing and I was wondering what it could be. The last time I laid here and I was in pain I lost my baby, it can't happen again. But this time the pain is slightly different than before which is making me more curious. Phila has just been staring at me as if he is trying to read my mind

Me: I'm thinking of the last time I was in pain, I don't want that to happen again

Phila: that did come in mind. How are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine

I hate lying to him but I don't want him to be worried about me.

Phila: you know that's not true I can see it through your face and eyes.

Me: okay I'm in pain and it's getting worse

Phila: let me get you some warm water and lemon

Me: put apple sider

Phila: coming right up

He left and I quickly stood up and went to the bathroom. I checked if there's any blood and there wasn't. So I'm not bleeding, this is very strange and I just have a bad feeling about this. I quickly went back to bed and I was right on time because he walked in a few seconds after I got into bed

Me: Thank you 😊

Phila: now drink up

Me: Yes doctor

After I was done drinking he took the cup back to the kitchen.

Phila: Where is it paining?

I showed him and he started massaging me

Me: ouch, don't press too hard

Phila: sorry mawakhe

I closed my eyes and enjoyed the massage, it really was taking the pain away. Maybe I was just tired from standing today yet I didn't even stand for long. I don't know when I fell asleep but I did and I was already in deep sleep, the massage must be really good 😊

[#NEXTMORNING](#)

I woke up and it was already 10am 😊 how long did I

sleep? I looked around and then went to take a shower.

Phila: Morning Sunshine

He came in with breakfast and I was already dressing up. I was so tired it felt as I was hit by a truck.

Phila: you look really bad

Me: Thank you 😞 I already saw that I look like a monster

Phila: Make up won't even help 😊

Me: You such a good husband 😞

He was right, I looked so bad, my face was red and I had eye bags and I was just super tired.

Phila: You should really go see Naye, Jnr has eaten and bathed so his ready and so am I. Just have breakfast and we'll go

Me: You coming with me?

Phila: Yes we are

I just smiled and ate a bit, I really wasn't hungry.

Phila: You haven't even eaten much babe

Me: Have no appetite

Jnr came running in and threw himself at me, which was really painful right now 😊

Me: Hey my baby, how are you 😊

Jnr: icream creami mah

Me: No Jnr, its too early for ice cream

He cried and went to his father

Phila: let's go steal just a little

I just shook my head and laid down a bit.

Phila: Siyamthanda!

I opened my eyes and it seems as if I had fell asleep

Me: What time is it?

Phila: 2pm, you fell asleep. But we have to go now
you'll rest when we come back.

I stood up and wore my slippers than used the lift
going to the garage. I'm really too tired to be using
stairs when I have a lift

He drove to the hospital where Naye works and we
walked to her office.

Naye: Hey, I was expecting you a little earlier on

Phila: Sorry I should've called, she fell asleep when
we were supposed to be coming here

Me: sorry, could you get me some water?

Phila: we'll leave you guys, we have a few things to
sort out. Call me when you done.

Me: okay babe.

He kissed my cheek and they left with Jnr.

Naye: You look horrible my friend.

Me: tell me something I don't know

Naye: You are showing signs of pregnancy

Me: Jokes aside.

Naye: Go pee in this

Me: why should I? Im barran remember?

Naye: Just do as I say and stop being stubborn. I'm the doctor here.

I went to the bathroom and pee'd in this small tube. I don't understand why am I doing this and why is she talking about pregnancy when she knows I can't have babies.

She took it and went to do some tests and came back after an hour.

Naye: As I told you. YOU PREGNANT!

Me: No, it can't be! I can't have babies!

I just couldn't believe what she was telling me

Naye: Here look for yourself😊, you're a week pregnant Siya

Me: this can't be , I'm pregnant Naye

I was so excited but reality kicked in and I started crying

Naye: Why are you crying now?

Me: It won't be long till I'm back here and I've had a miscarriage. You know I can't carry a baby and it won't be full term. You know my situation

Naye: You have to be positive. The signs of pregnancy showed unlike the last times. Maybe this one will last and we will monitor you all the time. Just call Phila and tell him the good news

Me: No, I can't do that

Naye: why? Isn't the baby his?

Me: what the hell 😊 of cause the baby is his. Its just that I don't want to get his hopes up.

I really was scared of telling Phila and I'm scared of being excited about this pregnancy, there are so many fears and what if's in my head right now. I rubbed my stomach and was lost in my own thoughts. God why do I get pregnant when I can't even carry the baby full term. It just hurts and I am so afraid yet I must have a little hope, maybe this time it will be different. I hope it will.

Insert 62

Phila came back and he had a worried look on his face probably because he sees that I was crying. He sits down next to me and i put Jnr in my lap.

Phila: What's going on? Were you crying?

I kept quiet and couldn't even answer him. He looked at Naye

Naye: It's not my place to tell you.

Me: I'll tell you when we back home. Thanks for everything Naye

Naye: Please do come back next week Wednesday at 11am

Me: okay, goodbye

Phila said his goodbyes and we went to the car. The drive was filled with awkward silence and Phila kept on looking at me and I tried by all means to avoid eye contact with him. Pregnancy should be an exciting thing, filled with joy but right now I'm filled with fear. I don't even know how I will tell him, how long do I have to wait and fall in love with the child that's growing inside of me when I could have a miscarriage anytime. We got home and he helped me out the car and I went straight to my room. I took a shower and changed into my pyjamas and did the same for Jnr. I know its still early but I just wanna be in bed the entire day with my family.

Phila: will you tell me what's going on? I'm just so frustrated right now and I do want to give you your own space till you ready to tell me but honestly it's just killing me.

Me: Get in bed Phila. I'll tell you right now

He took of his clothes and wore a T-shirt and boxer shorts than joined us in bed.

Me: I don't know how to tell you this. Uhm Phila I'm pregnant

He looked at me with his eyes so wide opened and touched my tummy

Phila: You're pregnant 😄😊 we're having a baby!

He kissed my stomach and tears just fell on my faces

Phila: But how? Why are you crying?

Me: Ngcobo, I don't want to have false hope. I don't want to disappoint you when I have another miscarriage. You know I can't carry a baby full term, why do i even get pregnant. It hurts to know that I'm slowly falling in love with being pregnant and already imagining how he/she will look knowing that anytime, anything can happen. Knowing that I can still loose this child and go through that pain of loosing a baby all over again!

Phila: Siya, I know this is hard and unbelievable and it was unexpected cause we both knew you can't have children, baby things are different now maybe you'll be able to carry the baby full term, it's going to have some challenges and its okay to be scared cause anyone in your position would be shit scared cause i am too. But you've always wanted this experience, be happy about it and accept your pregnancy and experience this with joy rather than having fear everyday. I'll be by your side every step of the way MaFuze. Now stop crying and give me a kiss

I smiled and did as he said.

Me: I am happy about being pregnant, it's something I've always wanted but knew I couldn't have. But by the grace of God, its happening. Ngcobo I'm

pregnant 😊

Phila: Yes you are mommy, Jnr you're going to have a sibling.

Me: Yes you are 😊 i hope it's a girl

Phila: No I want another boy 😊

Me: no its must be a girl, so Jnr can be a good big brother and look after her sister at school.

We had a lovely conversation about the baby, Phila wants to find out the gender as soon as possible 😊

Talking about the baby makes me more relaxed and excited about being pregnant but I do still have a little fear, all I can do is just pray to the Lord. I need this one chance, even if it means I have only one child that would be enough for me. Jnr needs a sibling cause he might just get bored.

Me: Do you think we should tell our friends and family?

Phila: its all up to you my love.

Me: I don't think I want to, let's just wait for a while and see how it goes. I don't want to get people's hopes up for nothing.

Phila: Won't you need someone to talk to, female who has experienced pregnancy maybe your mother

Me: I don't want to tell her as yet. I have Naye, she knows I'm pregnant, she's a gynae and also a

mother.

Phila: Oh yes, than you can wait for as long as you want babe than you can tell the others

Me: are you okay with that?

Phila: Yep and I do understand where you coming from with this. I think I'd also do the same. Now stop stressing about everything. I'll go make the three of you some food and you cheer up and be happy.

Me: Thank you😊

I smiled when he said the 3 of us, I just can't believe I have a little one growing in my stomach and its been there for a week. We'll be the best parents to you like we are to Jnr.

Me: isn't that right little Lesley😊 we're going to be one small happy family. I started tickling him and he was laughing till his glasses got off. Which reminds me that he needs to go to see his optometrist

Me: Jnr, come you must wear your glasses.

He got off the bed and ran around the room

Me: Jnr you'll fall and hurt yourself!

He just doesn't care and his only enjoying running around. He is only able to see clearly with his right eye. I caught him and put his small glasses back on.

Jnr: mama afuni le (mom, I don't want it)

I kissed him and we laid on the floor. And Phila came in with food for us

Phila: I guess we having a picnic on the floor

Me: I guess so😊 mmmh this looks lovely

Phila: wait until you taste it babe😊

We sat down and ate in comfortable silence while I was also feeding Jnr.

Me: Thank you, I enjoyed it and seems like Jnr did too. It was lovely

Phila: Glad you did😊 I think we should start thinking about baby names

Me: we don't even know the gender yet😊

Phila: we'll think of both boy and girl names

Me: okay than what are you thinking of? Well it will be a girl so let's start with girl names

Phila: Mbalenhle?

Me: nhe something unique and rare

Phila: well she should be named Rare😊😊

Me: that's not happening

Phila: how about Khanyakwezwe Monique Ngcobo?

Me: wow I love it😊 wow I'm really in love with that name. How did you come up with it?

Phila: After your first miscarriage, I was just wondering if it would be a girl or boy and I thought of a few names hoping that one day I'll name our daughter.

Me: wow I really love this name. And did you think of

any names for a boy

Phila: Maybe you should come up with a name

Me: I don't think I'm good at baby naming

Phila: well for the boy I thought of Mnqobi but I didn't think of an English name.

Me: I've been meaning to ask you, why do you all have English names?

Phila: My mom insists since she's coloured and its just become a tradition to us I guess.

Me: Mnqobi Quinton Ngcobo

Phila: That's also a good name😊 see you not that bad at this.

Me: let's just say I try

Phila: I hope its a Boy😊

Me: no I want a girl, we already have a boy. Jnr you also want a girl?

He just looked at me like I'm crazy and continued playing with his toys

Phila: you want a boy right?

He still didn't even care about what we talking about😊 I'm sure he just has no idea of what we're on about.

Phila: I love you MaFuze and thank you for such a blessing

Me: I love you too Mapholoba wam😊

I took the dishes and went downstairs

Phila: what are you doing?

Me: I'm about to wash dishes

Phila: No you not doing that

Me: why?

Phila: You're pregnant and you have to rest. You can't be washing dishes. Mavis or one of the helpers will do that.

Me: Its just dishes Phila and I don't want to rest. Its just been hours since we found out I'm just a week pregnant and im not paralyzed. Phila why aren't you at work?

Phila: cause I want to be here with you?

Me: there are things you need to do, I'm sure they need need their CEO

Phila: they'll manage, wait are you trying to get rid of me?

Me: something like that so I can wash these dishes peacefully

Phila: okay fine im leaving you with your dishes. Bye I'll be back in 2hours, will you miss me?

Me: No

Phila: Then I'm not going

Me: I'll miss you so so much babe, be back soon

Phila: whatever😁 you can't fool me sweetie

Me: You said sweetie😁 I thought you hated that.

Phila: I do 😊 but I'm just in the mood so don't spoil it.

Me: Okay sorry. Now go 😊

#PHILA

I left her washing her dishes and drove to my workplace. I am very happy today and I can't help but smile and it's all because of my family. Who knew I'd be so in love and be a family guy. My wife and sons mean a lot to me. Yeah I just said son 😊 I want to have another boy 😊 I would also love to have a little princess. Finding out that Siya is pregnant, I was so happy I even forgot the situation at hand. Even if she might not carry the baby full term that doesn't take away the feeling of joy in me. I have faith and hope that all will be well and that God has answered our prayers. I had a meeting to attend to which I didn't even know about but now I'm just stuck in the boardroom with these people presenting while my mind is just at home.

Kay: Mr Ngcobo, wake up stop daydreaming. These people worked very hard for this pitch well I also helped so I need you to see everything

Me: It's perfect. Exactly what we need. This piece is for that Msebe company right?

Kay: Yes.

Phila: It's perfect even though I wasn't paying

attention to everything but its really perfect. Vusi you must email me the paper work and i'll look at it when I get home. Bye guys, I have a family waiting for me at home.

Kay: you coming in tomorrow?

Phila: yes full hours.

Kay: Good.

Kay has done an extremely good job and is doing very well for himself, he has an apartment and a car now. He is really hard working. I wasn't exactly planning on going home yet, I need to get Siya a driver like I had planned a while ago so I'm meeting up with a few guys. I don't need just a driver but someone who is trained and a body guard just in case. There's a serious need for it now and I know she'll be mad and against my idea but I can't let her drive while she's pregnant, we have to be extra careful. I want nothing to go wrong and I'll be there for all her doctors appointments. I got to the security company and I was impressed by the guys and how professional they are, I don't want any guy checking out my wife. For now I'll be getting only two guys so Siya can get used to the idea first then I'll add more to them later. I know she'll be angry at me but next week these guys will be starting and that makes me happy cause I will be having to be at work a lot from

next week and I might travel to the Free State, I still have to talk to Siya about this. I signed the contract and then left. Before going home I passed by checkers and bought some goodies for Siya and Jnr. I got into the car and drove home when I got there Lesley Jnr and Siya were sitting outside next to the water fountain

Me: Hey guys, missed me?

Siya: Yeah we were just packing up now we're going back to bed

Me: still not feeling well?

Siya: I'm just tired plus its getting a bit windy

I helped them with the blanket and we went inside. I took off my clothes, changed into my sleeping shorts and got into bed.

Me: So I have something to talk to you about

Siya: which is?

Me: Remember when I said I'll get you a driver?

Siya: Yes and please don't tell me you did

Me: Actually I did. I got you two bodyguards who will protect you when I'm not around and drive you wherever you want to go

Siya: What if I want to go to Lubah's you know I walk when I go to his house

Me: They'll walk with you, simple as that. They'll be starting next week and they are very professional

Siya: they'll be following us everywhere?

Me: All day, every day.

Siya: You didn't even care to ask me how I feel about this? You making another decision without consulting with me first

Me: But I'm asking you now

Siya: You not asking me but you're telling me something you've already decided on and acted on.

Me: Babe its for your safety and it will help especially since you're pregnant now you can't be driving around plus there's Jnr. You need these guys.

Siya: I'll just keep my mouth shut before I say something I'll regret. Go ahead and do whatever you want.

Me: You're making this a big deal. Its just two body guards Siya

Siya just looked at me and played with Jnr

Me: There's more

Siya: what! You've got me an army?

Me: No. Next week I'll be going to Free State, Theres something I need to attend to and it needs my full attention

Siya: oh

Me: that's all you going to say?

Siya: what more should I say? Should I jump and celebrate

Me: Siyamthanda, what's wrong?

Siya: Nothing.

Me: Siya, I know there's something wrong.

Siya: I want to sleep, now leave me alone.

Me: Okay fine.

I don't know what's with Siya or that she's mad about me leaving or the body guards 😊 I'm really not sure but maybe the hormones are starting to kick in and she's already getting moody 😊 I read that up on the internet so I guess its something I have to deal with from now onwards. This is going to be interesting.

[December 20, 2017](#) .

Insert 63

I've been having morning sicknesses and it's been really bad, I'm only two weeks pregnant but my stomach is already showing, it grows each day. Phila has been away but we talk on the phone everyday and Skype. Jnr has been a good boy as always and we both getting used to having the bodyguards around. My driver is cool and his name is Yanga but the other guy is just so serious he doesn't even smile, his name is Oyena I think well that's what Yanga told me. Im getting Jnr dressed so we can go to see his doctor and than go see my doctor. We have two doctors appointments today and

unfortunately Phila will not be able to join us. Once we were both ready we got into the car with Yanga helping me with my bags.

Me: Yanga😊 Oyena how are you guys?

Yanga: All good, fresh and ready for the day.

Oyena just nodded and that was it😊 We arrived at the hospital and Jnr's doctor was ready to see us

Me: Morning Doctor

Dr: Morning, I hope you're okay. How's my little patient here

Me: He's okay growing really fast😊

Jnr did some check ups and got his glasses clean and his eyes checked up.

Dr: All is well mam, and you should come back with him in the next 2weeks. Congratulations on your pregnancy mam

Me: I'm not pregnant

Dr: I'm a doctor, I see things. And your stomach is visible Mrs Ngcobo

Me: Wow😊 I'm just two weeks and it's showing.

Thank you for everything doctor. We'll see you soon
We said our goodbyes and left. We drove to Naye's.
We walked to her office

Me: Naye babes how are you?

Naye: I'm okay mommy and you

Me: I'm okay.

Naye: Hey Jnr😊 you look like your father😊 like the more you grow the more you look like him.

Me: That's so true😊

While we were talking, Phila walked in😊 Jnr ran to him and I stood up

Phila: Hello family, hope I haven't missed anything important😊

Me: What are you doing here? I thought you are in the Free State

Phila: And I came back, I did say I'd be there for each and every doctors appointment. Sorry I missed Jnr's I thought I'd be here earlier but there were some delays

Me: Its okay, I'm glad you're here

We kissed and Naye cleared her throat

Naye: We have a child here😊

Phila: whatever Naye😊

Naye: Siya, I need you to come this side. Lay down here

I laid on the bed and then she moved my t'shirt then applied a very cold substance on my stomach

Me: hah! This is so cold, what is it? You know this is my first time so I want to know as much as possible while I still get a chance

Naye laughed at me

Naye: it's just a water based gel we use when doing an ultrasound

Phila: will we hear the heartbeat?

Naye: That will be done in a later stage. She's just been two weeks and even the body parts are not clear as yet. I'm doing this to see if there is really a baby there. Most women with Siya's condition may get pregnant but there's no baby therefore we send them over to Dr Ismail who knows more about the condition.

Siya: So it's possible that there's no baby?

Naye: Yes. Let's just do this and find out okay.

I closed my eyes while she was busy with me. This is really not the lovely experience I wanted but at least I'm experiencing something. I'm so scared and my heart would break into pieces if there is no baby

Phila: Open your eyes or you won't see our baby

A tear fell from my eyes yet I didn't open them. I was so happy and scared

Me: there's a baby?

Phila: yes there is my love, we're having a baby. I opened my eyes and saw the little fetus.

Me: I'm so happy and in love with my baby😊

Naye: we can't identify the body parts as yet and there's something weird going on here but I'll look

deep into it and I'm sure it will be more visible at a later stage.

Phila: Its not something that could harm the baby?

Naye: no I don't think it is. Everything seems fine besides this area. Once we get to see the body parts we'll definitely be able to tell

Me: I hope its not something bad. Thank you

She wiped off the gel and I pulled down my T-shirt and then we got copies of the scans

Phila: I should buy a photo album for these😊 and I'll put Jnrs as well

Me: You kept them?

Phila: Yes I did.

Me: You should show me when we get home, I never got to see them.

Phila: Okay I will 😊 let's get going.

Naye: I also have a patient that will be coming in a few minutes. Will see you soon guys😊

Me: Thank you😊

We said our goodbyes and Phila carried Jnr and we went home. I was tired so I took a shower and went to bed. Phila came in after a few minutes

Me:Where is Junior?

Phila: With MaMtshezi(one of the helpers)

I nodded and he tucked in bed with me

Phila: I was reading up about pregnancy, they say having sex is good for the baby😊

Me: Wow I didn't know. But it doesn't say its nessesary

Phila: Oh it's very very IMPORTANT and HEALTHY

Me: why are you emphasizing important and healthy

😊😊 What are you up to?

Phila: Nothing, I'm just informing you and looking out for our child you know he needs to be healthy.

Me: I think its more than just looking out for our child. Mr Ngcobo down there seems like he needs some attention

I said with a smirk on my face and stroking his manhood

Phila: Someone's getting naughty😏 come here

Me: no😊

I stood up and ran away from him. He chased me around and I looked myself in the bathroom

Phila: Abongile open this door😊

Me: No, that's not happening😊

I quickly went to my underwear drawer and took out my black Victoria's Secret Lingerie and put it on, throwing my clothes in the basket

Phila: come on, open the...

I opened before he finished is sentence and he was

blown away

Phila: Door

He was swallowing repeatedly and I laughed at him 😊

Me: Like what you see?

Phila: Damn right I do 😊 you look so sexy. When did this happen?

Me: I have my ways Mr Ngcobo 😊😊

Phila: Come closer 😊

Me: why don't you sit down and enjoy the show

Phila: my my my, I'm very lucky today 😊

He sat down and I gave him a lap dance. Special thanks to my girl, Ntokozo 😊😊 she taught me at Kamo's Bachelorette party.

Phila: Take it off Abongile

Me: Not happening 😊😊

Before I could stand he took me and pinned me against the wall

Phila: Then I'm going to do it for you

He ripped it off and I was shocked 😊 and I did want to laugh 😊

Me: Getting rough aren't we?

Phila: You asked for it, if you had listened to me we wouldn't be ripping it off. You look amazing, let me worship your body tonight.

He carried me to the bed then layed me down. He started kissing and sucking my breasts while I was trying to hold back my moans. He kissed me all the way down to my weak spot😍🙈🙌 and I was already wet. He licked and sucked me till I reached an orgasm. He inserted his penis and it felt so huge inside of me

Phila: I'll be gentle my baby

He said then kissed my stomach

He penetrated me slowly with every thrust I felt his love😍 it was passionate filled with love and affection.

Me: I love you😍 aaah! Philasande

He looked deep into my eyes and kissed me.

We went on and on for hours. He than carried me to the shower and the love making continued. We both came while screaming each others names and we cleaned ourselves up. I wore my tight nightdress without a panty on

Phila: You're really trying to kill me today

Me: what did I do now?😍

Phila: I'll get you, just you wait.

I laughed at him and went to Jnr's room and he was sleeping peacefully😍

Me: Goodnight my handsome son😍i love you. I kissed him and then closed the door. His room is

inside our room, I didn't want him to have his own room like I wouldn't even be able to sleep knowing his not close to where I can reach him in just a few seconds. I went back to bed and slept on Phila's chest

Phila: MaFuze

Me: Baba

Phila: You should actually say that everyday

Me: Not happening 😊

Phila: MaFuze, so are you getting used to having body guards?

Me: Yes I think I am. Yanga is very cool and we get along well and Jnr enjoys having him around. Whilst Oyena, his scary and he never talks or smiles 😊 its actually very fun. Yanga and I always make fun of him and he just nods 😊 I think he has a disorder

Phila:mmh seems like you pretty close to Yanga

Me: Yep he is a cool guy 😊 maybe getting a bodyguard wasn't a bad idea after all.

Phila: i bet

His face was getting red and he was jealous

Me: What's wrong now? Don't tell me you jealous because Yanga and I get along

Phila: I'm not jealous

Me: Then what is it?

Phila: Nothing. Goodnight Siyamthanda

Me: You are so jealous 😊 and its actually very funny, Yanga would flip at this 😊 I should tell him 😊

Phila: Maybe you should run of to him right now and stay there

Me: Would gladly do that 😊 I stood up and put my gown on. I'm not going to Yanga, but I'm just doing it to annoy Phila 😊 I don't get why he is getting jealous of Yanga like really 😞 he should know me better than this. He got really angry when he saw me approaching the door and he stood up and carried me to the bed while I was laughing my lungs out

Phila: Are you crazy!? What do you thnk you're doing?

Me: I think you're crazy and too jealous 😊 If you were in your right mind you would've known that I wouldnt just take off and go to Yanga, he is just my bodyguard that you hired. Just because we get along doesn't mean there's more to it and you should be jealous over that. Besides I'm too busy being yours to fall for somebody else. I love you and only you. I'm your wife and not anyone else's.

Phila: I know its just that he should keep things professional and not be buddy buddy with you. Hes here to work and not make friends with my wife. Im

sorry for being insecure and jealous

Me: And he does keep things professional. Just because we talk and get along well doesn't mean he doesn't do his job well. He knows what he's here for. Its okay, i would also be jealous if I was you. Now stop stressing yourself about this nonsense

Phila: I love you Siya and I don't want loose you. I just can't imagine my life without you

Me: You'll never loose me Lesley and you shouldn't imagine a life without me because that will never happen. We're together forever💕😊remember how we used to say that everyday.

Phila: Yes, you came up with it when we were doing grade 8😊

Me: I never thought we'd be together for such a long time. I never even thought we'd be married one day. The first three months of us being together I was just so sure we won't even finish 6months😊 you were just something else. But we made it, it was very hard and challenging, we used to fight everyday.

Remember when you didn't talk to me for an entire week!

Phila: I remember, I was mad at you but mostly i was mad at myself. I couldn't get myself to talk to you cause I was feeling ashamed of myself. I didn't pay attention to you, wasn't always there for you well I

wasn't there at all and then you started bring close with Lee, he was there for you and you talked to him all the time and spent time with him. I shut you out all the time and that week I knew I was loosing you.

Me: It was very hard to get through you and well sometimes its still like that. You were just a puzzle that i needed to put together yet there were missing pieces.

Phila: I'm really sorry, I was pretty messed up back then but I'm glad you stayed with me throughout all the things we've been through. All the things I've put you through, any man would have loved to be with you but you always chose to stay with and I appreciate that. Sometimes I may not be able to show you how much I love you and appreciate having you in my life but I really need you to know that I do Siyamthanda, I really do.

Me: I don't even know what to say. And you don't have to apologize for things that have happened in the past. That's all a story to tell, it's what we had to go through to get to where we are today, to make us stronger and realize how much we love one another. I love you Mapholoba and if we were to go back, I wouldn't change anything because i have no regrets about choosing to stay with you, I'd choose to be with you over and over again.

Phila: Where do you come from?

Me: what kind of question is that 😊😊

Phila: Its just that I don't think there's anyone like you out there, I'm very lucky like very lucky to have someone like you. You're kind hearted, forgiving, loving, caring and humble. You everything a man needs. You're not only a great wife but you're a great mother too. I love you

Me: I love you too babe. I love you so so much 😊
funny how we always have these talks at times, I really enjoy them.

Phila: I do too 😊 its getting late now let's get some sleep

Me: goodnight

He kissed my forehead and closed his eyes. I looked at him for a while and kissed him again. I'm very lucky to have him as my husband 😊 He ain't perfect so am I, we're both not perfect but we perfect for each other.

Insert 64

Weeks have passed and everything has been going well besides the morning sicknesses of cause 😞 I'm almost 2months pregnant and my stomach is growing, its big i feel like it grows everyday. Someone else would say I'm already 5months.

Sometimes I wake up feeling very tired and I just bath and don't get out of bed. Phila is always supportive but every morning we argue about him going to work, he wants to stay with me but he needs to work. Today I have a doctors appointment at 12, they still haven't discovered what the case may be but hopefully today i will definately get the results. I've been worried yet I'm happy that I've come this far with my pregnancy, I have mood swings and cravings already. I used to hate peanut butter but I eat it everyday. I crave for the most weird things and I just can't help but eat them 😊 im laying in bed and Phila will be fetching me so we can go see the doctor but here I am, haven't took a bath and im not planning on getting up yet which will upset him but he needs to chill. Its around 11 and I have an hour to prepare, maybe taking a nap won't hurt. After a while I heard voices which I couldn't even really hear what was being said.

Phila: Siyamthanda!

Me: mmmmmh

I opened my eyes and Phila was standing in front of me

Me: what? I felt so irritated like who would wake me up when I'm sleeping so peacefully 😡

Phila: You're still sleeping? When I left this morning

you were supposed to wake up and prepare. You're late for your doctor's appointment

Me: what's the time?

Phila: its 1:30, an hour and 30 mins late

Me: shit, I'm so late

Phila: you're lucky Naye understands and she's your friend. Now get up and get ready.

Me: I'm hungry and i seriously don't feel like showering so I'm going to drag my feet and take a 2minute shower.

Phila: I'll be preparing some food for you while you shower.

Me: Thank you

I hugged and kissed him

Phila: You stink

Me: Whatever

I went to the bathroom and took a quick shower and then lotioned my body and wore leggings and a flowy top. I then went downstairs and there was this bad smell that just made me loose my appetite and want to puke

Me: What is that smell!

Phila: I made you an omelet, I thought you loved it

Me: well I don't now, it smells really bad and I won't be eating that.

Phila: What will you eat?

Me: Nothing, let's go before I vomit all over this place
He laughed at me and took his car keys and we left.

Phila: McDonald's?

Me: Yes please😊

He got me a burger and mcfluffy and a doggy bag for Jnr who we left at home with Mavis. Mavis doesn't help with cleaning anymore, she's now Jnr's babysitter since I need help here and there with him and I trust her with my son. I didn't want to go get a stranger to stay with my baby when I'm not around. I don't just trust anyone with my baby and that's just it. People nowadays just steal our babies and feel no remorse, I can't risk my sons life, call me insecure or over protective but I don't care. I just want what's best for my son. We got to the hospital and then walked to Naye's office. She was still busy with a phone call so we had to wait for a while, she was done after 15mins.

Naye: Sorry to keep you waiting it's been a hectic day

Phila: It's okay, would've been better if Siya here wasn't sleeping we wouldn't have missed our first appointment

Siya: I was just taking a nap and I overslept

Naye: It's cool, I was very busy at that time so it also became an advantage to me. So mommy to be

please come lay on this bed, Dr Frezz will be joining us today,he should be here in a few minutes

Phila: He?

Naye: Yes, He.

Phila: Why is he joining us?

Naye: Because he has dealt with such cases before.

Me: Stop with the interrogation Phila, it's a male and you should accept that.

Phila: Fine. But he mustn't touch you inappropriately
A male doctor walked in which I figured is Dr Frezz

Dr: Good day everyone. I'm Dr Frezz and I'll be assisting you today

Me: I'm Mrs Ngcobo. This is my husband Mr Ngcobo, pleasure to meet you Doc

Phila and him shook hands and we proceeded with the ultrasound procedure

Dr: Please come closer this side Mr Ngcobo so you can see properly.

He came closer to me and he was able to see everything on the screen

Dr: As you can see here, the strange problem we've been having has appeared. We've had such cases before and it seems to me and is exactly visible that you're having quadriplets

Me&Phila: WHAT!

Dr: Yes you're carrying four babies. That explains why your stomach is growing enormously

Naye: aaah you're having quads! This calls for a major celebration! At my house at 5pm, no discussions😊 aah I'm texting the girls right now! And the gents😊

She screamed and ran out the office before we could even say anything. I was still in shock but most of all I was so scared

Phila: Babe, say something

Me: I don't even know what to say

Dr: Here are the scans, everything seems fine with the body parts. Do you want to hear their heartbeats?

Phila: Yes please

The heartbeats were so loud it filled the room and I was getting so emotional I started crying

Phila: Don't cry mawabo, please stop crying

Me: Its tears of joy Phila

I laugh a bit then he wipes of my tears

Dr: All is clear, you may have the scans and I'll be seeing you next month.

We said our goodbyes and we walked to the car park in silence while holding each others hands. Once we got to the car Phila broke the silence.

Phila: So I guess we'll be telling our friends you're

pregnant today

Me: That's if Naye hasn't told them

Phila: No she hasn't, she texted me saying I'll do the big reveal tonight.

Me: Oh okay

I looked out the window and got lost in my own thoughts

Phila: I know something is bothering you and I don't want to pressure you into talking to me about it, i'll give you your own space. Just know I'm here for you when you ready to talk

I smiled and nodded at him. Honestly I don't even know where am I going to even start on explaining how I feel deep inside of me. I am very happy and so excited about being pregnant but finding out that four babies are growing inside of me, I wouldn't be able to carry one child full term how am I going to carry four. If I loose these babies I'd will just want to die with them. I have so many thoughts running in my head and I'm glad Phila is giving me some space though it is unfair on him. I'll talk to him when I'm ready

Me: can we get some ice cream?

Phila: Okay

He got out and went to Pick 'n Pay then came back after a few minutes

Phila: Got you rum and raisin

Me: Thank you😊

Phila: sharp

I could see that I'm shutting him out and he is feeling hurt by this but I will talk to him. I got a call from Zandy, I haven't heard from any of my friends for a while maybe I've seen them once or twice, it's just that I didn't want them to find out about my pregnancy till I was definately sure that everything might be alright.

Me: Babes

Zandy: Don't babes me you stranger! When last did you even think of me?

Me: I think about you everyday

Zandy: ay man futsek😊 where have you been! We miss you. We're already at Naye's see you when you here now bye

Me: okaay bye sweets

I ended the call and laughed. I didn't even notice we're home already. Jnr was playing with Mavis outside. They were having a picnic, I got out and went to join them

Me: My baby, I've missed you😊

I kissed him and he ran to his father

Mavis: How are you?

Me: I'm okay ma and yourself

Mavis: I'm well thanks.

Me: Ma, I'm pregnant and I'm carrying 4babies. I'm pregnant with Quadriplets

Mavis: Wow congratulations you must be so excited😊 its the best thing that could happen to a woman. You are blessed

Me: I'm so scared

Mavis: You shouldn't be scared, everything will work out. You have a loving supportive husband too so everything will be okay.

Me: thank you. Let me go prepare Jnr we're going to a small party at Nayas so you guys don't have to worry about making supper.

Mavis: Okay thank you, enjoy your night. Once again congratulations you'll be a great mother

Me: Thank you😊

We stood up and she packed while I carried Jnr and went to bath him. Its going to be his birthday next month. Phila and I have already started planning it.

Phila walked in while I was dressing Jnr

Phila: Are you ready?

Me: I still need to shower

Phila: Go shower while I finish off with Jnr or we're going to be late babe.

Me: Okay cool. I went to take a shower while I was taking a shower Phila walked in

Phila: May I join you?

Me: Yeah sure you may

He took off his clothes and then joined me, he warmed up the water a bit more and laid me head on his chest

Phila: I know something is troubling you, don't you want to have the babies?

Me: of course I do, how could you even think that I don't

Phila: You have been acting really strange and I hate it because you not even talking to me about it

MaFuze, you're shutting me out. Weren't you the one who told me to open up and talk about things that bother me, that I should never shut you out. What are you doing now? It hurts me and it upsets me cause I can't even help you with it. Please talk to me

The water was flowing down with my tears, i looked at him and kissed him

Me: I'm sorry, i didnt think I was hurting you. I know its selfish of me to shut you out and I'm really really sorry Phila

Phila: ssh, its okay Ndyamthanda😊 all I need is for you to just tell me what's on your mind

Me: I'm just scared Ngcobo, how will I be able to carry four babies at once when I couldn't even carry one fetus for just a few weeks. How am I going to do this

Phila: Don't you see that this is a miracle? I'm not a church person but this is just extraordinary, these babies are a blessing. Its going tough maybe but it will all pull through and work out. We're in this together, please stop thinking about all the negatives and enjoy your pregnancy like you've always wished. Just stop stressing please its going to affect the babies, I don't want ugly babies 😊

Me: That's not going to happen 😊

Phila: we'll never know if you're just always stressing. Now let's finish up before we're late again. We don't want Naye on our case.

Me: okay babe, I love you

Phila: I love you too

We dried up and he helped me lotion my body even though I can do it myself. We dressed up and then took Jnr and drove to Naye's. The cars were already parked there and the music was blasting.

Me: Seems like its already hype and happening 😊

Phila: You know how these people party.

We parked and got out the car. Danny was outside already

Danny: Hello hello 😊 it's been a while Siya, you good?

Me: I'm okay DanDan 😊 let's just say I've been hiding

myself😊

Danny: Glad to see you again😊 thought this idiot has done some shit, I was ready to go fetch you wherever you are

Phila: You know I wouldn't do that, she's my queen.

Danny: Let's go inside before they say we're late

We got inside and there was lots and lots of food on the dinning table I was already drooling and craving for samoosa's

Me: Hey and bye guys, I'm going to dish up😊

Kamo: You're pregnant!!!!😊

The girls started screaming and hugging me 😊 I was going to announce but I guess my babies wanted to do it themselves and made my stomach bigger than it should be😊

Me: Yes yes, I'm pregnant😊 that's why I've been such a stranger lately I just didn't want to jinx it you know my situation so I just wanted to make sure all is well before I let everyone know

Bonga: That was a good idea. Congratulations guys They exchanged handshakes with the guys while the guys hugged me. Jnr was already playing with Luthando and Thembelihle

Phila: And we're having Quads😊

Zandy: Quads? I didn't know umuntu umitha iQuads

yhu itechnology😄😄qala inton yona leyo(I didn't know someone can be pregnant with Quads, firstly what's that?)

Bee: Oh Zandile where do you come from?

Zandy: Some of us took the accounting route and its our life we don't know nothing about Quads in pregnancy. I'm sure nawe Siya you didn't know what that's is my friend😄 or is it this wine? Am I speaking nonsense once again

Mpho: You sure are, I did tell you to stop drinking

Zandy: Yhu ay Mpho, Siya explain

Me: Basically Zandy, I'm pregnant with Four babies

Zandy: Yoooh! Congratulations my friend😄😄 you're going to look like a hippo

Me:😄 Thank you very much.You're such a great friend😄

Nkosi: You nailed it my man, congratulations. This really calls for a celebration😄 wow I'm so happy for you guys

Me: Thank you guys

They all congratulated us and it was a very happy moment

Thabo: we're having four more babies😄 the family is growing

Speaking of family, we haven't told any of our

parents and they deserve to know, though my mom won't even understand why we haven't told her. I was eating my 6th samoosa and Phila was looking at me like I crazy

Me: You did this to me so don't blame me when I'm eating like a pig 😊

Phila: you look so sexy

Me: mxm that won't work 😊 babe you do know we haven't told our families

Phila: Bee and Nceba know

Me: babe you know what I'm talking about

Phila: 😊 Yes I do, we're going to Ladysmith on Friday and you can call your mom and tell her. When we come back from Ladysmith we'll go see her



Me: Oh okay cool

Phila: that's okay with you right? I already told my father we're coming and I know I didn't tell you about it and I'm sorry

Me: its okay. Come let's go join the others.

What Philasande does doesn't sit well with me, he makes decisions without even asking for my opinion or how I feel about it. But I won't be discussing that with him now. I just want to sit and relax then have a great time with my friends. It's been a while and I've missed them dearly.

Insert 65

The party continued and it was such a great day, it felt so good to be with my friends again and just have fun again. It was just a wonderful night filled with laughter and sharing memories together. I am already feeling very excited about my pregnancy as Naye has truly assured me that everything will go well and I will go through some tough times but I don't think its something I won't be able to survive from. Today we're going to Ladysmith and I have to be respectful and get my makoti look on   I'm glad i have short hair I don't have to worry about messing up my hair when I put my doek on. I'm wearing a long black skirt, white vest that's tucked in and hugging my stomach and a denim jacket with Nike takkies on.

Phila: You look beautiful😊😊

Me: Thank you😊 you don't look too bad yourself. I got a call from the events planner, he wants to know the theme for Jnrs birthday

Phila: I was thinking of just having all these cartoons displayed and it must be at the backyard. I'll call him and make an appointment so we can go discuss things further with him

Me: sounds like a plan. Well we should finish up so we can get going. Lesley!

This child keeps on disappearing, he doesn't want to wear his shoes, he never wants to wear shoes at all we just always have to fight about it.

Phila: You know he won't wear his shoes so if I were you I wouldn't that. Just get him to wear his socks not those.

Me: Good idea

I took his socks and found him hiding behind the curtain

Me: Found you!

He was laughing and rolling himself on the floor

Me: You're very dramatic 😊 I don't know where you get that from

Phila: wow really, his adapted to your ways

Me: I'm not dramatic

Phila: Yeah sure

Me: let's go guys.

We took our bags and got into the car then drove off.

We passed at Checkers and got some groceries.

Me: Nandi needs some sanitary towels let me go get them

Phila: okay you'll meet us in the car

They left me behind and I took some Lilets pads that she uses and bumped into a familiar face. We went

to high school together and she was Phila's ex girlfriend Naledi

Naledi: Oh Siyamthanda, its been a while

I smiled at her and nodded, I used to hate her so much and I still do. Not because she was Phila's ex but because she caused a lot of drama for me when she found out I'm dating Philasande, trust me it was very difficult and I was definately sure I wanted nothing to with him but I couldn't let her get what she wanted and I stayed and delt with her in a very good way.

Me: Naledi, its good to see you.

Naledi: I see you looking all good and its like you're expecting. I wonder how Phila would feel if he saw you like this. I'm sure he would be disappointed. He always thought you guys would be together and have kids but look at that. If he stayed with me we would be so happy

I laughed at her so hard and she was so confused

Me: Let me fill you in Naledi, see this?

I said as I showed her my ring

Me: I am Mrs Philasande Ngcobo😊 yes we're together and its forever. We're married, we have a son together and I'm expecting his children. We are very happy and you should know that there wouldn't and will never be a chance for you guys to be

together. So do yourself a favour and get a life.
I gave her a small pat on the shoulder and went to pay. I felt so proud of myself 😊 I don't know why. I got to the car and Phila was about to get out of the car.

Phila: We've been waiting for you, what took you so long?

Me: oh sorry I bumped into someone and we had a small chat.

Phila: oh and that is?

Me: Some girl we attended school with, no one important

Phila: Doesn't she have a name?

Me: 21 questions? 😞 She does but I don't remember it, I didn't want to ask her cause it would be a bit rude that I don't even remember her name yet she knows so much about me, its strange actually.

Phila: mmmh, I know when you're lying.

Me: okay 😊 you got me. I bumped into Naledi

Phila: Which Naledi?

Me: Your ex

I said as I winked at him and gave Jnr his yoghurt

Phila: oh

Me: yeah, why are we using this road?

Phila: we'll pick up Brian

Me: Isn't he supposed to be in JHB?

Phila: That's what I thought too but he called and told me to pick him up at Glenwood

Me: oh okay, I've missed him. We haven't really been with your family after that saga and we really didn't all talk properly at the wedding. You didn't tell them I'm pregnant right?

Phila: Only my father knows and the others don't even know we're coming well besides Brian

Me: oh okay cool. So what do you think they'll say?

Phila: What do you mean?

Me: If they'll be happy about it?

Phila: Ofcourse they will and you shouldn't care about whatever Namhla says. You actually sound like a teen😁😁 when I was going to introduce you to my family the first time, you were so scared😁

Me: I had to be. I was just 16 dude like I was worried especially since I so scared of your mom

Phila: You said she seems like a monster inlaw😁😁

Me: No I didn't say that😁

We parked at the address Brian sent and he came out looking like he was dug out of a grave

Me: what's wrong with you? You look really horrible

Brian: Tell me something I don't know. I even stink man. Sho Philas

He sat next to Jnr who was fast asleep on his seat.

Phila: and then?

Brian: Lets just say it was a party that turned into something i can't even explain

Phila: You youngsters, you get up to no good

Me: Says someone who partied everynight. In matric when we were writing our final exams, you used to come to the exam room drunk😁 you are just such a risk taker.

Phila: it was just twice

Me: But still😁

Brian: You guys are talking too loud and you're going to wake Jnr up then make my headache even worse.

Me: we didn't tell you to get drunk

Phila: I'm sure you sniffed

Brian: I didn't do that, I stopped like a while ago

Me: how long ago was that?

Brian: like a few weeks ago

Phila: Yeah right.

We arrived at home after the long drive and Nandi was already waiting for us outside. Phila and Brian carried our bag, we're staying over for the weekend and then we'll go to my moms. The family came out to welcome us and they had prepared so much food like they knew I was starving

Me: I'm starving

I whispered to Phila

Phila: but you just ate

Me: yes but I'm starving. I'm glad they cooked

Nandi kept on staring at me well I'm sure she could see my stomach. We sat down at the dinning table and dished up. I dished up the most and everyone was looking at me weirdly

Phila: Don't worry, she's pregnant.

Namhla choked on her drink and mom started ululating

Mom: Congratulations! 😊

Nandi: I'm so happy for you 😊, how far are you?

Me: 2months 😊

Dad: And we're told now? Congratulations my daughter, do you know the gender?

Mom: Maybe it's a boy 😊 you look like you're having a boy

Phila: well actually she might have both 😊

Brian: What do you mean? Is it twins?

Me: Quads

Nandi: What! That's amazing 😊😍 wow this calls for a celebration 😊

Mom: No alcohol we have a pregnant lady in the house

Namhla: so that means we shouldn't have alcohol. We not the ones pregnant with rascals that can fit an

entire school bus. She said she as left the table

Dad: Come back here!

She didn't listen and took her bag plus car keys and left

Mom: I don't know what's her problem, I'm so sorry
Siyamthanda

Me: its okay. Excuse me

Phila: where are you going?

Me: The bathroom.

I stood up and walked to Phila's room which has an en suite bathroom and I sat on the toilet seat. I wonder why does she always have to be mean and act like that when I'm around. She's the only one in this family that doesn't like me, she hates my guts period. I really don't know what I ever did to her and I'll never ever figure it out cause she doesn't even talk to me. To say her nasty comments don't hurt me would be just lying because they do hurt me and i try very hard not to let her get to me but it does well mainly because she is Phila's older sister and I respect her even though she doesn't respect me at all. I was so caught up in my thoughts that I didn't even realize I've locked myself in here for a while now. Phila has been knocking and I completely ignored him, I just needed to be alone
And the bathroom is the only place where I could

actually get some alone time in this house. I got out and Phila jumped off the bed and rushed to me
Phila: I was ready to just smash down that door. Are you okay?

Me: Yes, I'm okay. Just needed to be alone

Phila: At the bathroom?

Me: Yes

Phila: Are you upset?

Me: No

Phila: Don't be hurt by the stupid things she says, I don't know what's her problem but I'll get to the bottom of it and she'll never disrespect you ever again.

Me: okay, I just need to get some sleep. Im tired its been a long drive

Phila: But its just 1pm

Me: Yes and i need to sleep. Your babies need a nap. Where is Jnr?

Phila: With his grandfather. I'll leave you to rest babe. I love you

Me: I love you too

He kissed my forehead and closed the door while I tucked in bed and closed my eyes letting my beauty sleep take place.

[#Phila](#)

I closed the door and stood there until I was sure

Siya is really sleeping, I didn't want her to stay there and pretend to be asleep just because she wants to be alone. I know she's hurt by Namhla's behavior and that upsets me very much. Everytime she's here she just has to hurt her and that drives me really crazy. It will get to the point where I just never allow Siya to come here if she's going to be treated this way and it will tear this family apart. I don't know why she behaves this way and its completely unacceptable behavior that I just won't tolerate anymore. I went downstairs and called Nandi.

Nandi: You called me

Me: we need to talk

I ushered her to the garden and we sat down

Me: What's wrong with your sister?

Nandi: Our sister is what you mean

Me: She's not my sister if she's going to treat my wife like that. If she doesn't like her she should keep that to herself and not upset Siya.

Nandi: I know and I wish I knew what's her problem but I don't. I tried talking to her but she just spoke nonsense to me so I really didn't understand. Maybe she feels as if Siya replaced her since dad loves Siya so much and Namhla used to be daddy's princess and that never happens when Siya is not around.

Me: Namhla has always been dads favorite and will

always be nothing changes when Siya is around.
Dad is really fond of Siya but they not even as close
as Namhla is with dad. I really don't understand
what's her issue

Nandi: Well maybe you should talk to her and find
out

Me: Let me call her

I called her but it went straight to voicemail so I left a
message

Me: Voicemail

Nandi: Thought as much. She's never really around
most times and ignores my calls so I can't help you
that much little brother. Lemme go help mom with the
dishes.

Me: Why is mom always here vele?

Nandi: I think they back together for now, I just never
understand our parents relationship

Me: I think you're not alone there cause I'm sure they
also don't understand what's going on between them.

Nandi: I just give up

We laughed and walked back into the house. I took
Jnr who was falling asleep on Brian's Lap

Me: why didn't you go tuck him in?

Brian: I didn't even notice he is asleep duude

Me: You do know guys who say "duuuude" are gay
right?

Brian: Fuck off 😊

Me: Truth hurts

I went to my room and Siya was awake already, I put Jnr in bed and sat next to Siya

Me: Ndyamthanda wam

Siya: Mapholoba wam 😊

Me: I've missed you, are you okay now?

Siya: Feeling Better 😊 we have just one problem though

Me: And that is?

She stood up and locked the door.

Me: oh I see where this is going

She giggled and I grabbed her ass and we had a quicky. I took a towel then cleaned us up and got dressed

Me: I love you

Siya: I love you too

Me: So the problem was that you're horny? 😊

Siya: Shut up 😊😊

She laughed and hid her face

Me: No don't be embarrassed about it, I can't blame you though. I know you can't get enough of me 😊

Siya: Yeah right, boosting your ego. well let's just say I was bored and you were my back up plan

Me: Ouch that hurts

She laughed at me and then kissed my cheek

Siya: Such a huge ego😊😊

I laughed at her and we went downstairs leaving the door opened so we can hear Jnr when he wakes up

Mom: You're awake my daughter, I was getting worried.

Siya: I'm okay mom. I needed a nap but right now I need a huge chicken and mayo sandwich with chillie longs, fried chips and grapetizer

Nandi: Huge appetite

Me: She's feeding 5stomachs so don't judge her
We all laughed and Mom made food for her while she was helping. After a few minutes Siya had already cleared the plate. Wow she was really hungry. I should do some research about pregnant women especially when they pregnant with twins, quads etc. I wasn't all hands on when Ora was pregnant and I didn't get to do much rather than just buying everything she needs. The doctor did say its going to be tough for Siya so I want to help in many ways possible, I can't really ask her what to do cause it's also her first time being pregnant and it was just so unexpected that she would just have quadruplets. I wonder if we'll have all boys or 2girls and two boys. Do they all come out at the same time or one after the other😊 these are things I should really know

about. We're all sitting by the lounge watching television and laughing sharing old memories when Namhla walks in so drunk she couldn't even stand straight.

Dad: You child! You are such an embarrassment! What nonsense is this?

Namhla: Shut up madala its not like you even care!

Mom: Don't talk to your father like that!

Namhla: You of all people should be the last person who tells me how to speak to my father!

Me: Namhla! What is your problem?

Dad: I will not tolerate such disrespect in my house

Siya: Namhla please calm down

Namhla:(claps once) Look who is talking! The good Samaritan! You bitch, don't tell me what to do. You have took my family and control them now you think you can do that to me. Im not blind you witch! And who knows? Maybe those babies came out of witchcraft you barren bitch

I saw tears falling down Siyamthanda cheeks

Me: This end here! I've had enough of you

I stood up and approached her, I was about to slap her when my father held me back.

Dad: Let me handle her, you go to your wife.

Me: You disgust me Namhla! I spat and walked to Siyamthanda

Me: Let's get out of here

We walked to the bedroom and I packed our things

Siya talked between cries

Siya: What are you doing?

Me: We're leaving

Siya: We not going to drive to DBN when you're this angry and it's getting dark. It's not safe to drive

Me: Siya, I don't want you staying in the same roof with that thing

Siya: She's your sister and you have to respect her

Me: After all that she did! And all that she has said to you. We're leaving Siyamthanda and that's final! Get Junior

She did as I said and we walked downstairs

Mom: My son please don't leave, we'll sort this out tomorrow morning

Me: Ma, we're leaving.

Siya: I tried talking to him but he has made up his mind.

We got out and I drove off

Siya: Can we at least go to a hotel then we'll drive to Durban tomorrow

I looked at her and gave her no response

Siya: Please, Mapholoba.

Me: Fine.

She booked us into a hotel and I drove there. Just

when we were at the reception we bumped into someone I never thought I'd see again!😞😞😞 Can this day get any worse!

Insert 66

Phila has been very angry and seeing Naledi with his cousin that he is very very close with just seemed to piss him off a lot, I don't understand why that just angered him a lot more and I won't even ask why. We're in the hotel room already and I'm bathing Junior

Phila: Wanna order food?

Me: Yes please

Phila: what would you like to eat

Me: I'll come check the menus just now

I chose what I wanted then he ordered. I put Jnr to bed and then took a shower. After an hour I was done and ready to eat with Phila seating next to me texting on his phone. His been on his phone for a very long time

Me: You've been on your phone for a while now

Phila: Oh sorry, I'm busy with a few things

Me: Work?

Phila: Yeah sure

Me: Okay

He didn't even look at me while we're talking and its irritating me that his been paying attention to his phone and I just hate that. I feel like I'm getting angry but I don't want to be angry. I finished my food and brushed my teeth, he was still on his phone😞 I got into bed and switched off my side lamp

Phila: Not even a goodnight kiss?

Me: Kiss your phone

Phila: Really Siyamthanda

Me: Yes really now leave me alone, I want to sleep.

Phila: Are you angry?

Me: Do I look or sound like I'm angry? No! Now I'm sure you've got your answer leave me alone and get back to your phone.

He kept quiet and I heard some shuffling going on, I kept my eyes closed trying to sleep. I felt his lips on my neck kissing me, I would be lying if I said I didn't enjoy it but im still very angry at him and seducing me won't help, I will not give him the satisfaction.

Me: What don't you understand when I say leave me alone Philasande?

Phila: You say my name in a very very sexy way

Me:Whatever

Phila: I really don't understand you. What are you mad about?

Me: You don't have to understand me, its not like you

care.

Phila: Where is that coming from?

Me: You've been on that freaken phone since we got here! What's that supposed to make me feel like or what to think of!

Phila: Don't shout at me, I'm your husband

Me: And if you are truly my husband you will act like one and stop paying attention to that damn phone of yours!

Phila: What is your problem Siya?

Me: My problem is that I'm sitting here right next you trying to talk to you, talk to my husband! But no he is busy on his phone doing god knows what and who he is talking to when I need him to be with me. You didn't even look at me! What do I disgust you?! Am I gaining too much weight, is it because I'm pregnant and will look like a hippo!

I was already standing shouting with tears flowing.

Phila: Siyamthanda, what you're speaking now is nonsense. I love you for who you are and how you are. You're beautiful and I made you pregnant and I'm happy that you'll look like a hippo because you're my hippo😊Now stop being paranoid and sleep

Me: So I'm paranoid! I'm paranoid Philasande!

Phila: No you not my love. I'm so sorry, I didn't think it would cause this much damage or make you so

upset. Things are hectic at work and I've been missing out a bit so I need to fix a few things. I'm losing two clients, Nkosi has been helping me and they are really really clients I need so the company and Jo'burg can be stable. I didn't want to leave you alone here so that's why I asked Nkosi to go there for me. I'm really sorry if I haven't been paying attention to you.

Me: Its fine

Phila: Are you still angry at me?

Me: If you massage my feet I'll stop being angry at you

Phila: Wow that's just blackmail or should I say you're manipulating me

Me: One way or the other

Phila: Okay fine fine

He massaged my feet and it felt so good that my stomach was grumbling again and it's confirmed

Me: I'm hungry!

Phila: But you ate just a few minutes ago

Me: it was an hour ago

Phila: I'll order you some Nandos. It's actually late, you should be sleeping

Me: Its just 9 o'clock, I'll sleep after I have my food

Phila: Okay

My food got here and I ate, I wonder if I'm like this

now, having mood swings, craving and eating so much how will I be when I'm just further in my pregnancy. Me: I'm sleeping now. Goodnight Phila I kissed my cheek and I slept. After what seemed like hours of sleeping, I heard some shuffling around and I looked. Phila was talking on the phone saying he will be there in 10mins and he was coming close to me. I pretended like I was still asleep and he kissed me

Phila: I love you and I'm sorry

After he said that he left and locked the door. I wonder where is he going, I stood up and looked around. I can't really follow him cause I can't leave Jnr alone here and I have no car here. Phila has a lot of explaining to do but I will act like I didn't see him. Let me get one of my guys to follow him and just see where he is going. Okay maybe that's a bit drastic but I have to find out. So I called Skop and after a few minutes he was already following Phila. He said he was at the Dungeon, I'm not very familiar with Ladysmith so I don't know the places around here and the chilling areas etc. He said Phila is meeting with some women which he described and it was Naledi. I was hurt and I told him to stop following Phila, I've got enough information that just hurt me but its okay I called it upon myself cause if I hadn't

got my guy to follow him I wouldn't have been this heartbroken nor sad. I just wonder what he is doing with her and why is he meeting her at this time like why is he meeting with her from the first place. Was she the one he was on the phone with? Bumping into Naledi all of a sudden seems to be fishy. Where does she come from after all these years. I just have so many questions in my head and its stressing me out, plus earlier on things just went left with Phila's family and we still have to go face them. Everything is just jumbled up and too much drama which is just stressing me out so much and its not good for my health and the babies. I've always been insecure and always looked deep into situation where I tend to overstress and overreact when its not even nessesary. I took a tub of Yoghurt that was in the fridge with chocolate bars and watched TV. Phila walked in and he was very shocked to see awake well most of all maybe it's because I've caught him

Phila: You're awake

Me: As you can see.

He took of his coat and he had carried a gun, this is interesting. He went to take a shower and came back to bed.

Phila: Couldn't sleep?

Me: Yes, because my husband was galavanting

around and not in bed with his wife. Only he knows where he was for the past 3 hours.

Phila: I can explain

Me: I know you can so instead of telling me you can, you should start explaining. Do not lie

Phila: What makes you think I'll lie?

Me: You capable of sneaking out while I'm asleep so I'm sure lying is something you can also easily do.

Phila: You have to promise me you won't be angry

Me: Too late, I'm already angry.

Phila: i went to meet Naledi

Me: what for?

Phila: I don't know how to tell you this. She was threatening me so I went to sort it out

Me: That's why you carried your gun?

Phila: Yes that's why.

I looked at him confused and I was wondering if he killed her but I didn't want to ask

Phila: Don't worry, I just shot her leg

Me: Oh and what was she threatening you for? What is it that she has against you

Phila: This is the question I didn't want but I guess I have to be honest with you. I'm sorry Siyamthanda. The time when i cheated on you with Oratile, she wasn't the only one I slept with. I also slept with Naledi, twice.

Tears fell on my face and I wiped them off, I don't want to keep on crying because of Phila. I don't know why he keeps on hurting me

Me: What does she have against you?

Phila: Videos of us having sex, i didn't know she took videos and I don't even know why she did that. She said she would send them to you and lie saying that its something that happened recently. I didn't want you to find out this way

Me: Why haven't you told me about this? You were never going to tell me weren't you?

Phila: Im sorry Siya, that time was just too hectic. I've never seen you like that and I was scared to even tell you about cause I was going to loose you With Oratiles drama going on and her being pregnant plus this, it was going to kill you.

Me: I have nothing to say to you. I'm disgusted and disappointed. Goodnight Philasande, we still have to go see your family tomorrow and see my mother, I'm going alone to my mother's.

Phila: Can we talk about this?

Me: I don't want to talk about your filthy doings. Leave me alone and go back to Naledi. You know what's funny

Phila: What?

Me: It wouldn't be this way if I was the one doing all

this nonsense. Things wouldn't be this way.

Phila: Don't say that Siyamthanda

Me: Why? Just think about and get your mind right.

Goodnight

Phila: We have to talk about this

Me: I have to sleep

I closed my eyes and breathed in and out letting my tears fall. Im heartbroken yet I want to be strong and not feel this way. I read somewhere that when I feel sad, my babies are sad. My mood is their mood so I don't want my babies getting depressed because his father is a slut and he thinks with his dick. I'm just so disgusted, Naledi even made a video that's just damnstraight pornography. Serves Phila right, he'll learn his lesson but this is Phila we're talking about, he gets his way out of everything. I'm sure he didn't just only shoot Naledi, I'm sure he deleted the videos.

#NEXTMORNING

I woke up and took a shower, Jnr has already bathed when I woke up surely Phila did that. We went down for breakfast and it was just silent. Only Jnr was blabbling nonsense and I was just laughing at him. Phila and I haven't spoke and im not planning to talk to him, that will only just stress me and upper my sugar levels.

Phila: We're going to Dads just for an hour or two, I don't want to stay there for long. That will give you more time to go see your mother

I just looked at him and nodded. After that we checked out the hotel and drove to his fathers home. We got there and Namhla was sitting outside. Gosh did she have to be here 😞

Me: Hey Namhla

She ignored me and continued doing her nails. I got inside the house and Jnr ran to Brian

Mom: Hello my daughter, you look exhausted

Me: Hi mommy, yes I didn't sleep well but I'll get some rest when we get home

Mom: You leaving already

Phila: Yes we just came to say goodbye. Siya has to go see her mother

Mom: Is she okay?

Me: Yes she's good. Where's Nandi?

Mom: They went to town with her dad.

Phila: You'll send our regards to them. We're leaving now

Brian: Will be in Durban next week for Jnrs birthday

Phila: We'll be looking forward to seeing you. Jnr will enjoy having you there

Mom: I still don't understand why you didn't ask me to plan his birthday

Me: Mom we talked about this

Mom: Yes Yes whatever. You guys have a safe trip

She took my hand and dragged me to the kitchen

Mom: Whatever is going on between you two, I hope you're able to fix it. Never show the world that you are not doing okay. Even if it means you pretend when you actually hate his ass

Me: Okay mom thanks, I didn't think its that obvious. Why did you have to say his ass

Mom: You should always check out your mans ass.

Me: I get ya, its pretty sexy isn't it 😊 though he got no ass 😊 😊

Mom: Took after his father 😊 but Brian begged to be different

Me: He does have an ass but its not that big like the disgusting big

Mom: I always believed that my husband or boyfriend back then shouldn't have a bigger ass than mine. Like that's a deal breaker

Me: You even have deal breakers 😊

Mom: Trust me when I say I've lived my life to the fullest. I've dated 5guys at once

Me: Okay I don't even want to know more

Mom: I even have a tattoo of Phila's father on my virgina

Me: No shit! As on his face

Mom: Yes

Me: Okay thats it, too much information 😊. Let me leave you before Phila gets annoyed, he wants us to leave.

We hugged and got out, Phila and Jnr were already in the car waiting for me.

Me: Jnr, wanna sit with mommy

Jnr: Yes

I sat at the back with him and Phila looked at me like he was expecting me to take the front seat. The drive back to Durban was awkward especially when Jnr decided to fall asleep and leave me alone with his father. I am starving but I don't want to talk to Phila so I decided to just text him instead.

Me: "Im hungry"

He replied saying " I love you mother of my children, never forget that"

I wanted to cry but I knew if I did I'd just be weak and talk to him and that's something I don't want to happen. I'm not angry at him for sleeping with Naledi but it's because he didn't tell me all this time and he is very capable of keeping secrets which makes me wonder what more has he not told me. The car stopped at McDonald's drive through and he brought me my food and Jnrs. He gave me and smiled and I

just sighed. I had one bite and it tasted horrible, I don't know if it's my taste bugs or this burger is rotten

Me: Open the door!

He rushed my door and I got out vomiting

Phila: You okay?

I nodded. I still don't want to talk to him. He held me and gave me a bottle of water, I gulped it and got back into the car and texted him

Me: "Thanks... I am still hungry, KFC box master will do the trick"

Phila: "This is very stupid you know, I know you angry but please just talk to me. I miss your voice."

I didn't reply and he got my food and we drove to home. My moms car was parked outside and it looked like she was going somewhere

Me: Hey Ma

Ma: Oh hey my daughter, son inlaw😊

Me: Where are you going?

Mom: My friends house, she's having a birthday party for her grandchild. I'll go with Jnr

Me: Uhm mom we need to talk

Ma: I can see. You're pregnant, congratulations my daughter😊 and your sister already told me, she couldn't keep quite about it. I'm late, Jnr come let's go

Me: Take his bag from the boot.

Ma: I'll bring him back tomorrow morning

Me: No, tonight. I'll be bored without him

Ma: You always with Jnr, plus Mkwenyana will be there so he'll keep you entertained

Me: Wow

They got into the car and left us just standing there amazed.

Phila: I guess its just the both of us.

I nodded and got into the car

Phila: Will you please just stop being childish and talk to me!

His face was red and his veins were showing, he was fuming and I just laughed at him and shook my head.

He has no right to be angered by my actions, they all just innocent compared to his. Maybe I should just cheat a little or get myself a ben10 if they do still exit.

Just to get him angry for a much better reason. We got home and I took a shower and went to make myself a peanut butter and jam sandwich, I used to hate this so so much but I guess one of my babies love it. I sliced some banana and mixed it with avocado which got Phila staring at me disgusted and that's just how I feel when I look at him 😞 jokes on me all I see when I look at him is his pink lips which I am craving for so so much but I'm not going to just give in. He should know that I can get angry at him

for days 😊 that's something that will be so so hard to do but I'm not giving up now. I finished my food and washed the dishes and headed to bed. Phila came in after a few minutes and massaged my legs, I wanted to resist but it felt too good.

Me: I love you

Phila: Thank god, I've missed your voice so so much mawakhe, I love you too Siyamthanda

Me: I don't know why you didn't tell me about this Lesley

Phila: I'm sorry, I didn't want to hurt you. I've been a jerk and I just never want to see you hurt but keeping it away from you felt as if I was protecting you from myself cause im always just hurting you. Babe I'm so sorry and I love you, I never want to loose you.

Me: You won't loose me but you should learn to be honest with me. Is there any other thing you've been hiding from me?

Phila: No there isn't Siyamthanda, I promise you. I wish you could see through me and get to know that I'm really being honest, I know it might be hard for you to trust me but please believe when I say there's nothing I'm hiding from you. Ngyakthanda MaFuze

Me: Ndyakthanda Mashiy'amahle

So not talking to him has failed again 😊😞 I can't help myself, I love him and I can't stay angry at him for an

entire day. I'm proud of myself though😊 the hours were longer this time😊

Me: Did she delete the video's?

Phila: Yes

Me: What if she has other copies

Phila: Don't worry about it, it's been taken care of.

Me: I don't like the sound of that

Phila: Don't worry, I won't kill her yet

Me: What do you mean by that

Phila: Let's just say she'll loose a few legs and arms before going to the grave

Me: Save one leg for me😊

Phila: That shall be done😊

We stayed up and chatted all night long while having some snacks and sharing little kisses. He kept on rubbing my stomach and talking to his babies. We can't wait to get to know the genders😊 and to have the babies around, it will be tough but it will work out. His planning on taking a leave for 2months once the babies are born so he can help me. That's very sweet of him and him being the owner comes in handy at times like these because he will be great help😊

Insert 67

Today is Lesley Jnr's birthday and I'm starting my

third month of being pregnant😊 we still aren't able to see the genders. Im patiently waiting and we've decided that we'll name the babies once we know the genders. The guys are helping with the decoration and Mom went out with Jnr whilst we prepare, its going to be a great day and Jnr will definately enjoy it.

Bonga:Where do I put these? I hate cartoons

Zandy: Don't be a party pooper, put those outside. They with the Mickey mouse set

Mpho: I also just hate cartoons, I don't understand cartoons! I'm not a cartoon person!

Me: Okay we heard you😊

Belinda: The kids will have so much fun here. And Mpho,Bonga we don't care if you love them or hate them. You just have to set these up

Lyanda: Batshele Linda(Tell them Linda)

Phila: You're being forward Lyanda😊 we all know you the one who hates them the most

Lyanda: But I didn't go telling the whole world that

Athi: because you can use your brain nigga😊

We continued having a lovely conversation with Zee and Danny cuddling up. More guests arrived and most came with their kids, I wanted it to be just a small party but nope Phila was having non of that, he

invited so many people some I don't even know and some are his employees. Mom and Jnr returned
Us: Surprise!!!

We sang Happy Birthday for Jnr and he just stood there not caring about it effort all he could see was the jumping castle which he and Thembelihle went running to.

Phila: So this is what throwing a huge party for Jnr gets us

Me: Yup😊 I did tell you not to go overboard with this

Kamo: And as stubborn as Phila is, im definately sure he didn't take that

Me: I'm glad I'm not the only one who knows his stubborn

The kids were playing games and we were chilling having some drinks and I was having a virgin cocktail which made me wonder why they called "virgin cocktails" i know there's no alcohol but why should they say Virgin😊

Me: Why is it called "Virgin Cocktail"

Lubah: Because there's no alcohol in it. So its a virgin😊

Thabo: So when its Cocktail, it means its been disvirgined by the cock

Zee: You're talking crap😊

We were all laughing out loud and having a great time when all of a sudden we see someone standing behind us and she clears her throat 😊😞 never have I thought that this day would come so soon, I always thought that one day she'd come back but not now, it's so unexpected but why didn't I think of it, it is her sons birthday and maybe she saw it fit that she should return on this day.

Phila: What the hell are you doing here!

Ora: I came to celebrate my sons birthday

Phila: Don't tell me that shit!

Kamo: I think its best if we leave you guys alone

We all stood up and Phila looked at me confused

Phila: And where are you going?

I looked at him and went to stand next to him, he held my waist and pulled me closer and I smiled at him

Ora: I don't want to cause any trouble, I just want to see my son

Phila: That won't happen, you left him and never even cared for him, you just thought about yourself and your selfishness. You can't just show up here and say you want to see your son, you don't have a son

People were now looking at us and they've seen that Oratile is here, they were starting to whisper aside

and gossip about us. My girls took care of them and ushered everyone to the pool area

Me: Let's get inside the house, away from everyone's eyes

Just as we were walking there Jnr came running to us and he stood there looking at us. Oratile quickly grabbed him and Phila tried to take him away but Jnr didn't want to. I felt a bit heartbroken when I saw them together, Jnr does look like Oratile a bit

Me: Junior come to mommy

He shook his head and continued playing with Oratile

Ora: He is with his mother, his biological mother so I don't see any problem here. I'm staying here for the rest of the day, it's my son's birthday and I'm going to celebrate it with him

Me: You're not going to do that

Ora: Watch me

She walked back to the pool area where everyone was chilling, walking past them on to the playing center so everyone could see her. Phila: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay, you didn't know she'd show up plus she is her mother after all. There's nothing we can do about it.

Phila: I'll get her out of here right now

Me: No, let her stay. I don't want any drama

He kissed my forehead and told me he loves me. We

went to join the others and I just ate my food

Naye: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine

Bee: What is she doing here?

Me: I don't want to talk about it

Zee: We understand

Zandy: When we get out of here, she's going to get some of me. I just want to beat her up.

Kamo: there's no need for that, she might press charges

Zandy: I'll kill her, makes life easier for everyone.

Nceba: Don't look at her Siya, you're hurting yourself

All this time I didn't notice that I was looking at her, she's getting along so well with Jnr its like she never even left, like Jnr has known her all his life. I guess its a bond that can't be broken. Maybe Jnr feels it, maybe he feels this connection and knows surely that its his mom. But his just a one year old, they say children can sense many things and are actually smarter than we think. Maybe I haven't been such a good mother to him as i thought I was, maybe he was longing for his mother all this time. But he doesn't know that, his been with me since he was a premature baby, he grew up in my hands, I stopped living my life and working so I could take care of him and be there for him all the time. I was so caught up

in my thoughts that I didn't even see he was now sitting on my lap eating my grapes

Jnr: Mom

Me: Yes Junior

Jnr: Thanda mawakhe😊

They usually say that with Phila😊 and I'm happy he said this, its like he knows I'm not feeling okay

Jnr: I want to sleep

Me: Let me go put on your bed

Belinda: No! Don't do that, let him sleep here on you. You don't know what that witch might do.

Ntoko: Yes she might even go there and steal him.

All they were saying made me feel scared and have to protect my baby at all times. I went to Phila and talked to him aside

Me: I don't feel safe here

Phila: I'll get security's to get her out of her, without causing a scene

Me: Thank you😊

I walked away and he pulled me back

Phila: Thanda mawakhe

Me: Jnr just told me that a few minutes ago. And I love you too Ngcobo

Phila: I'll sort this out, I promise.

I smiled and him and we went to sit with the others. The day continued it it was so much fun that we've

even forgotten what had happened. Jnr received many gifts and Nkosi bought him a bicycle 😊 He is just funny, he can't buy any gifts so he just buys whatever he sees. People were slowly leaving and Phila was with his PA Kay, he takes good care of Phila's company and has been studying Architecture. Phila has many plans for Kay and he wants him to start his own company but Kay always laughs at him in disbelief. Kay deserves it and he is a hard worker. The guys we hired were already packing up and we helped them. Mavis and the helpers were cleaning the house.

Zandy: I should get going.

Lubah: We all should get going now guys. Its been fun 😊

We all said our goodbyes and exchanged a few hugs and kisses with the girls. Mpho really gets grossed out whenever we kiss 😊 which Athi enjoys very very much he can be such a perv sometimes 😊

Jnr and I went to take a shower together, he enjoys this very very much and I do too. He loves touching my stomach and we talk to his brothers or sisters or even both, let's just say his siblings 😊. Phila joined us in bed after a few minutes since we tucked in.

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: Yes

Phila: You not hungry?

Me: No I'm not hungry😊

Phila: Foot Massage?

Me: Why you being like this?😊 uhm yes I'd love one

Phila: I'm just trying to be a good husband😊 and I don't want you to be stressed about anything.

Me: I'm not stressed babe

Phila: I know you are, I know you Abongile and you can't lie to me. Now put your feet on this pillow I did as he said, both Him and Jnr were massaging my feet and it felt so good. Jnr ended up falling asleep then Phila put him in his bed

Me: Do you think she'll come back?

Phila: I'll make sure she doesn't

Me: How will you do that?

Phila: I'll sort it out Ndyamthanda, now stop stressing yourself about her. Junior is your son and he won't be going anywhere. Ora failed to be his mother the day she packed up and left him at the hospital. She's not Juniors mother and there's nothing she can do about that.

Me: What are you going to do?

Phila: I hate his when you ask my questions I can't answer. I'll just sort her out

Me: Don't kill her

Phila: Why would you think I'd kill her, I'm not a woman killer.

Me: Don't hurt her Phila

Phila: Why?

Me: She's still Jnrs mother. One day Jnr will know the truth and what if he wants to see her. What will we say? "We killed her" No we can't do that.

Phila: What do you suggest I do then?

Me: I don't know. Let's just wait and see what she does

Phila: If that's what you want Siyamthanda.

Me: Thank you😊

Phila: I wish I had a heart like yours. People hurt you but you still give them a chance again and you have a forgiving heart. You're really a good person

Me: You are too 😊 and that's why I love you

Phila: That's not true

Me: What do you mean?

Phila: I'm cold hearted and selfish. I always hurt you, I love you but I never know how to show it to you. I don't want to loose you and I end up doing fucked up things that could makee really loose you. I just mess you up yet you forgive me all the time. I don't know what I ever did to deserve you but I'm really grateful. Thank you for being with me and loving me even when we were at our worst. Even when we were at

situations that could break people apart but you stayed with me. Never have I ever loved someone the way I love you.

Me: Phila you're making me cry

Phila: Okay I'm sorry😊 you look so beautiful. Your cheeks are getting bigger

Me: 😊 Tell me something i don't know

Phila: You're the best mother any one could ever ask for and I'm happy to have you as my wife. Even our babies feel the love you have for them

Me: 😊 I don't even know what to say

He kissed me and I kissed him back, the kiss got heated and we ended up making slow and passionate love😊

[#NEXTMORNING](#)

Phila: Goodmorning pumpkin face

Me: Really😏😊 couldn't you at least just stick to babe😊 cause all these other names you come up with suck😊

Phila: You shouldn't be complaining. I made you breakfast, come downstairs so you can feed my babies

Me: Let me shower first

Phila: I'll join you

Me: No

Phila: I didn't even ask you, I am telling you.

Me: Fine whatever

Phila: You do know that I hate "Whatever" so just never say that to me

Me: I'll say whatever whenever I want to say whatever and to whoever I want to say whatever to

Phila: That was smart 😊 when did you come up with that 😊

Me: I'm a genius dude, come let's shower

Phila: oh so you do want to shower with me 😊 why didn't you just say so at first

Me: You talk to much

We showered while arguing about him talking too much 😊 after we were done we went to have breakfast. Junior was already watching cartoon. We always argue about him watching cartoons before he eats or even showers

Me: Junior did you have breakfast?

Jnr: Yes

Me: Did you brush your teeth? Did you even bath?

Jnr: Yes

He wasn't even looking at me, I took the remote and switched the TV off. He cried 😊 and ran to his father

Jnr: Mom switched of the TV Dada

Phila: Switch the TV on Siya

Me: I know he didn't brush his teeth that's for sure.

Jnr: Auntie M helped me and I did brush my teeth

Auntie M is Mavis, I don't know why he calls her "Auntie M"

We sat down and had breakfast with Jnr also eating which showed that he didn't even have breakfast and he was lying. This child is growing too fast😊 and he is just too energetic. While we were eating one of the helpers came to the table

Helper: Good morning, I'm sorry to disturb. A delivery guy dropped this off and he said that it is very important, it's for Mrs Ngcobo

Me: For me, are you sure? Well I wasn't expecting anything

Helper: Enjoy the rest of your day

He went out and left the document on the table

Phila: Open it

I opened it and I couldn't even believe my eyes, tears fell on my face immediately

Jnr: Mama yakhala(Mom's crying)

Me: I'm not crying my baby, go watch cartoons

He kissed me and ran to the TV room. Phila came to seat next to me and I passed him the document

Phila: This is nonsense!

Me: It is what it is and there's nothing we can do about it

Phila: I'm so sorry about all this, I promise I'll sort it out

Me: Don't do anything. Just give her what she wants. I couldn't believe that I was actually saying this, maybe I'm just defeated and I can't do anything about it. I feel so empty and hurt. All I want to do is just sleep and if this is a dream, please open my eyes and let it stop. Its a nightmare and haunting me everyday

Insert 68

Oratile has sent us a document saying that she wants full custody of Lesley Jnr Ngcobo. I couldn't believe what I was seeing and Phila tried his best trying to sort this out but it didn't work. We will be going to court later today which is something I'm not ready for. I'll never be ready to stand there and take the stand. I never thought that this day would come. I will stand there and deny Jnr a chance of seeing and knowing her mother. I hate that this has to happen, I don't want Jnr to be taken away from me but a part of me again doesnt want to be the reason why Jnr has to be separated from Oratile. She is his biological mother after all, since I got pregnant and I'm so attached to my children I cannot even think of the

feeling I would get or how hurt I would be if someone would just take them away from me. The feeling of being a mother, the joy and love you feel whenever you touch your stomach, the instant connection. Yes Oratile did her mistakes and abandoned Jnr but the feeling deep inside surely never left, the guilt and conscious I wonder how she slept at night for the entire year that she was not here. I wonder where she was. Phila just wants this day to be over and done with, he wants to remain as the legal guardian and have full custody over Jnr and for Ora not to even see Jnr on weekends, he even wanted to get a restraining order but I told him that was too much. I've seen Phila dislike and hate people but the hate he has for Oratile is on another level if there was a word more than hate that could describe how he really feels, we would be using it. Jnr will grow up one day and eventually the truth will come out. He will see that we don't look alike or even when his siblings grow they'll have no resemblance between them, what will I explain, what will I even tell him. Keeping this a secret and keeping Oratile away from him will destroy him and us when he finds out worst case would be him finding out from other people, he will feel betrayed. I honestly think we should give Oratile a chance, I don't know why I'm feeling this

way but I am. I guess I'm growing and because I'm a mother and I know what we go through and I love Jnr, I want the best for him and if he starts knowing Oratile now it will be easier as he grows up. I know it might be confusing for him to have 2mothers but children accept things and get used to things quickly. As he grows up he will understand the situation but what will hurt me the most is him growing up and wanting to stay with Oratile or Oratile getting full custody over him. That would break my heart but I will know that I have done everything I could to be the best mother to him. I know Phila will never ever agree to Oratile getting full custody, he would have to die first than have that nonsense happening. A part of me does understand Philasande but I wish he could also understand what I think and where I'm coming from with this. I grew up without a father, yes uncle Mandla was there and had been a father figure to me but it was different, different from the way other kids were with their real fathers I don't know if I was imagining things but there was just always that gap inside of me. I was longing and yearning for my father, to feel his love and have him hold me. To take him to Father and Daughter Fridays in primary school instead of taking my uncle. To talk about the things we do together during the weekend and have him

tuck me in and read me a bed time story like how other fathers do when I watched movies. I needed him and I wanted him to be there but I didn't even know him. I wanted him to give me off to my in-laws and assure me that everything will be okay, I was longing for him more than I even wanted to accept. I don't want Jnr to go through all of that, I might be here for him all the time but what if its not enough? What if he wakes up one day and throws a tantrum wanting his mother than wanting nothing to do with me cause I denied him the chance of knowing his real mother. Its not that I'll not be his mother continuing, I will like I have been since he was born. I will love him the same way and he will feel no difference between then and now. I was caught up in my thoughts and I didn't even realize it was already just an hour before we have to get to court. I have been asked to testify against Oratile. I'm dressed in a black dress with red shoes and a black coat

Phila: Are you going to seduce the judges? 😊

Me: Maybe, depends if his male or female cause if it's a she, you'll be making her bow to your knees

Phila: Is that your way of being sarcastic? 😊

With both laughed, he said that because he was still just wearing his briefs. After a few minutes he was all dressed up in a black tuxedo and black shoes

Me: Now I feel under dressed 😊 you look very handsome.

I fixed his tie and we were off to court, Jnr was left with Mavis. I didn't want him to come, he is too young to be going in and out of court and mostly i think its because I know if I left him at home they won't take him away from me right there and at that time. Yes im still holding onto him because he is my son and they won't take him away from me. We were in the courtroom and seeing Oratile made me feel a bit uneasy I don't know why but I just felt that way. She looked at me and smiled as the case was being discussed. It was now time for me to take the stand and it didn't take much time as I had explained everything they wanted to know. Oratiles lawyer has been asking me a lot of questions some where difficult but I managed to answer

Lawyer: Why do you think Oratile is would be unfit to raise and take care of Lesley Jnr Ngcobo?

Me: Oratile, when she gave birth to Jnr she couldn't cope and accept that Jnr was born prematurely. She had been scared of by all the things she had read on the internet about premature babies and took a decision of running away and leaving him because he is premature. I know it might be scary but as a mother you should want what's best for your child

and look for solutions on how to solve the problems that would come by, running away is not the answer. Oratile would be unfit to fulfill her duties as a mother because if she had stayed it would have caught up with her, Jnr had a problem with his left leg and he had to be operated, he had trouble with his eyesight, I honestly see that Oratile wouldn't have been able to cope with that nor even take care of him properly because of what the internet had done to her mindset, it was not only the internet because it is her who is to be blamed fully for her actions because the internet educates its up to you and your mindset to know how you take the teaching.

Lawyer: I know you've been having challenges with being able to be pregnant and the doctors had told you that you wouldn't be able to carry a baby, you've had 2miscarriages and loss of 3children. You have been using Jnr as a replacement of your deceased children. You are now carrying quads, won't that make you treat Jnr differently and pay less attention to him because he is not your son

To say that I wasn't expecting this would be a lie, I knew they would use this against me but I didn't know they had so much information about me

Me: Jnr is my son whether we are of the same blood or not. Yes I am pregnant and Jnr will be treated the

same way he is now, he will receive the care and love he needs and I will continue to be the good mom I am to him for the rest of his life. I have not been using him as a replacement, I loved and accepted jnr as my own before I even knew I couldn't have babies.

Lawyer: Do you think a child should be separated from his mother?

Me:(sighs) No

Lawyer: That would be all. Thank you your honor. I'm glad he didn't go further with his questions and we didn't get to the point where I would be on the edge. The case continued, turns out that all this time Oratile was at a psychiatric hospital and she had been kept there since she had lost her mind a bit and needed to be examined. After that it was discovered that she was on drugs and had many debts, to me that just gave me more reasons why my son shouldn't be given to her because he would be in great danger.

The doctor's say that she's okay and has been fully treated and healed but I do not trust her one bit. She would harm my son at anytime or even just leave him alone when she goes out and behave like a hoe. I will not take that risk with my son, I feel for her and do want Jnr to know his mother but him staying with

her would be the worst, I don't want my son to end up being a lowlife, I don't want to drive around the streets and see him in the corners smoking all these drugs. It hurts to see other kids sleeping on the streets, how much more would it hurt if you'd see yours. I want Jnr to go to school and get a good education, go to university and become a successful young man, I want him to be self driven and be like his father. I want what's best for him and that's what he will get, the best only. The judge will announce his decision on Thursday this week. On our way back home Phila was very silent and he was just on his own thoughts

Me: Everything okay?

Phila: Yes😊 Thank you for what you did today and you were really good there

Me: Thank you. Can you get me some Ribs please I'm hungry.

We passed at Spur and I got my ribs💕😊

Phila: How did you feel when they talked about our babies? The ones that have passed

Me: I don't know actually, I have healed Phila😊

Phila: It just reminded me of many things, we've been through a lot Siyamthanda. Thank you for standing my side.

We got home and Jnr came running to us.

Phila: Let's take Jnr to the play center. I want to pass by the mall, there's a sneaker I saw for Jnr I just don't remember which store was it in.

Me: Okay let me go change these heels and take of the coat

Phila: You won't change the dress?

Me: No why

Phila: I think you should

Me: Why?

Phila: Its showing your body, its too tight, its showing off my assets.

Me: Phila this dress is not tight, well it wasn't the last time I wore it. I'm pregnant Fuze so its just getting tight because I'm gaining weight. I'm not going to change

He just nodded and got irritated

Me: I see I'm not the only one getting mood swings I mumbled and he stopped walking. He was in front of me so I couldn't really see his facial expression properly

Phila: What did you just say?

Me: Nothing. I love you

I quickly kissed his cheek and walked faster to the room. I ended up changing my dress, don't ask how he made me change my mind, its a secret that remains behind closed doors😊😊 we went to get

Jnrs Jordan's and they were very expensive and custom made, I only knew "Dunusa Shops" when I grew up. The newborns are very privileged with such dignity and restoration. We finished our shopping and got some takeaways that we'd eat when we get home.

Phila: Do you think its true?

Me: What are you talking about?

Phila: About Oratile being mentally disturbed?

Me: I don't know, I don't think they'd actually just like about that. Maybe it's true

Phila: I think its just an excuse, she's using this so the judges can pity her and don't pay attention to the fact that she just left her child. They'll just think she wasn't in her right senses when she did that

Me: I didn't think of it that way. Now that you mention it, it might work for her and it might not. There's a 50/50 chance of this. I just hope it doesn't work out otherwise we could just loose Jnr

Phila: That won't happen. I'd never allow that to happen, Jnr is my son and no one will take him away from me nor will anyone take him away from you, his mother. Oratile is just some stranger that doesn't exist to us, she's dead

Me: Wow

Phila: Don't seem surprised or amazed about it

cause what I'm saying is true

Me: You have so much hate😁😁 you're actually fuming right now

Phila: you laughing at me😁 of cause I'm angry. Where does she get the nerve to even take me to court

Me: Well she did it

Phila: If it weren't for you, I would've killed her I just kept quiet and we got home after a few minutes. I took a shower and changed into my pyjamas it's just 5pm but I'm just feeling like wearing my PJs and staying in bed, my legs are very heavy and swollen so walking around is not an option. My next doctors appointment is in 3days so is the next court date. I have to reschedule the time for my doctors appointment so it won't clash with the court time. I'm looking forward to both events and I know for sure that I'm nervous about it. Firstly I have to find out if Oratile has won the case or not and will hopefully find out the gender of my babies😁 that part I am just very excited about yet I'm nervous😁. I hope everything goes well

Insert 69

Today is the day we've been waiting for, for the past few days. Phila has been so impatient and he wants to get this over and done with. I don't know how I feel about this but I'm just numb and want it to end. We're prepared and ready to go. Phila said he will meet us in court as he had a meeting to rush to so my driver is driving me to court, Jnr is coming with today and I don't know why maybe they'll just take him away from me right there. I've been holding him tightly not wanting to let go even when he just wants to play outside, I even make him sleep with us and Phila thinks I'm just overreacting about the entire situation. I don't know why he is being so relaxed about this and that worries me even more. You know back when I was in high school and came back late 😊 the days where I'm chilled and like "Mom won't do anything" was when I would get home and actually get in trouble, the days where I panic nothing happens when I get home. So Phila being so chilled makes me worry, call me insecure or delusional but it is what it is am I'm sure some of you have experienced this 😊 We parked next to Phila's car that he used this morning which showed he was here already. He came and opened the door for me which made me laugh

Phila: My Queen😊

Me:😁 what's with you?

Phila: Nothing, I've just missed you😊. Come Jnr
He carried Jnr and we walked into the court room,
Oratile kept looking at Phila carrying Junior. She kept
on wiping her cheeks and I figured she was crying. I
felt a little heartbroken by this and I couldn't really
understand why. My emotions are just all over the
place lately and the hormones are playing me like a
soccer ball. The Judge first briefed us and talked
about the trial it was therefore announced that Oratile
does not get full custody

Judge: Ms Oratile will not be getting full custody over
Lesley Jnr however she will be allowed to spend two
days with him in a week with the supervision of Mr n
Mrs Ngcobo, No sleepovers or visitations will be
without Mr Ngcobo being notified. If Mr Ngcobo fails
to make this possible, Ms Oratile has a chance of
getting to share custody of Jnr with Mr Ngcobo.

Courtroom adjourned

We all rised and the judge left.

Phila: This is crap, she shouldn't have to even get to
see Jnr. Who knows what nonsense will she tell him!

Me: We don't know but we'll be there to supervise so
nothing that bad can happen

Phila: What I know is that she won't be seeing him

and that's final

Me: That means you allowing her to get full custody of my son! And I will not have that happening. You better put all your feelings aside and think of the consequences that might follow if you do that nonsense!

I took Jnr and we went to the car and I told my driver to drive off

Driver: Mr Ngcobo wants me to stop the car

Me: Well I want you to continue driving. You better decide. If you stop this car, you loose your job!

He stopped the car and I was fuming! Phila got in the car while i just got out

Phila: What you doing is very stupid! Get in the car

Me: I'm not doing that! I'd rather just walk!

I continued walking and he was driving slowly next to me and I was so irritated! I'm glad Jnr is sleeping so he doesn't get to see the nonsense that's happening right now and it's because of his father who doesn't want to think! I didn't notice the rock that was in front of me and I tripped and fell hitting my back on the ground

Me: Ouch!

I was already crying when Phila and one bodyguard came running to me

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: Do I look like I'm okay! Get off me

Phila: Stop being stubborn and let me help you
Siyamthanda

Me: No get off me!

Phila: You making me fucken angry right now! Shut up and let me help you. You pregnant remember? He carried me up and put in the car with a seatbelt tightened

Me: I'm not comfortable

Phila: It's not for comfort, it's for safety so deal with it

Me: I don't get why you upset cause I should be

Phila: What you did was very stupid dangerous for both you n the babies so I don't understand that the hell you were thinking

Me: I tripped and fell! It wasn't my fault

Phila: if you hadn't got out of this car first place this wouldn't have happened

I just kept quiet and let my tears fall. He looked at me and its like he didn't even care.

Phila: You want to go home and change or go to the doctor looking like that?

Me: I wanna go home

He drove home, when we got there he didn't even open the door for me, he was so upset I didn't even know what to do. He took Jnr and they placed a game on his phone

Me: You not going in?

Phila: No

He did even look at me, I turned around and walked to the door. When I was about to enter he called me

Phila:Siyamthanda

I looked at him

Phila: I love you

I felt my tears falling and I couldn't hold them back, I went to my room. I look horrible, I'm taking a shower so he just has to wait a bit longer. In an hour and a half I was done and I made some food for myself and went to the car, I did see plates in the sink so they came in and ate while I was busy.

Me: Let's go, did you eat Jnr?

Jnr: Yes mom and I finished my food

Me: Good boy.

Phila: Won't you ask if I ate?

Me: You can starve yourself I don't care

Phila: You still mad at me?

Me: No

We got to the hospital and waited for 30minutes and Naye came

Naye: Im sorry for being this late guys, had to be at Emihles school to sort out a few things

Me: Are you on a diet?

Naye: No why?

Me: You look thin, you loosing weight sweetheart.
Everything okay?

She faked a laugh and said everything is okay, that's where I just knew nothing was okay. I'll talk to her after we're done and without Phila being here. I laid on the bed as we do in our monthly routine and she checked if everything is in order with me and the babies.

Naye: This is so cute, you guys will be having 3boys and one girl😊

Me: I'm so happy😊 only one girl? She'll be mommies princesses

Phila: I'm having a soccer team😊 Jnr will have so much fun with his siblings. There'll be only two females in a house filled 5males😊 good luck with that babe

Me:Now we have to come up with baby names. My little family😊We're so blessed

Phila: Indeed we are.

We finished up and heard the heartbeats and got the baby scans

Phila: We'll leave you girls alone, there's somewhere I need to get to real quick and I'll come pick you up
Siya

Me: Okay babe.

They left and I looked at Naye wanting some answers

Naye: Why are you looking at me like that?

Me: Why did you lie and say everything is "okay"?

Naye: I didn't lie.

Me: Tell that to someone who doesn't know you. You better start talking Naye

Naye: Okay fine, I've just been stressed out but I sorted things out.

Me: What was stressing you? Why don't I know about you being stressed? I have to find out by seeing you look like a needle, why didn't you tell me

Naye: I've been struggling financially to the point where I had to get Emihle to change schools

Me: What! And you didn't tell me that! I could've helped you

Naye: You have your own family to take care off besides I never want to be a nuisance to people. I've sorted it out though. Turns out emihles father had so many debts and I had to pay for them now since his family claimed that I was finishing his money so i paid his first debt which took almost three quarters of my salary

Me: Why did you do that? You were supposed to tell us, we your friends and we would've helped you out.

Naye: I got a lawyer, Mpho helped me out and I don't

have to pay for anything now. Emihle went back to her previous school and I'm sorted. I'm just waiting for this months salary so I can sort myself out and fatten up. Just to focus on me and my daughter

Me: That's good, do you need anything? Do you have groceries etc

Naye: Yes I do Siyamthanda😊 don't worry about me I'm okay. I don't want anyone else knowing about this please. Mpho was going to tel Nkosi but I begged him not to, he ended up not telling him but I know he will soon.

Me: I'm glad you got help, you should cut all ties with that family. They don't even want their granddaughter

Naye: Tell me about it, I'm just focusing on my daughter now and fixing myself up, I want nothing yo do with those people.

We continued chatting and called Sneha and had a long conversation. Phila came to pick me up after 2hours and he had already bought takeaways for tonight so when we got home I warmed them up then dished up for everyone.

Jnr: I don't like this

Jnr has never been a fan of veggies😊 I always force him to eat, feeding him has become a very hard job, he runs around the house and he is very picky on what he eats. It becomes a hassle for me because

there's this one time I had to cook again because he hated mashed potatoes and gravy. After having supper I washed the dishes and went to bathe Jnr and got him ready for bed. He fell asleep as soon as I tucked him in. It was still just 7pm so Phila and I decided to watch a movie we watched "What to expect when you're expecting"

Phila: Do we really have to watch it?

Me: Yes

Phila: I'm really bored, so babe let's come up with 2 more boy names

Me: So the girls Khanyakwezwe, then it's Mngqobi so we need two more

Phila: It's 4 since we want the English names

Me: okay so what are you thinking of, you know I'm not that good in baby naming

Phila: Maybe Ngcebo Clinton Ngcobo

Me: That's perfect 😊 and the last boy will be Phila Bennett Ngcobo

Phila: That's also fine 😊 this was easier than I thought it would be

Me: 😊 Yeah I guess all we have to do now is wait for the babies to arrive

Phila: Want a baby shower?

Me: I don't think that's necessary

Phila: Why not?

Me: I don't know I just don't feel like its necessary babe

Phila: Okay but it is going to happen. I'll get Sneha to plan everything

Me: Okay Mr Ngcobo

Phila: You're still just 3months pregnant, when will you give birth woman

Me: 😊 Its close to 4months now Phila be patient

Phila: I want to see my babies already

Me: And you will 😊

We continued talking for a while about our future plans and how we going to have shifts with carrying the babies 😊 I think it will be a bit difficult at first but we'll work through it. Will I breast feed? What if they all cry at once ☐ or what if the boys are identical and I can't even tell who's who 😊 all that just scares me. I hope they'll understand that I only have two boobs and not four. Will they even look like me or they'll look like Philasande. Will Jnr understand that he has siblings now and he is not the only child anymore. I just have so many questions in my head and only the future holds the answers to all this. The movie ended and we weren't even paying much attention to it anyways. We went to bed and i layed my head on his chest

Phila: So will you give birth naturally?

Me: I would love to but I think that it might cause many complications due to my situation you know. But I'll talk to Naye and find out.

Phila: Okay babe well I'm fine with which ever way as long as my babies will be okay

Me: And you won't even be going through the pain I will be going through so its easy for you to say so 😊

Phila: I'll be there with you

Me: No you won't, I don't want you in there

Phila: Why?

Me: You'll be traumatized 😊 the videos I've watched it's just horrible, you can't see that I refuse

Phila: Why did you do that 😊 I'm sure it was disgusting

Me: Very 😊 I was looking at another woman's virgina stretch 😊

Phila: Okay enough I don't want to hear about this any more

Me: okay okay fine we're done with this

We were silent for a while and we heard Jnr crying.

Phila went to fetch him from his room. He said he was having a nightmare and he wanted to sleep with us. I gave him water to drink first and then let him lay in between us. He was very sweaty so I took of his

pyjama top.

Phila: Coming to think of it, we need to get baby cots

Me: We need to just have a nursery cause they can't all sleep with us.

Phila: Where will that be? Why don't we extend Jnrs room, remove the wall and connect the spare room with Jnrs room so it will be connected with our room

Me: That's a good idea. It has to be done as soon as possible.

Phila: They'll be starting tomorrow.

Me: I didn't think it will be that soon

Phila: The sooner the better babe. I don't want anything going wrong or doing things at the last minute

Me: I understand. I guess if there's more space we can fit all the baby cots in and Jnrs bed plus everything else that we'll need.

Phila: So you have to go do some shopping with your friends

Me: Why don't I go with you?

Phila: I was going to tell you this tomorrow but I might as well just tell you now. I'll be working a lot for the next two months, I can't miss any day and I'll be going to Jo'burg and Free State but I don't know when

Me: So you won't be around a lot?

Phila: During the day and the weeks when I'll be away

Me: Okay babe, we'll miss you

Phila: I'll call you every 30minutes

Me: 😊 Okay that's okay too. I want to sleep now babe I'm sleepy

Phila: Lale kahle MaFuze 😊

I kissed him and closed my eyes 😊

Insert 70

To say things haven't been difficult would be an understatement, I've went through so much and I thank God for being with me and my family. For the past three months I've had to deal with my heavy pregnancy, I've gained so much weight and yes I look like a hippo. I didn't know that I'd look like this at only six months, if someone who doesnt know me would see me they'd think I'm overdue yet I'm just still 6months pregnant. Phila has been very busy but he always made sure he comes home every night, whenever he was away he'd call every 30mins like he promised to do. I haven't felt any gap or distance because he was away for 3weeks, he only came back on weekends or just one Saturday and he'd fly back Sunday morning. The worst part of the past

three months has been being under one roof with Oratile, shes been coming every weekend so early in the morning, she's been playing the perfect mom to Jnr and they get along very well which has made me feel so sad but my Jnr has never made me feel like she is more important than me. I wonder how Jnr does it, his just a one year old yet it seems as if he understands the situation. Sometimes I look at them and see the resemblance between them, they have a mother and child connection, as hard as it is I have to accept it because Jnr deserves to know the truth and know his mother. I just hope one day he doesn't grow and want to go stay with Oratile, I would cry. Oratile buys him clothes, toys and some groceries and goodies for him, we talk here and there but we haven't had a full blown conversation. She's once had an argument with Phila but I stopped them, that day she wanted to sleep over or go home with Jnr. My friends have been very supportive of me and they usually came over for a girls night which turned into a girls week 😊 it's good to know that you have true friends who you can lean on whenever you need them. Naye is back on her feet and everything is working out perfectly for her. My mother also did come to see me a week ago and we had mother and daughter quality time, she's very much in love with

the baby names Phila and I have came up with and I love them too. The nursery took time to finish because Phila wanted everything to be perfect, he planned and designed the room than his workers did a very good job, the room accommodates both girls and boys theme, I don't want my only daughter to grow up and dislike the nursery because its filled with boy stuff 😊. Phila and I have already made future plans, we've already selected the rooms they'll use once they are old enough to have their own rooms. Jnr will be moving out of the joint room once he is 4. I'm sure it will be earlier, Jnr is just growing too fast so maybe at three he would just want to be in his own room not to share a room with his siblings. I wonder if the quads will want to have their own rooms when they grow old. Tonight Phila is coming back and it will be the first time he sees the nursery fully completed but without the cots, toys etc we still need to go shopping for that. I have planned to cook him his favorite meal, prepare a nice hot bubble for him and just let him relax and tell me about his trip. Whenever he talks to me and tells me about work. I always have this feeling of missing work and wishing I could go back, if I wasn't pregnant I'd definitely go back to work cause Jnr is grown now and he gets along well with Mavis so I wouldn't have the fear of

leaving him with some stranger and someone who he is not familiar with. Phila did suggest we get a nanny that will help me once he goes back to work but we have many female helpers in this house that who can help me and earn more than just going to hire another nanny which is totally unnecessary. I know I'll need the help but we have helpers here who I sometimes don't even see what they do exactly so I'll take them and they'll help me. I'm just nervous about the breastfeeding part 😊 God help me. I'm waiting for Sneha to arrive so we can go to the mall and do some shopping plus groceries, I wanted to go on my own but Phila wasn't having non of that. So that's why I called Sneha so she can go with me plus we'll be having my bodyguards with us. I now have 3 bodyguards which I think it's just so unnecessary and it grabs so much attention I wonder how Philasande does it, he has 9 armed bodyguards with him which I also don't know why he has so many bodyguards but he says it's for safety, I choose to trust him when he says it's just security reasons and theres no other reason behind it. I don't want to wake up and have a gun on my head and him being held hostage I know I'm over thinking or just being insecure but I don't want that to happen. I don't want my children to grow up and see guns and weapons

in hidden places, there will be a time where I'll introduce weapons to them but not whilst they grow maybe at 20 or 22 when they've matured enough and they can handle a gun. I used to say I wanna marry a druglord when I was young well I never thought I'd date Phila or even marry him at that time 😊 I used to love dangerous things and I still do a bit but I've did almost everything I've wanted to do so I'll let my children experience life and do what they want to do but something I approve of. Sneh arrived and my driver drove us to the mall, Jnr wanted to stay behind and watch his cartoons so I didn't force him along.

Sneh: We should start with the groceries and then do the clothing shopping till our feet hurt

Me: Seems like that will be in just 15mins cause my feet are already swollen.

Sneh: Is it painful?

Me: No, just itchy. That's why I just wear my flip-flops and no socks, I don't want to have smelly sweating feet.

We laughed and continued talking while shopping doing the grocery shopping, I bought everything I need for tonights meal

Sneh: So you say you want to give Phila a welcome back home party? 😊

Me: I know that look Sneh and it's not a party but I'm just doing something good for him since he hasn't been home for a week and he won't be traveling anytime soon.

Sneh: So why don't you wear some sexy lingerie and perform a little show for him

Me: You crazy 😊😊 how will I even look with lingerie on and my big belly

Sneh: You'll look very sexy, the hot pregmama 😊😊

Me: You just full of nonsense I'm not doing that 😊

We laughed and continued shopping. When we got out of Checkers we bumped into someone I haven't seen in a very very long time. The bodyguards came closer and stood in front of me as he came closer

Me: Don't worry, I know him.

Sneh: I didn't even recognize him.

He came closer and greeted us

Mongezi: Ladies, its been a while.

Me: Sure has been, how are you?

Mongezi: I'm good n yourself?

Sneh: We're very well thank you. You haven't changed a bit I see

Mongezi: There not much change, I'm still the same shy guy you know. I see theres a lot of change with you Siyamthanda?

Me: Yes as you can see I'm expecting.

Mongezi: Boy or girl?

Me: Quads, three boys and one girl.

Mongezi: Wow😊 that's amazing well I'll see you around ladies. Congratulations on your pregnancy.

Sneh: Oh okay goodbye

Me: Thank you

He turned and walked to some girl who he held her waist and kissed her

Me: Seems like he is in a serious relationship

Sneh: Wait.. Woah is that Amanda?

Me: No way! It's really her

Sneh: The girls need to see this!

She took out her phone and took a picture😊 she didnt even hide that she's taking one

Me: They would've seen you

Sneh: They wouldn't do anything about it, this is my phone and I can take a picture of whatever and whoever I want to.

Me: I give up on you😊😊

Sneh: You gave up too soon sweetie. Now let's go look for that lingerie we talked about

Me: No lingerie will for me

Sneh: I'm not listening to you

We got to the boutique and looked around. I saw a sexy black number but it was very obvious that it won't fit.

Me: This one is perfect but it won't fit, I'm huge
remember

Sneh: That's why we'll take the biggest size they
have

Me: Which is probably medium size

Sneh: Here's XXI

Me: Never have I ever thought that one day I'd be
trying on size XXL.

I went to the fitting room and it fitted perfectly though
I think I look hideous😁😁😁Sneh: Yep😊 we're taking
this one

Me: This one is fine now let's get out of here. I'm
hungry

Sneh: The others are joining us for lunch I'm sure
they here already, I told them to wait for us at Ocean
Basket since you always crave for sea food these
days

Me: You such a life saver. We got to Ocean Basket
and the girl had already arrived before us.

Kamo: Hey mommy to be

Me: Hey hey😊

We hugged and greeted the others also sharing hugs
as well

Ntoko: We just ordered drinks so we got you Orange
juice and Guava for Sneh

Me: Thanks guys but I'm wishing for a milkshake

today

Bee: But you don't like milkshakes

Me: Yup but one of these babies in here loves it.

I called the waiter and ordered Chocolate Chip milkshake with mashmallows.

Belinda: When I was pregnant with Luthando I always ate litchis but I hate them now. I cant take the smell

Zandy: I wonder if I'll have cravings whenever that happens

Zee: You need to find yourself a man first than you can think of babies and cravings

Zandy: Not now

Bee: When?

Zandy: when the time comes😊 once I'm done living my life and when I want to settle down.

Bee: Amen to that.

Me: You not getting any younger Babalwa

Bee: I know sis, but I don't think I'll ever get to that serious time in my life. I don't think marriage is for me though I do want to have a baby one day

Naye: You can adopt

Bee: I did think of that but I don't know I'll just know when the time is right

Ntoko: Let's order food guys I'm hungry

We ordered and in about 15minutes our food came

Me: This looks so delicious

Kamo: I'm sure its even more delicious when you taste it

We ate while having a lovely conversation and then Sneh decided to give out the news

Sneh: Guess what girls

Zandy: Hlala phez'kwayo (Get on it)

Sneh: So Siya and I were shopping then thushululu boom! Here comes Mongezi

Belinda: Who is Mongezi?

Bee: That shy guy? He was once Siya's potential bae

Ntoko: The one Phila beat up?

Me: Yep

Sneh: Let me go on, so he approaches us and we talk for a while and we say our goodbyes and guess what happens after that!

Zandy: I did say get on it, I've been waiting for the juicy part, something tells me there's an interesting ending

Naye: Says the professional of gossip 😊 you even know the different parts of it, how do you know that?

Zandy: it actually depends on the tone someone uses when they tell the news man and then you get to know if what he or she is saying will be interesting or not

Zee: 😊😊 You are something else I tell you

Bee: Thee Real Goboza 😊😊

Sneh: Can you guys shut up so I can continue

Naye: Oh sorry

Sneh: And then he goes and hugs this girl and we look, you won't believe who it was! It was Amanda

Naye: The Amanda!

We all laughed and Zandy was so shocked I guess she really got her interesting ending

Zee: Don't you think this is off though?

Belinda: Why?

Me: They just dating, she once did the deed with Jabu that time.

Naye: Shit! They back, why didn't we think of this

Zee: Amanda is back so that means the people that shot Nkosi and kidnapped you

Zandy: But what is Amanda doing with Mongezi?

Me: Maybe Mongezi is the boss we never got to know about

Belinda: No it can't be

Ntoko: Maybe they are just dating and met somewhere you guys. Mongezi really doesn't seem like he is of any danger

Me: We'd never know.

Bee: I suggest we meet up with the guys later and tell them this and we do our research on Mongezi. Right now let's just enjoy ourselves

Kamo: We should meet up with that tomorrow, I have to get to work after this and I have a meeting at 6pm

Me: I also have plans that can't be cancelled

Sneh: Yeah you do 😊 go get pregnant with other Quads so you can give birth to 8babies

Me: Is that even possible? 😊

Zandy: I see someone is getting some tonight. Everything is possible, Phila seems like he really knows how to score

Me: He sure does 😊

The way the girls laughed I also couldn't help myself. I got a call from Phila

Me: Fuze

Phila: MaFuze, how are you and my babies doing?

Me: We okay, we at the mall with the girls having lunch

Phila: You should be at home resting Siya

Me: Yes I know Phila but I can't be stuck at home all day. I'm just pregnant not sick or paralyzed

Phila: Okay fine sorry, where is Junior?

Me: He is at home, he didn't want to come with us

Phila: Ofcause my son wouldn't want to go out with a bunch of ladies chatting and doing girly stuff, he is a man not a woman you'll do that with Khanya 😊

Me: Yes we will 😊 we'll go shopping every day

Phila: Whatever you guys want😊. Will talk later babe, I'm going to a meeting now and I'll fly back. Be there at 8

Me: Hurry home husband😊😊 I'll be waiting

Phila: I like the sound of that😊

Me: You'll love it even more once you get home😊

Phila: What are you up to?

Me: Just wait and you'll see. Now goodbye

Philasande😊

We said our goodbyes and I continued eating.

Bee: You're really going to have one great night😊

Kamo: Your knees will be shaking tonight😊😊

We continue talking and had a very lovely day. It was really great to go out and be with my friends😊

Insert 71

Its been about 2weeks since the Mongezi and Amanda's appearance happened well Sneh likes to call them the "Forbidden Couple" because they shouldn't be together. We did meet up with the guys the next day and they have been working so hard getting background checks on Mongezi and trying to find things that could link him to everything that has happened. He has been working from home this week, he says he wants to be busy but still wants to

have me around. Sometimes the boys come over and they go work at the basemant, yep theres a basement in this house and I didn't even know that, I asked Phila why didn't he tell me but he said he thought I knew. There are rooms in this house that I spend weeks without even entering there, I really don't understand why we have such a big house but I've grown fond of it and I love it. What I don't like is how Phila has been so secretive. He avoids eye contact with me and he is always on his laptop😞 which upsets me so so much I don't know if I'm being insecure but my guts do tell me he is hiding something and I'm never wrong so I choose to trust my guts. I don't even want to ask him cause he is very moody and on the edge these days, i know if I do ask he might be upset and we'll argue, I'm too big to stand up and argue with him, I can't talk to him properly when I'm sitting down and yes I know it's weird but when he stands and gets heated up, I also want to do the same😁 now that's impossible now since I need his help to stand up especially if I've sat down for a long period. As I was saying, he is hiding something from me and I'm going to find out one way or another. I've been trying to exercise a bit since the doctor did recommend that I do exercises every morning and evening, I'm just wearing my underwear

and I'm really sweating im feeling really sticky and disgusted. I walked to my room and met up with Phila along the passage

Phila: Why are you naked?

Me: I'm not naked, I'm half naked since I'm wearing my underwear

Phila: Same difference, you still naked. Go get dressed Abongile

I laughed,clapped once and then put my hands on my waist

Me: Why are you being so fussy about me being naked?

Phila: People will see you

Me: What people, it's just the three of us in this house, the workers aren't coming in today so no one will see me

Phila: But you still need to get dressed

Me: Since when do you have a problem with me being naked in our house walking to our room, it's not like I'm walking around naked outside.

Phila: I don't know why you saying all that cause you should just listen and do as I say

Me: Well I won't do as you say Ngcobo, I'm a huge buffelo here because of your sperms and I'm feeling really really really really hot im actually suffocating in my own body and you come here and tell me to get

dressed, you must be loosing some screw's I tell you. And since when do you even care what I do since all that's important to you is that laptop! You've forgotten about us. I said really four times cause that's the number of your children in here who are also feeling so hot and I'm feeling all their heat, you have a problem with me being pregnant, take this belly! I walked inside the bedroom but came out after a few seconds.

Me: And by the way, you missed yesterdays doctors appointment.

I left him standing there and took a shower, I don't know what's his problem and it's really starting to annoy me so much. He came into the bedroom while I was still putting on my underwear, I am not going to get dressed even if he likes it or not I don't care.

Phila: I'm sorry

I kept quiet and continued with what I was doing. I even lotioned my body twice and he was still standing there looking at me.

Phila: I'm sorry Siyamthanda, I really am sorry.

Me: What exactly are you sorry about?

Phila: For missing the doctors appointment. I'm very sorry, I know I promised to be there for each and every appointments, I'm sorry I didn't make it to this one.

Me: Why didn't you make it? Where were you because you were not at work nor here at home.

Phila: I... I was, uhm

Me: You're stuttering now? Philasande you can't speak? You're a mute now!

Phila: I don't like the way you talking to me Bobo! And how do you know I wasn't at home or at work? Siyamthanda are you following me around?

Me: That's all you care about really? How can you ask me that nonsense, and no I'm not following you around. We were supposed to have lunch before we had to go see Naye, I went to your office and you weren't there. And then I went to Naye all alone and after that I got home you weren't here. Didn't you say you'd be working from home? What happened to that?

Phila: I'm sorry, I forgot about lunch. I had important things to get to

Me: Important things? More important than your family? Your babies!?

Phila: That's not what I meant Siyamthansa you're twisting my words!

Me: What do you mean! Philasande get your mind right and set your priorities straight, if we matter to you and your time, show it. Stop behaving like a child, grow up and be a man

His face changed in a blink of an eye, he was so red and angry that i knew i pushed the wrong buttons. I didn't mean to say such things but I'm very angry right now and I didn't think before I spoke

Phila: Now that's just pure disrespect. You do not! Do not talk to me like that

He banged the wall and came closer to me, stood in front of me so close that our noses were touching. I tried to move but I was caged in.

Me: Move!

Phila: Listen woman, and listen to me carefully, I will not repeat myself. You must never ever talk to me the way you did. You telling me to be a man, what do you know about being a man! You wear the pants in this house now Bobo!

I kept quiet and looked into his eyes, I knew this wasn't the Phila I know and love, it was some foreign beast that I don't know.

Phila: Answer me damn it!

He banged the wall and I was frightened

Me: You're scaring me

I looked deep into his eyes and my tears started falling, he wiped them off and kissed me aggressively.

Phila: Get dressed!

He walked out the room and banged the door. I took

a small blanket and layed in bed covering my butt. I couldn't stop the tears from falling. I don't know why Phila is like this and its getting worse by the minute. I woke up after a few hours, realizing I cried till I fell asleep. There was a tray next to me with food and a card it read as follows

" I'm sorry Dlaba "

From Phila

I threw the card on the floor and went to wash my face. It was around 3pm and I went to fetch Jnr from Kamo's house. We came back and Phila wasn't home.

Jnr: Where is daddy?

Me: He went to work my baby he'll be back soon.

Want some food?

Jnr: Yes mom

I warmed up the Spaghetti and meatballs Phila made for me earlier and we ate together. He told me about his day and how he wants to just go sleep since he is tired. I went to tuck him in and took off his glasses, he looks so weird without them 😊 funny how I didn't even want him to put glasses at first but now I'm used to him with glasses on. I felt so bored and lonely, I took my phone and called Belinda

Linda: Baby I'm in a meeting I'll call you later.

Me: Okay bye

I tried calling Nceba but her phone was on voicemail so was Ntokozo's and Athi's so I just gave up on trying to call anyone. I've never felt this lonely ever in my life. I took my laptop and looked for a movie but none of them were worth watching, my laptop is full of Jnr's cartoon movies. I tried calling Phila but it went to voicemail too, seems like everyone is just not available today 😊 it's just me and my babies. I went to take a tub of ice cream and went to the cinema and watched a movie that made me cry so so much I felt as if everything was happening to me, I watched about 3 romantic movies. I regret doing that cause I ended up feeling more sad than I already was. It was 7pm when the door bell rang, it was a delivery guy who came with food and a card, I didn't order any food but he said it was a strict order from Mr Ngcobo. I signed and he said it was already paid for. I went to wake Jnr up so he can eat and then go back to bed
Jnr: Is daddy back? I want to show him what I drew earlier.

Me: Daddy is very busy today my son you'll show him tomorrow. You can show me

Jnr: No I need to show daddy first. When will he be back?

Me: A bit late, you can go sleep and you'll show him tomorrow

Jnr: No I'll stay up till he gets home.

That made me feel so sad and hurt, Phila has never been absent and he is always here to tuck Jnr in bed. If he is angry about what happened earlier, he should be angry at me only and don't be away and neglect Jnr, what happens between us shouldn't affect Jnr. I don't want my son growing up and being emotionally unstable because of growing up with fighting parents and not feeling loved and cared for, I don't want that for my son and Phila should know better than what he is doing right now. Jnr kept on yawning and it was very obvious that he is sleepy, it was getting really late and Phila wasn't home yet

Jnr: Is daddy really coming back?

Me: Yes, he'll come back. Let's go wait for him in bed.

How I wish I could just honestly tell him that I don't know if his father is really coming home tonight. We got in bed and he immediately fell asleep with his drawing in his hand, he had drew a picture of him and his dad on a bicycle. I held my tears back and tried calling Phila but he didn't answer. I took a picture of Jnrs drawing and sent it to him telling him Jnr wanted him to see this tonight. It showed that he had read it but he didn't reply back. I was very hurt by what Phila is doing and it is so unlike him. I gave

up on waiting for him when it was 12am. I called him one more time but it still went to voicemail.

#NextMorning

I woke up and Jnr wasn't in bed anymore. I got up quickly and went looking for him around the house screaming his name. I got downstairs and he was sitting on Phila's lap and he was feeding him.

Phila: He's here with me

Me: Jnr don't scare me like that again.

Jnr: Sorry mom

The way he says sorry always makes me laugh he says "soli" 😊. I smiled and went back to my room, I didn't even make eye contact with him. Honestly I don't even want to ask him about his whereabouts he'll tell me if he wants to or he won't. He has made it show that he has better places to be and more important people to be with than coming home to his family. I took a bath and lotioned my body belly while singing for my babies. They have been kicking me since this morning, Phila has never felt them kick. He walked in and one kicked really hard and I said "ouch" softly not wanting him to hear me but it seemed as if he did

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: They kicking

He rushed to me and kneeled down while touching my stomach, he laughed and called out his clan names. He had the biggest smile on his face and it was a very beautiful moment yet I was still so hurt and angry at him, I just cried and stood up running to the bathroom, I locked myself in there and I heard his footsteps approaching but they suddenly stopped and he turned back.

Me: Don't cry Siyamthanda, you're stronger than this. I cried again for a while and then washed my face.

When I got out the bed was already made and there was food there. I wonder who keeps telling Phila I want him to feed me, his head is messing with him. I don't want his food. I went down to the kitchen with it and threw it in the bin making sure he sees me.

Jnr: Why are you throwing the food away mom?

Me: It's rotten my baby

Jnr: But daddy made it

Me: But it's still rotten Jnr.

I made myself a sandwich and vegetable smoothie. Phila kept on looking at me and I just avoided eye contact with him as much as possible

Phila: I'm taking Jnr to his playcentre, I'll be back.

I nodded. Jnr goes to a play center with Luthando and Thembelihle, they stay there for just 5hours and come back, its like a crèche. I switched on the

television and watched California Investigator, I really love this show. After a few minutes Phila comes back and sits next to me then switches off the TV. I looked at him and switches the TV back on, he took the remote and switched it off, I was so angry at this stupid game he is playing. I stood up but he made me sit down

Me: I'm going to get an apple

Phila: I'll get it for you

He stood up and took it and gave me.

Phila: Im sorry about the way I have been behaving, it's completely uncalled for and idiotic. I have a lot going on Siya. Last night I was at Bonga's, I couldn't come back home, I felt ashamed of myself, what I did scared you and Im sorry it wasn't my intention to do so.

Me: Okay

Phila: That's all you're going to say?

Me: What more should I say? You didn't come home last night cause you do whatever suits you and you don't care how we feel about it. You don't even think of your son, I'm disappointed in you.

I bit my apple and switched the TV back on while turning up the volume. He looked so defeated and he kept on scratching his head. My phone beeped and I ignored it since it was just an SMS. But it beeped

again twice and it was from an unknown number. I viewed the message and I couldn't believe my eyes, i couldn't believe what I was reading and seeing☹️. I felt so heartbroken and defeated, I had no tears no more. I can't cry anymore.

IM NUMB🤔

Insert 72

I don't know how to react to this or what to say to Philasande, I can't even look at him right now, I'm disgusted. How do you feel when you get messages from his slut telling you how good he was in bed with him and how he made her feel. After a few minutes after I received the disgusting SMS and pictures. A video was sent to me. He was passionately making love to another woman who I didn't even see her face clearly. His eyes widened as he heard the sounds and noises from my phone.

Phila: What is that?

Me: Im watching a porn video. And its my husband and his slut fucking each other.

Phila: Babe I can explain

Me: Explain what?

I've never been so chilled ever in my life, knowing myself I would be going crazy and destroying

everything next to be but honestly I have no strength in me to do that, I have no urge to cream and go crazy on him. I don't want my sugar levels increasing and affecting my babies. I don't wanna be loud and crash things that I end up waking Jnr.

Phila: That's an old video, that's Naledi sending you those old videos trying to destroy our marriage babe please you have to believe me.

Me: I don't have to believe you. What's disgusting me even more is that you can still sit in front of me and continue lying to me, haven't you lied enough? Aren't you tired of being untruthful and dishonest? Aren't you tired of being a man whore

Phila: Siyamthanda

Me: oh don't you dare tell me about disrespect and calling you names. You have went way too far with your trash, I have been forgiving you and giving you so many chances yet you blow them off all the time doing the same nonsense. What is your problem

Philasande, don't I satisfy you? Is there something that I don't do that those other girls do? Just explain to me please cause I really don't understand what is it that you want.

Phila: Babe this was long ago. I'm not lying to you
MaFuze

Me: Stop lying, Philasande I bought you this shirt a

week ago at Hugo boss, you wore this shirt when you went to work on Monday and you wore it again the night you didn't come back.

He put his hands on his face and kept on scratching his head. I stood up and he quickly followed

Me: I'm going to get an apple.

He looked at me weirdly

Me: It's my new craving obsession.

Phila: Oh. I'm sorry Siyamthanda

Me: What exactly are you sorry about? You sorry that you cheat on your wife, that you leave your home, your wife and kids than go sleeping around with hoes, home wreckers that have no morals and no respect. Who open their legs for selfish man who want to fulfill their selfish sexual desires not even thinking of the consequences that follow. Do you even use protection? I'm definitely sure you're not the only man she's sleeping with and you go sleep with her and take all that filth. Did you even think of the diseases? How long have you been sleeping with her? Did you have sex with me while you were having sex with her?

Phila: No, I'd never do that to you. Siyamthanda you don't deserve me

Me: You damn right about that.

Phila: I'm a cheat, a liar and a manwhore. You

deserve way better than me, you deserve someone who will treat you better than I do and not hurt you the way I do. I love you so much but I'm a man that's very stupid and selfish, its hard for me to say this but it's true. I have failed you as your husband, i have failed you many times before and you still forgave me and I took advantage of that. I took advantage of a wonderful woman and its so selfish of me cause I've been with you, wasting your time with me, someone who doesn't appreciate you and love you the way you deserve to be. Maybe I'm even keeping you away from your true love. I've done many stupid mistakes that I seem to repeat and they always catch up with me no matter how much I try to avoid them. I'm easily tempted, I'm sexually weak and virgina is my weaknesses. I do shit that I end up regretting straight after it happens, I'm even not able to look at you and I try avoiding you and that hurts you even more, keeping it from you that makes me feel like I just want to kill myself. I don't know why I keep on doing this. Its not your fault Siyamthanda, I'm at fault. There's nothing wrong with you at all. I keep on hurting you, cheating on you and that hurts you. God knows I'd kill you if you'd do that to me Bobo I really would. That makes me realize how selfish I am and how I've trapped you in a marriage that you unhappy

at. I have tried, I really have tried. I know you won't believe me when I tell you that I don't know how it happened, that I don't know how I ended up at Oratiles place and having sex with her, you know how much I hate her. How I want nothing to do with her and I don't want her anywhere around my family.

Me: That's Oratile?

Phila: Yes it is. I left this house and went straight to Bongas I stayed there for a very long time and we went to the club. We had a few drinks and than Bonga had to attend a few calls outside. I ordered orange juice and I found it strange that I ordered that instead of a beer, I was missing you. I drank my juice half way and it tasted funny. After a few minutes my eyesight was blurry and Oratile came, we fought a little and she said we should step outside cause we're causing a scene but I don't remember anything that happened after that. I remember waking up and she was on me already, my vision was still blurry and that's when that happened, I fell asleep after that. When I woke up in the morning, she was sleeping on my chest, at first I thought it's you and then I saw the hair. I was so freaked out that I ended up...

Me: You ended up?

Phila: I slapped her a couple of times and came back home. I really wanted to tell you but I didn't even

know how I would explain it to you, I couldn't put together what had happened really. Im sorry it was never my intention to hurt you this way, I love you and I never want you to be hurt and this just happened and made me hurt you all over again. I'll understand if you don't want to be with me again, I'll understand if you hate me. I've done nothing else but hurt you and fail you.

He stood up and walked up the steps, he stopped when I spoke

Me: Phila, before this happened. Why were you acting the way you were? Why did you do that?

Phila: I let anger control me, I'm very sorry for what happened. I just got upset over nothing. You're mine Siyamthanda and I'm protective of you, seeing you walking around the house naked just made me flip because I don't want the workers seeing you especially the male ones outside, the bodyguards outside. I don't want them to see my assets. I just wasn't supposed to treat you the way I did and I'm sorry.

I looked at him and had no words.

Phila: I don't know how, but I'm going to prove that I didn't do it on purpose. I'm going to prove it to you Siyamthanda. I know that you might not want anything to do with me but I'll really prove it. I love

you MakaJunior

He looked at me for the last time and walked away. I felt my heart breaking into pieces, I don't know if we're together or not. I'm not sure if I was going to leave him, I'm not sure if I'll be able to stop loving him but I do know I can't allow myself to go through this all over again. I followed him upstairs to though I was using the lift. I can't walk up the stairs with my big belly. I got to the room and he wasn't there, I looked around and he had locked himself in the bathroom. I wanted to knock but I couldn't. I took a few clothes and things I would need and my favorite pillow, he came in while I was packing

Phila: Don't leave, I'll go.

I looked at him and his eyes were red, he was crying😞 it hurts me so much to see him this way

Me: No you don't have to. Plus this is your house Phila. I'm not moving out, Jnr won't understand and his been through a lot I don't want to add this too. Im just moving into one of the rooms here.

Phila: I'll move out the room Siya. You stay here, I know you love this room.

Me: but

Phila: I insist. This is your house too Siya.

I just kept quiet and put the things I took back and he helped me. Our hands touched and it felt so wrong to

feel the spark we have, its electrifying. I'll always be attracted to this guy no matter how much I try to deny it. He took his sleeping clothes and toiletries

Phila: I'm going to put these in the room next to Jnr's and go fetch him. Will you need anything?

Me: Apples and something tasty

Phila: And what is that something tasty?

Me: I don't know, you guess. Lock all doors downstairs cause I'll be here sleeping.

Phila: I love you

I couldn't reply and he closed the door. I slowly took off my clothes and got in bed. I feel like I've been hit by a train. I want to believe him, I want to believe what he said but I don't know if I can trust him again. To say I hate him would be a lie and when he said those words I felt my heartbreak it was as if he is breaking up with me 😊 but no he is allowing me to decide what I want and I don't know what I want. I just need to stop stressing about this and clear my head. I can't be stressing it's not good for my babies. Which reminds me, I have a doctor's appointment tomorrow. Naye said there's something she needs to talk about with both of us so I need to tell Phila. I twisted and turned trying to sleep but I just couldn't. After a few minutes of no luck in sleeping I finally gave up. Jnr came running in my room and hugged

me

Jnr: I've missed you. It was boring there today and i was sleeping. I was happy when dad came to fetch me

Me: Sorry my baby. Will you go tomorrow?

Jnr: No

Me: Okay

Phila knocked and he didn't open until I told him to, that's a first and it seems as if he is respecting my privacy and its so unlike him 😊 but it's just the way things are now I guess.

Phila: I got your apples and something tasty, will you eat here or come join us downstairs?

Me: I'll come down. Jnr let's change your clothes first. Phila closed the door and I changed Jnr. I don't know why I'm feeling sorry for Phila, he looks so defeated and like his just given up already. I dont know if his giving up on us or himself or what but he looks so miserable.

Phila: What do you want to eat? I bought all the junkies you like

Me: Pizza is fine with me

Phila: Pizza it is then.

He warmed it up and served me 5slices 😊 one for each of us.

Jnr: Why are you having 5slices mom?

Me: Cause there are 4babies in here and they also want to eat

Jnr: Babies eat pizza?

I laughed and nodded. He looked so confused and his father explained to him, they both washed the dishes while I was just watching TV, actually I was just staring at it, I kept on having flashbacks of the video that Oratile sent, her face wasn't clear there that's why I didn't even notice it was her. My tears were falling and Phila noticed

Phila: Jnr, go play in your play room or watch a movie at the cinema

He ran up the stairs

Phila: Stop running!

Jnr: Okay dada

Phila came to me and held my hands

Phila: Please stop crying, i hate seeing you like this and I hate it even more that I'm the reason behind your tears. How do I make this right Siya

Me: I just need some space, I need to just think.

Phila: I'll give you all the space you need Siya, just don't do this to yourself please.

He wiped off my tears and kissed my forehead

Me: May I have more Pizza please

Phila: Coming right up, and just so you know. I won't be your waiter

I laughed at him and he gave me another 5slices

Me: You're trying to kill me. I won't finish this

Phila: We'll never know. Siya, I have to go to

Tongaat, I've asked Zee to come with me. There are a few things I need to sort out i'll be back in 2hours.

Me: Okay cool.

He took his car keys and left. I went to join Jnr who was watching a movie at the cinema. We watched a few movies while having some pop corn. It was 7pm already and Phila wasn't back yet. Why am I even fussing about him not being back cause I asked for a break so he can go wherever he wants and be with whoever he wants. Is there such a thing as a break in marriage? I'm not sure but in mine there is. I bathed Jnr and got him ready for bed, he had a burger for supper and went to bed. I took a shower while I was showering Phila knocked on the door and I told him to come in. From the footsteps I could tell that he was standing near the bathroom door. I quickly finished up and realized I didn't even carry a towel.

Me: Can you get a towel for me? I forgot to take one

Phila: There's no towel in here.

Me: Philasande there are so many bathrooms in this house, please go get me a towel.

Phila: I'm not doing that, just come out. Its not like I've never seen you naked.

This is going to be so awkward for me 😞 and he is doing all this on purpose! He has always just been naughty. I came out and he was looking at me, he kept on swallowing god knows what and his Adams apple was moving up and down. I lotioned my body and I couldn't reach my legs 😞 where is Jnr when you need him, he always helps me with my legs and back

Phila: Let me help you

Me: I can do it on my own

Phila: No you can't and you'll end up hurting yourself. His touch sent sparks right down all over my body, I was getting wet already and I haven't got some in a while, to say I'm not horny would be a lie and all this sexual tension between us is just suffocating. He finally finished and I told him I want to sleep and he stood up and he was hard on 😊 I wanted to laugh at him but we weren't different, it's just that I didn't show.

Me: We have a doctors appointment tomorrow at 10am. Goodnight

Phila: Will be there.

He slowly closed the door and opened again

Phila: Goodnight Bobo

Me: Goodnight Phila.

Insert 73

[#Phila](#)

I have been a failure, I failed to be a family man and keep my family together. I let my weakness get the best of me and let someone ruin my marriage. There's nothing more that I regret than leaving my house that night, cause if I hadn't left none of this would've happened. I don't think Siyamthanda believes me when I say I don't know what happened that led me to having sex with Oratile and I wouldn't blame her for not believing me, if I were in her shoes I wouldn't believe any of that. She has left me, it still hurts so much and to know that there's a possibility of us never being together again. She stayed a couple of days but she couldn't do it anymore, it got hectic, we argued, avoided each other and she couldn't cope, like I was suffocating her. When she took off her ring and gave it back to me, that's where i saw that it's really come to an end, I have messed up and it's beyond repairs. The babies are okay but there is a bit of a complication with Khanyakwezwe, its something to do with blood but it will be more visible when she is on her last month, she's 7months pregnant and only two months to go. I hope its not something major that the doctors can't take care of.

She took Jnr with her and it was for the best, i wouldn't be able to stay alone with Jnr, yes the helpers are around but I don't want to separate him with his mom. I pick him up from the play center everyday and drop him off at Siya's home. Her mother wasn't supportive of the decision we've took of separating, I don't know what this means either. Siya has never mentioned that she wants a divorce but I have her ring, I carry it with me everyday. I am on my way to Jnrs play center, I'll drop him off and take care of a few things before going home, well its not even a home without my family being there, it's just a lonely cold house. I picked up Jnr and he wasn't feeling well

Me: What's wrong son?

Jnr: I don't know. I just want to sleep.

He slept and I put a small blanket on him since he was feeling cold yet it is 30 degrees today. We passed by the chemist and I got a few medicine's for him. After a few minutes we arrived at Siya, her mom wasn't home.

Siya: Why is he sleeping? He's usually up and running at this time

Me: I think he has flue, he wasn't feeling well today but I did get him some meds. Hope they'll help. You'll call if you need anything

Siya: Phila

Me: Yes

Siya: uhm never mind sorry.

Me: You sure?

She nodded and I took my car keys and went out, just before I could drive off she called me again

Siya: Did you eat?

Me: No but I was going to grab some takeaways on my way home.

She started biting her nails and looked at me like she was in deep thought and she was nervous

Siya: Well I cooked so I was wondering if you'd like me to dish up for you

Me: I'd love that 😊

She went back inside and I wasn't sure whether I should follow in so I just stood outside and leaned on my car, I'm driving my G-63 which is the same as hers. I laugh whenever I look at it and remember why I bought it. She came and called me to come inside. The food looked delicious and sure did taste as good as it looked.

Siya: The babies kick a lot lately

Me: I'd love to feel that again, wish I was around when it happens. I'm sure the boys are playing soccer

Siya: 😊 Maybe they are.

We laughed a little and it was awkward again. We ate in silence and she brought me orange juice

Siya: I don't have any beer here so this will do

Me: Thank you😊

She kept on looking at me like she wanted to say something but she wasn't sure whether to say it or not. And I wasn't going to push her and ask her if she wants to say something.

Me: I have to get going now. I need to be at work in a few minutes

Siya: Oh okay. You may go, I'll call if we need anything.

I got closer to her and embraced her with a hug, she was reluctant at first but she ended up giving in. I kissed her forehead and let go.

Siya: Goodbye😊

I nodded and left. My heart felt so heavy and I realized how much I miss having her around, how much I miss having her in my arms and I need her back in my life. How I need my family back together. My father told me to fight for my family and keep it together that I shouldn't let what happened to my parents happen to me too. Longing for Siyamthanda and Jnrs presence makes me even more encouraged and eager to find out what happened that night. I need to prove to Siya that I wasn't in my

senses that night, I believe I was drugged, maybe someone else would think im using that as an excuse or I think it will make me get Siya back but honestly its for closure, for Siya to see that I didn't intentionally hurt her. Yes there is that little hope and wish that she might come back to me but that's not what I'm doing this for. I want Oratile to suffer, she has ruined my family and I can't just let her go like that. But yet, I can't do anything to her without having the proof I need. I'm on my way to Athi's his been helping me find out what went on. We have the CCTV footage of the club I was at, I'm really hoping it has something that could help me with this.

Athi: I'm glad you here man, I was about to call you. You have to see this.

W rushed to his study room where he has all these electronics. He put on the USB stick and a video of that night played. It showed as I entered at the club and what happened after.

Me: I don't get this

Athi: Look carefully and listen.

There was a girl who was talking to the waiter that was serving me, they spiked something in my drink and and gave it to me. I drank it, after that I kept looking around that's when Oratile came and we argued than moved outside. She injected me and a

guy and girl wearing Balacclavas came to help her carry me into my car. It ends there.

Me: I don't even know what to say about this. I'm so angry, how could I be so stupid why did I even go there first place. How did she know I was there from the first place

Athi: She's been following you around. She's still following you and your family around Phila, Siya and Jnr aren't safe.

Phila: I have to get them

Athi: You can't. They'll know we onto them. Oratile is not working alone Phila, shes with the people that attacked Nkosi and kidnapped her n Siya she's now working with them and they are on your tail.

Me: My family is in danger man! Let's go.

Athi:Where are we going, you do know they can kill them if we show up?

Me: We not going to Siya's, we're going to the club. I drove as fast as I could and got to the club

Me: Call your manger for me

Waiter: Yes sir

The manager came and I ordered him to call a staff meeting immediately, being known for your wealth helps sometimes and knowing people helps too, it sometimes gets you what you need.

The waiters came in and I found exactly who I was

looking for.

Athi: Its her

She kept on looking down seeing that I look familiar or it was the guilt.

Me: She's the girl I'm looking for, she'll be back tomorrow. I'm taking her with me

Manager: You can't do that

Me: Your boss knows already.

I grabbed the girl and luckily she didn't cause a scene

Girl: Where are you taking me?

Athi: You'll see. What's your name?

Girl: Kat, Katlego.

Me: Kat, do I look familiar to you?

Kat: Yes you do sir.

We got to my house and got to business.

Me: Start talking

Kat: What should I talk about? You're confusing me?

Athi: Don't play games young lady, we don't have time.

We were recording her and she was scared at first

Kat: Some girl came to me that night, she gave me this.

She took out a bottle from her bag and gave it to Athi.

Kat: She said I should put it in your drink or she'd kill

me if I didn't. After I put it in your drink and served you. She gave me an envelope with R100 000 inside.

Athi: This was to make you dizzy and loose your memory a bit. That explains why your vision was blurry, you were hypnotized.

Me: Do you know who this was?

Kat: After you stepped out with the girl you argued with, I was curious so i followed you. They argued a bit on what to do next, I did hear a few names. It was Ora and Amanda, I don't remember hearing the guys name. I ran away when they approached me, luckily they didn't see me. I found this when they left. I guess they dropped it mistakenly cause from what I researched, it's not something that they would've purposely dropped.

Athi started laughing and we both looked at him

Athi: oh sorry, I shouldn't be laughing. Dude they injected you with this 😊. Its to make your, your you know

Me: My what!

Athi: Your manhood stay up you know. It makes you really horny and you could die if you don't get some in times. Your erection gets stimulated by this chemical they used on you. That's why you had sexual intercourse with Oratile plus she posed to be

Siya. If you watch the video carefully its been cut off short, you haven't really seen the full video.

Kat: May I go now?

Me: Yeah sure, one of my drivers will drop you off. You don't know me and I don't know you, none of this ever happened. Do you get me?

Kat: Yes sir.

I gave her an envelope with half a million inside and she left.

Me: Back to you Athi, what do you mean I didn't see the full video.

Athi: I was able to get the full video. Perks of being a computer geek😊 you owe me. You'll watch that at your own time. Right now I have to go, I got a date😊

Me: With?

Athi: Some girl I work with.

Me: And Sneha?

Athi: She's a friend. I can't wait up on her all my life. He said as he closed the door. He sent me the video and I watched it soon after he left. I couldn't believe what I was seeing and hearing. She used an audio, I don't know where she got it but it was Siya talking. This girl really knew what she was doing and she did it thoroughly but I will not let her get away with it. After a few hours I ordered some pizza and ate while I watched a movie, I was so bored and I missed my

family. I received a text from Siya, which is very strange cause whenever she needs something she calls.

Siya: "I'm hungry"

I called her immediately

Me: What do you wanna eat? Should I order you a burger, pizza or you need apples? Fruit salad or sea food?

Siya: Just open the gate Philasande

Me: What do you mean? You're here, you shouldn't be driving at these hours Siyamthanda

She dropped the call a minute ago so I guess I've just been talking to myself. I opened the gate and rushed outside. She was wearing a black coat with slippers

Me: What's going on?

Siya: uhm I don't know, can we just get inside.

We got inside and I went to the fridge looking for something I can quickly make for her

Siya: What are doing?

Me: I'm making you food, you said you're hungry

Siya: Oh that, no I'm not hungry.

She took off her coat and she was gorgeous, she was wearing a see through night dress with no underwear on

Me: Siya

I couldn't even breathe properly as she came closer to me. She kissed my lips while taking off my pants
Siya: Sssh, I'm hungry for you.

She stroked my manhood and kneeled down and started sucking on it. It felt so amazing, I couldn't hold myself. I picked her up and took her upstairs while rubbing her virgina she was so wet I couldn't wait to lick all that cum off. I laid her on the bed and worshipped her virgina. Her moans drove me crazy

Siya: Get inside of me already! She screamed

I continued teasing her and she seemed to be very frustrated and impatient. She had been longing for me as much as I have been longing for her. Taking cold showers every morning wasn't any fun.

Me: I'll be gentle

She nodded her head. I inserted my penis in her, she was so tight and it felt so good. I passionately made love to her, with every thrust I shared the love I have for her with her. I poured my heart out in a way we both connect. This doesn't fix things but it speaks the unspoken words. It binds together all the emotions we carry and we're able to let it all out. It connects our bodies,our minds and our souls. Siya and I have made love many times but this has to be one of the best we've ever had. She kept on whispering to my ears. Telling me how much she loves me.

Siya: I love you Mapholoba, I've tried hating you...
Aaaah ..but I fail completely. I've forgiven you but I
can't forget. Aaaah! Shit

Me: Baby, I'm sorry. I know I've done you wrong.
Please let me fix it, give me one more chance
please. I know what I'm asking for is too much but
please let me love you.

I quickened my pace and her heart was beating fast.
I could feel her building up

Me: Wait for me

I penetrated her deeply and she was screaming out
my name

Siya: I CANT!

She let go and breathed out loudly. She got her
ending and I didn't. My penis was still hard as a rock,
I fetched a towel and cleaned her up. She was crying

Me: Siya what's wrong, did I hurt you? Are you okay?

Siya: No you didn't hurt me. Its just that, this, us, this
shouldn't have happened. I'm sorry I should get
going.

Me: You not going anywhere, you can't drive alone at
this time. It's close to midnight Siyamthanda.

Siya: I can't be with you here. This shouldn't have
happened.

Me: I'm sorry, you're right. This shouldn't have
happened and it was a mistake. You'll sleep her and

I'll use the next room.

I've never been so confused, hurt and frustrated. I threw myself on the bed and laid there and thinking. I really don't understand. This situation is more confusing than solving a maths sum. I don't know what to do anymore and I'm so so confused. When she said what we did shouldn't have happened, my heart sank. I'm really hurt. While I was caught up in my thoughts there was a knock on my door

Siya: May I come in?

Me: Yes.

The moment she came close to me I embraced her I'm my arms and laid her on the bed

Siya: Do you love me?

Me: Yes, more than you think I do. I know you doubting the love I have for you. But I really do love you, just let me show you.

I kissed her and we made love again, this time we were silent, just our hearts speaking to one another, our bodies accepting one another and our souls being intertwined.

Insert 74

Days are going by pretty quick. In 2weeks from now I'll be popping😁 it's funny when I say that, well I'll be

giving birth to my quads. My boys and a girl will finally arrive and I'm more than excited. Phila has been getting more things for the babies with Babalwa accompanying him as he has said that its dangerous for me to be walking around shopping malls buying baby clothes and things we'll need. I have been staying at home since the Phila saga and the night when I went to Phila, I have regrets about that night and a part of me doesn't regret it too. Honestly, I don't know where Phila and I stand right now, since than nothing between us has happened. Not even a baby kiss, we just hug here and there and the contact we make is when he gives me something, holds my hands or rubs my tummy. He hasn't tried anything and I'm happy that he respects me and my decision. He always tells me that he'll prove that he didn't do anything on purpose that night and he would never hurt me that way and i believe him. That he loves me and he will fight for our marriage even if it's the last thing he would do on Earth, he scared me when he said that. I don't know what he meant by that and I'm not even willing to ask, maybe he meant he would die for our marriage, I don't want him to die. How could he leave me with 5babies to take care of on my own? To say the honest truth, I still love Philasande and will always love him, but for the time

being I just needed space from him. Time alone, time to myself and get my head straight. I just needed to get away from him because he was suffocating me and I was deeply hurt. I believe I'm healed now and ready to discover the truth, if Oratile did set up Phila, she doesn't know who she has messed with. Phila has been updating me with his findings and what she has done was pure cruelty and her aim was to separate my and Phila, to ruin my marriage. Well I am not letting that happen, I I wasnt 100pounds right now I'd be up and going, searching for her with my favorite gun. I've let Oratile get away with far too many things, she won't get away with the damage she has done this time. I don't want her to die, I could never live with the fact that Phila or myself took Jnrs mothers life. The truth has a way of revealing itself and I don't want that 20 to 30years from now, Jnr would be hating us because we killed his mother, that would be pure cruelty. But she should know that she will never, I mean never ever see her son again. I've been waiting for a driver to come fetch me, Phila and I have a doctors appointment in less than 15minutes, I don't know if Phila has forgotten to send a driver or he is busy, we last talked last night and I'm getting very impatient. I don't like being late nowadays 😊 and I've been keeping track of time since

I just have nothing to do. I received a call from Phila
Phila: Bobo, sorry for the delay. I'm coming to fetch you now.

Me: Weren't we going to meet at the hospital and you'd send a driver?

Phila: Yes but there was a few changes. I'm just five minutes away

Me: Go back, I want to be fetched by a driver and meet you at the hospital. Why change plans without even notifying me!

Phila: You crazy, stop making a big deal out of this. I'm coming so you better be waiting outside when I get there.

He ended the call, Philasande doesn't know me 😞 why did is he coming to pick me up? I look horrible, he can't see me like this 😞 my hair isn't combed. I stood up and went to bed, I'm not going to the hospital anymore. Naye will have to forgive me, Phila changed the plans we have made. Im not ready to see him, like why did he decide to come pick me up 😞 I just don't understand. He barged into my room

Phila: I did tell you to wait for me outside

Me: I'm sleeping as you can see

Phila: Let's go Bobo

Me: I'm not getting out of here, did you see how I look? Well actually you weren't even supposed to

see me. Get out

Phila: You're really loosing it. I've seen you already
now get up we have to go. We're already getting late.

Me: We would be on time if you had just sent the
driver

Phila: But I'm here now lady. And what's with you
wanting the driver to fetch you, it's not like you had a
date with him or something

Me: Actually I do, we had many plans. Happy now?

Phila: Stop behaving like a child Ndyamthanda!

I was about to also shout at him but he lifted me up
and carried me off the bed

Me: What are you doing!! Let go off me! Put me
down Philasande

I kept on screaming but he just ignored me. I
screamed so loud when he was putting me in the car,
so the neighbors could hear me and come rescue me
from this kidnapping monster! I am very angry and
annoyed right now.

Phila: When are you giving birth again?

Me: Phila you don't know when I'm giving birth☹ how
could you be so evil!

Phila: What! Come on, don't tell me you're crying
because of that now? I do know when you're giving
birth I just wanted to tease you after you'd replied

Me: You are evil

Phila: Okay I'm sorry, wanna grab something to eat?

Me: Yes please. I wiped off my tears and smiled

He huffed and mumbled to himself

Me: You can say whatever you wanna say loud and clear Phila

Phila: No, I don't wanna say anything. What do you want to eat?

Me: Just a fruit salad will be okay. Thanks

Phila: Sure

He went out and his phone rang, he was a bit far so I wouldn't go running and rush it to him. I ignored it and it rang again, it was Kay so I answered it

Me: Kay

Kay: Madam Boss, how are you! Its been a while

Me: It sure has been, Phila left his phone. You can call again in just 20mins or less

Kay: I wanted to check if he'll be joining us for the 2o'clock meeting but you'll check with him and call me nhe?

Me: Will do.

We talked for a while and then ended the call. Phila was on his way back and it seems as if he had bought more than the salad I asked for.

Me: What are all these grocery bags for?

Phila: Groceries, just a few things I'll drop by the orphanage home

Me: The orphanage? I'm confused

Phila: Oh, I didn't tell you. The guys and i have started giving things such as groceries, clothes books and toys to charities, orphanage homes, old age homes etc. It was actually Ntokozo's idea that she spoke about to Lyanda so we went ahead with it.

Me: Wow, I didn't know about that. What you guys are doing is really great. When will you drop these off? I wanna come with you

Phila: We'll go after the doctors appointment.

I nodded and ate the salad he got me. We got to Naye's office and she was already waiting for us. We did the usual procedures and she went out for about an hour saying there are a few things she needed to check and be sure of before she gets back to us and confirms. Her reaction made me nervous and I just wanted to know what's going on already

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: Yes, just nervous. I think I need to use the bathroom.

I stood up and went to the bathroom, luckily her office has an en suite bathroom which makes things easier for me. I got out and she was already there talking to Phila

Me: What did I miss?

Naye: Nothing, we were waiting for you. Since you're

here now, I should get to it. I only have a few minutes left with you guys. We have done multiple check ups and tests and we have seen that one of the babies has a lack of blood. This sometimes happens a lot when someone is pregnant with twins, triplets and quads etc. Because they don't all come out perfectly normal, there's always some complications here and there. So there is a huge chance that one of your babies will be an Albino. There lack of blood is high and no blood donors would work.

I didn't know how to react or even feel about the news I have received. I am shocked, numb and I didn't expect this but at the same time, I am happy. I am happy it wasn't something more complicated and a danger to my babies. Whether my baby is albino or not its the same, I still feel the same way and will still love him/her the same way as I love the others. He/She is a blessing from God😊 Phila was smiling and didn't seem affected at all

Phila: That's all?

Naye: Yes

Phila: oh well okay, i guess we'll see you when she's popping

Me: I won't be popping, I'll be giving birth

Phila: Same difference.

I just decided to pretend as if I didn't hear that. Phila

just annoys me sometimes and I'm starting to believe that he does it on purpose.

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm okay, but I don't know how I feel, I guess I'm scared. I've heard many things that happen to Albino people, they burn them. Bully them and make them feel like they don't belong. I don't want my child to experience all that

Phila: That won't happen Siya, you're just over thinking this. Don't worry about anything, Everything will be fine. I'm excited actually 😊 and i have a few things to ask you.

Me: I guess you're right. Yeah sure you can ask

Phila: How are we going to do this? I mean you're at your moms, the nursery? The babies etc

Me: I'll be moving back in Phila. I do need your help and Jnr misses home. He doesn't believe me anymore when I tell him we're on a vacation 😊 plus there's not much space at home and we'll need so much space so staying at home won't be a good idea.

Phila: So when you moving in?

Me: A week before my due date

Phila: That's next week.

I nodded, he was driving to the orphanage home and when we got there, I saw a familiar car. It was

Danny's he was here with Zee. The people from the home helped us with the grocery bags and the kids were hugging Danny and Phila, it seems as if they are already fond of them and they were really getting along well

Me: You knew about this?

Zee: No, im as surprised as you are. I only got to know about it just a few minutes ago. He didn't even tell me where we're going.

Me: Phila told me it was Ntokozo's idea, I wonder why didn't she tell us

Zee: Apparently she told Lyanda to do it and then Lyanda suggested it to the guys and they went looking for homes and charities to give to and support. They have 5 so far, the others went there. They do it every Monday and Saturday. Sometimes they just come by whenever they want to. Its something that's become really close to their hearts.

Me: You know so much already 😊

Zee: Its just the way Danny explained it, he was so proud of himself and you could see he loved what he was doing. At least they spend their money on good things.

Me: You can say that again. Come let's go join the girls over there. There were about 7 teenage girls sitting in a group, they also stay here and 3 of them

are doing matric. Their parents died at a very young age some of them don't even know their parents. Their stories were very sad to hear and it made me realize the things that happen in our world and we never pay much attention to. They were amazed when I told them I am pregnant with Quads. Some of them don't even see themselves as mothers one day because of the absence of having a mother in their lives. They don't know any motherly love, the mother and daughter connection so they are afraid of becoming parents as they think they will fail to be good mother's to them. They don't even know how to change a nappy. It was really heartbreaking to hear them say that and how they have given up on their dreams. It has been really rough on them and the orphanage has been their only home even though it is also just struggling. The help they are getting from the guys now has given them hope. One of them told me a story about how uncomfortable it was when they had to be given sanitary pads by the guy's 😊 i wonder why they didn't even ask for help from us. I hear they've even brought them clothes and they don't have style 😊 it was really great being there and I loved every minute of it. Phila came and told us we have to leave now. We gathered inside and there was a prayer session for a few minutes and we left.

Me: I really love it here.

Phila: I knew you'd love it, its my favorite place from the other homes we give to.

Me: How long have you been doing this?

Phila: It's been a month and a week. We all came here together at first and then decided to take turns and split one another each Monday and Saturday.

Next week I'll be going to the old age home.

Me: I would love to come with but I don't think I'll be able to.

Phila: You'll come with me some other time. See the girls you were with? Bonga suggested we should get them sneakers and clothes, like their age group clothes and stylish stuff but we just didn't know what to get since we dismally failed the first time we tried to get them clothes 😊. We got them the same things

Me: They told me 😊. I wonder why you didn't ask for help

Phila: It's actually something we wanted to do on our own you know.

Me: I understand but I guess you've realized you need the help. I'll start looking for things to get

Phila: You not going shopping Siyamthanda, you won't be setting your foot at the mall till you are well.

Me: You always make it sound like I'm sick. There's something called online shopping Phila. You're so

bossy

Phila: I'm sorry, its just that I don't want anything to happen to you. What if someone bumps you and you fall, I'm not going to take that risk.

I just looked at him and laughed.

Me: You're over protective. So what happened with the Oratile situation?

He looked at me weirdly and it seemed as if he didn't expect that from me.

Me: What? I just wanna know

Phila: I thought you wouldn't want to know. Well she confessed what she did and gave us the name of her boss.

Me: Who is it?

Phila: Mongezi

Me: WHAT!

Phila: Don't worry, they are dead

Insert 75

Today is the day I move back to my house, to say I haven't missed it would be an understatement cause I really really did miss my house so did Jnr. There's nothing much to pack as I had just left with a few bags so mom helped me pack my clothes this morning and I will wait for Phila to come fetch me

after he drops off Jnr at his crèche. Jnr didn't sleep here last night and I haven't seen him since yesterday afternoon, they had a father and son day which turned into a sleep over. Yesterday was Oratiles funeral and none of us attended it, the story was that she was involved in a drug haighst and got shot there, the men who killed them did a perfect job as nothing traced back to Phila being involved. He ordered the killing of Mongezi, Amanda and Oratile but he didn't kill them himself. He wouldn't be able to live with the fact that he killed Jnrs biological mother and im glad he didn't do it himself. I felt bad about it at first whenever I looked at Jnr but Ora was damaged, and had also caused a lot of damage. I saw the footage of everything that took place that day and it put my heart at ease, Phila didn't hurt me purposely and he was really sincere when he apologized. He was being honest and I appreciated that and how he worked hard on proving his innocence to me. I still don't know where we stand right now and no one has raised that situation up. We call each other at every chance we get, he calls me before I sleep and we kiss, let's just say things are back to the way we were but I havent got my ring back, I haven't asked for it too. I guess at some point we will have to talk about it, sooner or later. I am so

heavy and big i feel like I weigh 600pound's, its been really difficult to walk cause I get tired with just taking a few steps. I'm always just laying in bed or cuddled up on the couch. I eat a lot and pee a lot so that's the only time I stand and move around. I wear size XXL dressed because they cover up my stomach

properly, I can't wear my tight vests and clothes 😞 I have planned to go straight to the gym a week after I give birth, my mom suggest that I get one of those tight belts so I could put it on my stomach to get it back to shape, she says she used it when she was pregnant with me and my sisters and it worked so I will definitely try it out. What I haven't figured out is how I will breastfeed. I always wonder what will I do if they all cry at the same time and want to be fed, I mean like I only have two breasts 😊 it would be great if Phila had them too so he can breast feed the other two while I feed the other two 😊😊 I can only imagine that 😊. I texted Phila to hurry, I wonder what's taking him so long because he must be here by now. He replied saying he is by the gate already I should learn to be patient 😞. He came in and kissed me then took my bags to the car, mom wasn't home and we locked and left the key with the neighbor.

Me: I want us to go to the mall, there are a few things

i need before the babies arrive

Phila: What do you need? I thought Bee and I brought everything

Me: No you didn't, I need a breast pump

Phila: What for? You'll be breast feeding and not using machines on my babies

Phila can be so old fashioned sometimes 😞 I don't know what goes on

Me: I won't be using machines Philasande. It will help alot, what if they all cry at the same time and they all hate fomular, I will need to pump my breastmilk for them so you can feed the others using a bottle while I use my boob on the others you know vise versa.

Phila: Ooh, how come I didn't think of that?

Me: Only you have an answer to that. Did you get any formula, bottles and brushes to clean the bottles?

Phila: No

Me: What exactly did you guys get?

Phila: Its not my fault, I thought Babalwa knew these things. Well we bought clothes, blankets, baby bath tubs, clothes and more clothes. Nappies, wipes, clothes and more clothes.

Me: You mentioned clothes 4times already.

Phila: That's what we bought, most of it were clothes. Sorry but we couldn't stop buying clothes it was

really exciting.

I looked at him annoyed

Me: And you forgot the most important things besides clothes.

Phila: I guess so. Babalwa didn't say we'd need breast pumps

I just gave up 😞 sending these two to do the shopping was the worst idea. I should've at least asked Naye to be there as she has experience in getting ready to have a baby and buying baby stuff. We got to Babycity and bought some of the things we needed. And we went to other shops and chemist buying more nappies, wipes, glycerine, baby creams and baby toiletries. I got too excited and bought 4 baby toiletry bags and small grooming sets which had baby nail cutters, combs and clips. I got hair elastic bands for Khanya in different girly colours and many more of the stuff I didn't think we'd need but I bought them anyways. We brought the breast pump, baby carriers and sleeping positioners. More clothes and blankets, formulas and bottles.

Phila: And you said you're only coming to get a breast pump but now we leaving the mall with three big trollies filled with nessesary and unnecessary things.

Me: You'll see their needs soon 😊.

People kept on looking at me, I'm sure they are wondering why I have such a huge stomach, maybe I should've printed out a t-shirt written "I'm expecting quads" so they can understand

Phila: Wanna sit down and eat?

Me: I think we should just get takeaways, I wanna go home now.

Phila: It hasn't been home without you, it was just a cold house.

I didn't know what to say to that so I just smiled and he went to get us some food. While I waited for him in the car. After a few minutes he came back and drove home. He said he had a surprise for me and I kept on asking him what was it but he wouldn't tell me. We got home and I was very excited to see what the surprise was. The helpers unpacked all the things we came back with from the stores and packed the baby things in the nursery, I wanted to do it myself but Phila totally disagreed, he didn't want me to go to the nursery. We had our lunch and he came back with a blind folder and blind folded me.

Me: Where are you taking me? Phila its dark

Phila: ofcause its dark Siya, you're blind folded. Just trust me

He led me to wear he was taking me, I knew it was upstairs since we used the lift.

Phila: Stand here and don't move. I stood for a couple of minutes, I kept on hearing some shuffling and he finally came to me and took off the blind fold.

Me: Philasande! This looks so amazing😊😊

It was the nursery room, it had been arranged and repainted, it was now enlarged and everything was packed neatly next to each cot was a stand with nappies, wipes and fresh towels.

Me: When did you do all this? The room is bigger now. Its so beautiful babe thank you

Phila: I removed the wall from the next room and joined it together. The closets there are filled with all their clothes, I've set them apart and they all have separate drawers. And there, is where all the nappies, wipes, towels, bathing items and toiletries are and when you open that door. It leads to their bathroom, where all four bathing tubs have been set and each stand has everything you need, from baby oils to baby powders etc. I'm sure they'll be space for the stuff you bought today.

Me: i wanna see it.

We walked to the bathroom door and it was so beautiful, I was getting really emotional.

Me: Phila you did all this?😊😊 its so beautiful, I'm amazed and out of words. Thank you very much

Phila: I did get help from my friends and the girls also

came over to help out. The bathroom was Nceba's idea, though we all thought it was unnecessary but once we were done with it. It really captured my heart.

Me: Wow😊 I'm so happy. Thank you😊 I kissed his cheek and continued looking around, I was so happy I couldn't even explain the way I feel inside. Phila was also all smiley and he was proud of himself and happy that he has made me happy😊😊

Phila: Baby we need to talk

Me: About?

We sat down at the nursery and I laid my head on him while he was playing with my hair, which reminded me that I have to get rid of these braids.

Phila: Its about Phila's name, I think we should change it. You know how everyone calls me Phila and when he is around he'll be called Phila and all that will just be confusing. And we can't name him Phila Jnr cause we already have a Jnr since we don't really use the Jnrs first name Lesley.

Me: Yes I get you, so is there a name you've thought of?

Phila: Yes we'll name him Masande which means let's grow. So he'll be Masande Bennett Ngcobo

Me: I love it😊

Phila: We'll grow, our little family will grow😊

Me: Did you just say little? You do know there'll be seven of us.

Phila: Yes I know. I still want more children

Ndyamthanda

Me: You crazy!

Phila: I wanna have 11 children. We have 5 now so we need 6 more😊

Me: That's never going to happen😁 5 is enough😊

Phila: But Siyamthanda

Me: Babe, we'll talk about this once Jnr is 15

Phila: That's in 14 years!

Me: I know😊

Phila: in 14 years, we'll be having our 11th baby.
Trust me

I just laughed at him and we continued talking about the future yet we didn't even discuss what is happening between us. It was just one of those wonderful moments where we just relax together and don't think too deep of the situations between us. Where we just get to relax and bond like the old days when we were in high school. When we had no problems and no worries, we did go through things yet they weren't as hectic as what we have went through in our adulthood. Philasande and I have

been through so so much and I just never see myself with anyone else besides him, I have told myself I would move on from him but that was just me deceiving myself. I can never move on from him, he is the love of my life, my soulmate, my high school sweetheart, my husband, the father of my children😊 he is just the one for me.

Me: I love you

Phila: I love you too MaFuze. Let's get up now, we don't want to strain your back

Me: Yeah, actually I have an idea

Phila: What is it?

Me: Well Naye did say I can give birth naturally so let's go practice

Phila: I'm not sure if that's a good idea but let's try. He laughed at me and I was so confused as to why he was laughing at me

Me: Why are you laughing at me?

Phila: Sorry, I'm not laughing at you but I'm just imagining what we're about to do😊

Me: Phila, its not like it's really happening man we're just practicing.

Phila: Okay fine😊

Me: You're very weird.

He laid me on the bed and fixed my pillows for me.

Phila: I'll be the doctor, you're the patient. Okay take

off your clothes

I did as he instructed, I was left with my underwear

Phila: And the underwear too. Well let me do it for you Mrs Ngcobo

He took off my underwear and I was giggling, I don't know why 😊

Phila: Right, now open you legs

I did as he said and he kept on swallowing his saliva.

Phila: A bit wider

Me: You're crazy

Phila: Doctors orders. Damn I like what I see. Seems as if you need some assistance Mrs Ngcobo.

He took of his clothes and got onto the bed. He kept on rubbing his manhood on my virgina.

Me: Doctor what you doing is inappropriate, you're breaking the rules

Phila: I'm the doctor, I make the rules and I break the rules 😊

I laughed at him and he shut me up with a kiss 😊 and after that we had a passionate session of love making. After a few hours of endless love making we took a shower together and dressed up

Phila: I have to fetch Jnr, wanna come with?

Me: Yes. Just let me change

Phila: But you just changed?

Me: This is not appreciate if we're going to go out. I

need to change.

He chose a white long dress for me even though I didn't ask him to. And I loved it😊 On the way we had a brief conversation about me and my weight

Me: Baba ka Jnr

Phila: MaFuze

Me: I want a personal trainer, a week after giving birth I want to start working out

Phila: Why? And why do you need a personal trainer?

Me: Because I wanna loose all the baby fat and I know I'm lazy so I need a trainer someone who is going to push me to workout and loose all this weight.

Phila: But you look perfect babe and you've gained weight in all the right places, I love the way you look. You don't need a personal trainer

Me: I do need one, I knew you wouldn't agree with me on this. I really don't like all the weight I've gained. Have you seen my cheeks, I look like a hippo.

Phila: Tell you what, I'll be your personal trainer and we'll start working out two weeks after giving birth okay.

Me: But that's not what i wanted Philasande.

Phila: Bobo can we talk about this after the babies are born. Who knows maybe you'll just loose all the

fat once you give birth.

Me: It won't just happen miraculously in just one day 😞

Phila: I know. But you not getting a personal trainer, I don't want anyone invading my private property.

Me: You're so possessive and I'm not your property

He just laughed at me and smirked 😏 he has a tendency of doing that lately. I don't know why but I find it very attractive 😊😊 and I must say Phila is really really handsome 😊 especially when he smiles 😊. I have no fear of how my sons will look cause they'll definately take after their handsome father just like Jnr did 😊 he is a very handsome young Phila 😊 they look strongly alike. I must say the Ngcobo genes are very strong 😊😊

Insert 76

Today I woke up feeling very very tired and heavy. Its like my own body is giving up on me, its too much and I'm very weak. The past week has been a really challenging one and I've had really tough days where I don't even get out of bed. Theres this one time where I pee'd on myself i was so disgusted and Phila kept on laughing at me cause I didn't even realize

that I had pee'd 😞 I was very embarrassed at first and Phila took out the bed sheets and changed them, he didn't want me to clean up or even help him. He just ran me a hot bubble bath and wanted me to relax. I am never getting pregnant ever again, my first experience was a really good yet hectic experience. My feet are 3times bigger than my own normal everyday feet. I'm always just wearing my tracksuit which is huge and fits me properly right now. Mom has been on my case about not wearing pants since I'm a married woman and I'm pregnant 😞 my mom can be so old fashioned sometimes she just needs help so she can get going with the 21st century times. I've been eating so much and I cry a lot these days, I've been so clingy on Phila that he hasn't even been going to work for the past week. Whenever he gets out the door, I just cry. I don't know why but I just don't want to be alone and I need him by my side all the time. Today he has a very important meeting that he needs to attend to and we've spoke about this but I still feel so sad that he won't be with me today. We having breakfast now and Jnr is also ready to go to creche and I'll be left in this house alone 😞

Phila: Are you okay?

Me: Yes

I continued eating my food and he kept on eyeing me
Phila: i asked Ntokozo to come over while I'm away,
you won't be alone here.

Me: When will you come back?

Phila: I'm not sure but I'll be back before the baby
shower, I promise

I nodded and he kissed my cheek and they left with
Jnr. The baby shower was something they had
planned in secret but I found out😊 so its not a
surprise baby shower anymore. It will be tonight
starting at 6pm, I really enjoyed Jnrs welcoming
party/baby shower so I'm definitely sure I'll enjoy this
one too😊 i went to the cinema room and then texted
Ntokozo to come with Pizza and to meet me at the
cinema room but unfortunately she was already here
so we'd order.

Ntokozo: You not even watching a movie

Me: I was waiting for you to get here. You took your
own time.

Ntokozo: I used the stairs so excuse me for being a
few second late. Well I'm not even late

Me: What movie do you wanna watch?

Ntokozo: Let's watch Four Coloured Girls, we really
didn't get to watch it properly the last time

I texted Phila telling him how much I miss him and im
hungry. He said he misses me too and the food is on

its way😊 which made me so happy

Ntokozo: Why are you laughing? This scene is very sad

Me: Oh no, I'm not laughing at what's happening on the movie. I'm texting with Phila so that explains my laughter. This is really cruel, I wouldn't be able to survive this at all. Imagine just watching my kids being thrown right in front of me, being killed by their father. He would follow, I'd kill him too. No one will ever, ever harm my children. Being a mother is the best thing and all you wanna do is provide and protect your children and love them unconditionally. Being a mother to Jnr has helped me learn a lot and I've discovered things about me, it has helped me grow as an individual and as a mother. The food arrived and one of the helpers brought it up to us and i was so happy because all my favorites were there😊

Ntokozo: This is a feast😁 so much food. Phila is trying to kill us, he ordered for the entire suburb

Me: You do know I'm eating for 5 so this is enough for just us

Ntokozo: This is more than enough

We continued watching while eating and I got the biggest kick ever

Me: Ouch!!! I screamed

Ntokozo: What! What's going on? Okay sssh breathe

In, breathe out. Uhm calm down, I've never went through this before but just count from one to ten! She was screaming and panicking i just didn't understand 😊 i laughed at her so much she was very confused

Ntokozo: Why are you laughing?

She said as she sat down

Me: I'm laughing at you, you should've seen your face. It was just a kick man nothing to panick about.

Ntokozo: You frightened me! The way you screamed

Me: it was just a bit more painful than the others. Its like they tell each other when to kick

Ntokozo: They are a football team 😊

After watching other movies and three hours had past but it was just still 11:30 😊. Phila called me

Phila: Mawabo, is everything okay?

Me: Yes 😊 but I just miss you. The meeting is over?

Phila: No we just took a break, I'll be going back in a few minutes. Well the events planning crew will be coming over to set up for tonight. They said they're on their way.

Me: You got an events planner?

Phila: Yes. Enjoy the rest of your day babe, I love you

I didn't even get to respond cause he had already

dropped the call.

Me: Some people will be coming over to set up for the baby shower.

Ntokozo: The others will be here in a few hours. I'll go fetch Jnr from school while you go and rest

Me: But I don't want to sleep

Ntokozo: Did you see how your eyes look? You need some rest

She was right, I did need to rest. I'm feeling really tired plus most days during this time I'm just always asleep so I guess its become my nap time.

Me: Please tell Mavis to be around when these people are setting up and one of the security guys must be there as well. Wake me up when you're back

Ntokozo: Will do.

I went to my room and I fell asleep immediately after I tucked in bed

A FEW HOURS LATER

I woke up and my eyes were still unable to see properly, I had a blurred vision. I went to the bathroom and washed my face and it was a bit clearer. My left eye was swollen so were my feet☐ I went downstairs using the lift and it was fully packed with my friends and family. Why is everyone here so early?? Phila came over to me

Phila: You're finally awake😊

Me: Why is everyone here so early?

Phila: It's already 6:30 babe, you slept for a very long time. Your eye looks horrible

Me: What! Why didnt you wake me up? Tell me something I don't know😞

Phila: Okay sorry😊 well you were sleeping so peacefully so I didn't want to wake you up.

Me: I should go shower and get ready so we can start, i don't want to be late than I already am.

He came with me and helped me take off my clothes. I showered and got ready. We were back downstairs after an hour and the baby shower started. It was by the flower garden and the set up looked very beautiful, the flowers were blooming and I noticed there were other roses that I hadn't seen before. Well I haven't been to the garden for a while, Phila didn't want me to come here since he said it was dangerous I might slip and fall😞 he is just so overprotective. Zandy was the programme director and she said she will deliver a speech before the gift opening ceremony.

Zandy: My friend, I did tell you you'd look like a hippo. I'm not even sure if you can see me cause you have one eye😊 I'm joking my babe, you look

beautiful just the way you are. I just want to say congratulations and I'm looking forward to being an aunty again and spoil my little nephews and nieces. Okay now we're about to open the gifts. We'll blind fold you and you will guess what it is but touching and feeling it. No peeking

Bonga blindfolded me and the gifts came. It was a very difficult but fun task and I really enjoyed myself. Phila helped me a bit by whispering what it was but Kamo caught him 😊 I got many of them wrong and I did get a few right 😊. I removed the blind fold and food was served. We were all just chatting and my mom came to sit next to me

Mom: You're such a grown woman 😊 I'm very proud of you.

Me: Thank you mom 😊 its all because of your hard work and you raising me to be who I am now.

Mom: Are you giving birth naturally or C-Section?

Me: I'm really not sure Mom. But the Doctor did say I can give birth naturally.

We continued talking and there was a disturbance. Everyone looked at her as she just arrived drunk and carrying a small box wrapped up in silver wrapping. It was Namhla.

I saw Phila clenching his fists and I held his hand.

Namhla: What is a party without me! You welcoming these nonsense babies who aren't even my brothers kids! That bitch is fooling all of you!

I just shook my head and Phila's father grabbed Namhla into the house. Phila followed

Zandy: Okay everyone, let's forget about that. Uhm what's next?

Kamo: And then you say you're the program director 😊😊

We all laughed and Namhla's mini saga was forgotten. Phila came back and kissed my forehead

Phila: I'm sorry about that, Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine babe 😊

Phila: The swelling is going down. You sure you're okay? I can put a stop to this if you're not okay

Me: I'm fine Philasande, I won't let her ruin my night. Is she okay?

Phila: Yes she's just very drunk. Dad took her home.

Bonga: Its time you delivered your speech Phila

Phila: Oh, I almost forgot. Mother of my babies, My number one woman, my one and only. I don't have much to say but I just want to thank you for giving me such a beautiful gift. I know its been hard and tough before and we weren't able to have babies but God has performed a miracle and gave us such blessings. I know you'll be a wonderful mother to the quads as

you are to Jnr. I'll be with you every step of the way. I love you MaFuze and again, Thank you very much. He kept on scratching the back of his head as he said his speech which reminded me of how he was when he had to say a speech at school back then 😊😊 i used to laugh at him so much cause he was really really shy and he wouldn't want to do it until our teacher threatened him saying that she will call his father and report him 😊

The event came to an end and people started leaving. The helpers packed up with my friends helping them and after they were done they left. Jnr went home with Phila's mom, she said she misses him and hasn't spent time with him in a while. It was around 11pm when we went to bed with Phila. My feet were hurting and I just wanted to take off all my clothes already cause I was feeling very hot. I didn't even put any underwear on and I put on a silk night dress and tucked into bed. I kept twisting and turning, my back hurt and I couldn't sleep properly. I sat up and drank some water but it also just didn't help. I started getting pains between my legs and my lower abdomen was paining. It was like im having manstrual pains mixed with stomach cramps. The pain between my legs was hard and unbearable. I tried getting out of bed, my water broke. Jesus! Im in

labour pains and my water just broke!

Me: Phila!

He was fast asleep next to me and I didn't even think he heard me calling him. I screamed out his name and he slowly woke up mumbling telling me to sleep

Me: Phila!wake up

Phila: mmmh, go back to sleep Bobo

Me: Phila if you don't wake up right now, I will strangle you! My water just broke

By saying those words, he jumped off the bed so quickly like he had been scared off by something.

Phila: What! When? How?? Okay what do I do? Do I open your legs? Are the babies coming? Uhm do you want water? He was walking around the room asking so many questions at once.

Me: Bring me my robe and take me to the hospital man!

Phila: The robe? The hospital. Oh okay. He ran out the room and went downstairs. What was taking him so long!

Me: Phila!!!!

He didn't respond and still he wasn't back, I tried standing my my legs were completely failing me.

Me: Phila!!

He came running in and went to the closet. He quickly changed and took out a robe for me. He

carried me to the car and went back inside the house. He came back with the baby bags we had prepared and drove off to the hospital while calling Naye. It was on loud speaker so I could hear everything. She said she's on her way to the hospital and we'd meet her there.

Me: Aaaaaaah!!!

Phila: Hold on babe, we're getting there. I love you

Me: Shut up and drive! Aaaaaah! This hurts!

Phila: I'm sorry, you're going to be fine. Just stay calm

Me: How can I stay calm!

I was sweating and in pain that I couldn't even describe. We got to the hospital and I was put into a wheelchair. I was screaming like a crazy woman and every one was looking at me. I just wanted to drag Phila and strangle him. It's his fault that I'm feeling this way, he made me pregnant! And I'm going through all this pain! Im never ever getting pregnant and i swear!

Me: I hate you Philasande!

Phila: I love you too Mafuze! You'll be okay

He kissed my forehead as they laid me down on the bed.

Nurse: Dr Heins will be coming to see you shortly

Me: He should come immediately!

Phila: He!? Why can't a female doctor come through? I don't want no male stretching my wives legs and seeing things that belong to me
I really tried calming down but Philasande was driving me insane! He kept on talking about getting a female doctor and not wanting Dr Heins. I was so annoyed, i just couldn't handle it!
Me: If you say one more word Philasande, I will break your neck!!😡😡

Insert 77

[#PHILA](#)

I knew Siya would give birth anytime this week but I really wasn't expecting it to be today. When she woke me up and told me her water broke, I really lost it. I didn't know what to do or what to say. It was the first time I've ever panicked so much. It was the excitement, the shock and the way she was screaming scared me. It was visible that she was in enormous pain and I just wished I could take all that pain for her. No one has ever sworn at me the way Siya has tonight, for the past few hours she's been going all vulgar on me and I just keep on laughing at her, we arrived her at 00:00am exactly, it's 2:43am now, she's been in labour pains for 2hours and

43seconds. This Dr Heins and Naye have been coming in and checking her but they keep on saying she's not ready to give birth, something about the head not being close. I just want her to give birth already so she can at least get over the pain she is going through.

Me: Do you need any water

Siya: Yes

She hasn't been screaming at shouting now for a few minutes but the tears haven't stopped

Me: Please stop crying

Siya: It hurts

Me: What happens if we just have sex now? Maybe it will ease the pain

She laughed a bit which made me smile😊

Siya: We can't do that Phila😏 how could you even think of that?

Me: What😏 I was just making a suggestion. Rather I have you screaming like this because of what I'd be doing to you MaFuze

Siya: You such a perv😏 well the things you do to me are the ones that are making me scream now.

Phila: Okay, take some painkillers.

Siya: I also can't do that

Naye walked in and checked Siya, she opens up her

legs and inserts her fingers in my precious property checking if any of the babies heads are closer, now imagine this Dr Heins doing that to my wife, I'd rather do it myself and help her deliver. We should've just sat at home and had her deliver the babies there. Hours passed and the sun had already shown, its the next day and Siya is in pain. The nurses and doctors rushed in and I was told to leave the room. No one wanted to tell me what's going on, I was sitting in the waiting room with Bonga, Nceba, Nkosi and Lyanda. Bee went to fetch her mom and Zandy, Ntoko went to my house to get clothes for me and Siya. Last night we took things for the babies and forgot about ourselves.

Me: What do you think is going on in there?

Nceba: Maybe she's giving birth already.

I went to stand by the rooms door and I could hear her screaming. I wanted to go in but I wasn't allowed to. This was really stressing me, she had been in 5 hours of labour pains. That alone was its own pain and stressfulness, now she's going through such pain with giving birth to four babies. How I wish I could take all her pain. Nceba brought coffee for me and it helped calm me down. We sat there for a while, Naye and a nurse came.

Me: What's going on?

Naye: We rushing her into the theater, we've delivered two boys but her body is giving up on her and she's loosing too much blood. We have to immediately go through surgery to take the other two babies out before anything happens to them.

Me: What do you mean! You're actually really speaking in riddles. Is she going to be okay? The babies will be okay?

Naye: Yes, just calm down. Everyone will be okay. She left us standing there, i forgot to even ask if I could see the two boys or maybe I'll just see them all at once.

After hours have passed, I was called into see my babies. They all looked so cute and had chubby cheeks just like their mother, the boys were very identical and Khanya was so pale.

Me: Why is she so pale?

Nurse: She's albino. She doesn't have a lot of blood. It happens in these situations sometimes one child lacks blood or there's a disability.

Me: They did mention it before. Where is Siya?

Nurse: She's still undergoing surgery, she lost a lot of blood and there were other small complications. I carried the babies one at a time, I'm a father to 5children now😊 Jnr must be looking forward to seeing his little siblings. I know he'll be a great big

brother to them. Nurse: Sir we need you to come to the reception and sign a few documents and give us the baby names.

We went to the reception and I signed the documents and gave them the baby names. We were confusing the names and I wished Siya was here 😊

Nurse: Let's just write them from the order they came out in. It was the three boys first and then the girl.

Me: The first boy is Mngqobi Quinton Ngcobo, and then Ngcebo Clintion Ngcobo. The last boy is Masande Bennett Ngcobo and the princess is Khanyakwezwe Monique Ngcobo.

Nurse: Wow, lovely names 😊 now how will you know who's, who between the boys? They looked very identical

Me: We'll figure it out. A parent always knows right?

Nurse: Right. Let me go check on Mrs Ngcobo I'll get back to you.

I went back to the waiting room and the entire family was here already, my family and her family.

Me: When did you guys get here?

Dad: As soon as we could son. Congratulations 😊

Namhla: Congrats bro, when can we see the babies?

Me: Soon.

I just avoided her, the stunt she pulled last night

really upset me and I don't really know what her problem is. I went to sit next to my mother and she hugged me

Mom: How's Siya?

Me: The nurse went to check on her, she experienced some complications but she'll be okay.

Mpho arrived with Jnr and he came running to me

Jnr: Daddy!!

Me: Son, how are you? You look good

Jnr: Im wearing Spiderman! Where's mom?

Me: The doctors took her, she's going to get your little brothers and sister.

Mom: They will fall from an airplane

Nandi: Mom, that's so old now 😊. You confusing the baby

Mom: That's what we were told when we were young and that's what I told you every time I went to give birth but you stopped believing me when I had Brain.

Me: That's just nonsense 😊

The nurse came in and gave us feed back on Siya

Nurse: She's okay. They managed to stop the blood and she's stable. She's still sleeping now and her body needs to rest. We have inserted machines that will pump her breast milk so that the babies can be fed. I'll need you to come assist me and choose one person to come help you. Only two people will be

allowed in.

Me: I'll go in with my mother.

Nurse: Follow me.

Mom and I followed her to the baby's room, it was close to Siya's room. I didn't like seeing all those machines on Siya, she looked lifeless. I'm glad Jnr doesn't get to see her like this. I was holding Mnqobi who kept on yawning and playing with his little fingers. After he was fed, he immediately fell asleep. I put him back to his bed and held my little princess, she was very beautiful with lots of hair, it looked blonde or should I say gold. She had a very beautiful smile and looked so much like her mom. They were all put back to sleep and we were told to leave the room so they could all rest, including Siya who hasn't woken up.

Lyanda: Don't you think you should go home and freshen up?

Me: Yes maybe I should? Who is at the waiting room?

Lyanda: Just Bonga and Nkosi. Others have went home. And your family booked in at a hotel, Brain insisted.

Me: Why didn't they come to my house?

Lyanda: Brain and your father thought it's best. I'll drive you home and we'll come back. You look to

tired to even drive, I still value my life.

Me: What ever dude.

When we got home, I took a shower while he warmed up food Mavis had made earlier. We sat down and ate while just having a small conversation. My phone had 3 missed calls from Nkosi

Me: I have 3 missed calls from Nkosi.

Lyanda: He is calling me right now.

He put the phone on loud speaker.

Nkosi: Get here now!

He ended the call and we exited the house immediately. I was driving this time and there was so much traffic! That we couldn't even go through.

Me: I'm leaving you here, I'll run to the hospital. We'll meet there when you arrive

Lyanda: Go

He came to the drivers seat and I ran to the hospital. I'm sure people were wondering what's with this crazy man running so fast in between cars. I just had to get to the hospital, i don't even know what's going on. I hope my wife and my babies are okay.

After a few minutes I could already see the hospital from afar. I ran as fast as I could. When I got there, there were two police vans with a police officer who had Namhla handcuffed and Nkosi talking to one of the policeman

Me: What's going on here? Why is she being arrested?

I breathed in and out, catching my breathe. I haven't ran such a long distance in a while, having a gym in my house can be a disadvantage since I don't run anymore.

Namhla: I didn't do anything! Leave me alone!!!! I will kill all of you!

Me: Will someone please just tell me what is going on here!

Police: Is this the father of the babies?

Nkosi: Yes

Me: What happened to my babies?

Nkosi: They are fine, they all asleep. She tried to steal the two of them, luckily I caught her before she could leave.

I looked at Namhla all I felt was disappointment and rage. How could she do this!

Namhla: I didn't do anything!!! He is lying!

Me: Make sure she rots in jail. With that said I spat on the floor right before her feet and went to see my babies. They were sleeping so peacefully. Nkosi came in

Nkosi: Bonga is calling in security, that will be here 24/7 until they get discharged.

Me: Thank you, thank you very much Nkosi. Tell me

what happened?

Nkosi: I don't know what exactly happened but I wanted to go use the bathroom, when I passed Siya's room the door was slightly opened and I had a weird feeling about it. I went in and the door to the babies room was opened when I got there only two babies were there, she had dropped her car keys so I picked them up and ran looking for her. She had used the back doors to get out, therefore no one could've seen her. When I caught her, she was busy looking for her car keys. She tried running away, leaving the babies on the floor but I chased her and caught her. Bonga might have seen me running around so he followed. He took the babies back inside and the nurses changed their clothes and checked them. That's when I called you and the police.

Me: Thank you Nkosi, if it weren't for you, my babies would've been stolen. I really can't thank you enough.

We fist bumped and he patted my shoulder leaving me alone with my babies. I took out my phone and read one of the bedtime stories I usually read for Jnr. Naye came in and she told me the securities were already here and she specified that only she and one nurse will be monitoring Siya and the babies. No one

else was allowed to enter besides me and them. Siya still hasn't woken up, she looked really tired, atleast the all the machinery was now removed and she only had a drip inserted. I kissed her forehead

Me: I love you MaFuze. My dad had called me and wanted to see me, I told him to come meet me at the hospital cause I'm just never leaving here, not after what happened. I don't trust anyone including my family. He was waiting for me in our designated waiting room, this place also has many bad memories. I'm sure this hospitals staff now knows each and every one of us by name.

Dad: Son, I'm really sorry about what happened. I don't know what's going on in that child's head. I don't know how she could do such a thing, to her own brother, her niece and nephew! I am beyond being upset, I just came to apologize my son. I am really sorry

Me: Its not your fault dad. We all didnt know she would do this.

Dad: I am going to go see her, would you like to come with?

Me: Never, I do not want to see her ever again. I want her to rot in jail

Dad: But she's your sister Philasande.

Me: She should have thought about that before she

decided to try and steal my baby.

Dad: But son

Me: Dad, If you were in my shoes you would have done the same. Now if you came here to ask me to drop charges against her, that won't be happening. With all due respect, if that's all you wanted to talk about, please excuse me. I need to be with my family.

Dad: You may be excused my son, I'm proud of the man you've become.

We shook hands and he left. I didn't want to disrespect my father, that's why I chose to just ask to leave. If I had stayed and continued talking about this I would've ended up saying things that i shouldn't say, which will seem very rude and disrespectful to him and I will regret saying it to him. He has been nothing but a great father to me and I would hate to disrespect him. He taught me about respect, love, loyalty and most importantly to be a man, a family man. He always told me a man who cannot provide and protect his family is a useless man, he always pushed me to work hard and be successful so I could create an empire for my children, to carry the family name and make him proud. I remember how he used to teach me how to fight when I was being bullied in primary school, he told me to never fight just

because I can but to fight when I need to defend myself. He is indeed a great man and I will forever be grateful to him. But unfortunately, i cannot do what he is asking me to do. I have to protect my own family and do what he always told me to do. Namhla has chosen to betray my trust for her and tried to ruin my family, I will never forgive her for that and i will never see her as my sister again. I went to see the people who owned my heart, my family. I don't know when Jnr got here but he was sleeping next to his mother. I took a picture of them and went to see the little one's, the boys are really identical, I'm still going to have trouble telling them apart as they grow. What helps me right now is the wristbands with their names on it. Maybe I should print t-shirts with their names so I can tell them apart. They were all in deep sleep and I sat next to them. I'm going to watch over them 24/7 no one will take them away from me.

Insert 78

I woke up and my body was feeling heavy. I couldn't feel my legs, they were numb. I looked around and Phila was on the chair fast asleep😊 He looked so peaceful and I didn't want to wake him up but I really needed to go pee but I couldn't stand up so I had to

Me: Phila, Phila wake up i need to pee.

Phila: mmmh

Me: Phila!!

My scream wasn't as loud as I wanted it to be but he did hear me. He opened his eyes and it was ad if he was shocked to see me

Phila: You're awake!😊

he hugged me so tight and it was a bit painful and I still needed th e bathroom before I missed on myself, my bladder has been really weak for the past few months.

Me: Ouch, you're hurting me.

Phila: I'm so sorry babe. I'm just excited, you've been out for hours.

Me: I really need to pee but I can't walk.

Within a second he carried me to the bathroom, he took off my maternity dress and helped me see sit on the toilet seat. I felt so relaxed after I had urinated.

Me: Thank you

He put me back onto the bed

Me: May I see our babies? How long have I been asleep? I'm sure they might be starving.

Phila: Well they were fed while you were asleep, using a breast pump. You've been asleep for maybe 15 hours or more. I felt an instant connection as soon as I held Ngcebo, he yawned and opened his eyes

Me: His awake😊

I was getting so emotional, tears started forming in my eyes.

Me: Ngcebo😊 Mommy loves you. I held him tightly than gave him back to Phila. I then took my lovely princess, my one and only girl.

Me: Khanyakwezwe Monique Ngcobo, my princess. We'll go shopping together, cook and have a girls night😊 You look so beautiful.

I put her back into her bed. I wonder if these baby cots in this hospital are comfortable enough. I then took Masande, he had Phila's pointy nose😊

Me: Your father gave you his pointy nose😊😊 I whispered to him

Phila: I can hear you😊

And lastly I took Mnqobi, he has bigger eyes than the others.

Me: The boys are very identical. But I can already tell who's who.

Phila: How? They are very identical and it will take time for me to tell them apart.

Me: Mnqobi has bigger eyes, Masande has a pointy nose and Ngcebo has brown eyes.

Phila: How did you notice all that?

Me: A mother always knows. Masande started crying

so loudly he's cry woke Jnr up.

Jnr: Mama yakala utana (the baby is crying mom)
I took him and fed him, he immediately fell asleep in my arms and I carried both Khanya and Masande feeding them at once. Phila was changing Ngcebos nappy while Jnr helped him. Mnqobi was just laying there peacefully, I guess he is the quiet one.

Me: You seem as if there's something bothering you

Phila: No there's nothing. Maybe I'm just tired

The babies were sleeping in their cot but Mnqobi wasn't asleep, Jnr was playing with him.

Me: Are you sure?

Phila: Yes

I just looked at him and nodded, I knew there was something he was hiding from me.

Phila: Okay okay fine I'll tell you. Something happened while you were half dead

Me: I wasn't half dead Phila 😊

Phila: Namhla was here and she tried kidnapping Khanya and one of the boys. I didn't get to see clearly which one of them was it since I wasn't here when the incident happened, Lyanda and I had went home leaving Bonga and Nkosi here. Nkosi was the one who saw that the babies were missing and Namhlas car keys on the floor which led him to finding Namhla looking for them with the baby's on

the floor of the parking lot. She used the back doors to exit so no one saw her. Nkosi ran after her while Bonga took the babies back here and the nurses cleaned them up checking if she hasn't harmed them. Nkosi called me and I got here when she was being arrested and the babies were okay.

I couldn't believe what I was hearing, it broke my heart to know that Namhla would do such a thing, I know she doesn't like me but I didn't know she'd take it so far, that she'd try to kidnap my own children, her niece and nephew, who does that?

Me: Why would she do such a thing? I'm so shocked and disappointed. I didn't expect this from her.

Phila: I don't know why she did it.

Me: Don't you want to find out?

Phila: No. Me finding out would mean that I have to see her and let her explain herself. Which is not something I want to do right now, I don't want to ever see her again.

Me: You don't mean that, she's your sister

Phila: I only have one sister, and that's Nandi. I don't know who else you're talking about.

Phila has completely shut Namhla out his life, he hates her so much that he doesn't even take her as his sister anymore. I don't blame him because what Namhla did was just pure cruelty and she should pay

for it. But hearing Phila say all this makes me feel a bit sad, she is his sister after all and we all make mistakes. Maybe there is a reason behind all her actions or she's just mentally unstable. I will talk to Phila about this again but not today, I don't want to upset him any further.

Me: Come to mommy Jnr, you still need to sleep. It was 1am so he really needed to sleep again cause he will need to go to crèche tomorrow. I will call his teacher tomorrow regarding the security issue, he will have 2bodyguards with him. I don't want to take chances, who knows if Namhla will escape from her holding cell and come take my children, I'm not taking that risk. Jnr came and got into bed with me and he slept. The bed was big enough for the two of us.

Me: Don't you want to sleep?

Phila: No. I've slept enough

Me: Me too. Do you think we should tell the kids when they grow up that they had other siblings.

Phila: Yes I think we should. Do you ever think about them?

Me: Always. We would be having 8children now😊

Phila: We do have 8kids, the other three are in our hearts. We will have to go to Lady Smith soon, for the baby welcoming ceremony and introducing them

to the ancestors.

Me: You know I don't believe in all that.

Phila: Yes I know but it has to be done.

Me: Okay

Phila: Are you upset?

Me: No I'm not, I just don't want Namhla to be there.

My children should be safe at all times, now I don't want to be there and feel like I always have to look over my shoulder and be scared at all times

Phila: I understand what you're saying and that's not going to happen. She won't be there.

We talked until the sun rose, we watched it through the window. He was holding my waist and held me so tightly as I laid my head on his chest. There was comfortable silence, moments like these are remarkable. I love having to just listen to his heartbeat. The moment was special ended as soon as Ngebo and Masande both cried so loudly, parenting duties were calling us. I sat down and took Masande while Phila carried Ngcebo

Me: See why I bought breast pumps? I can't breastfeed two of them at once.

Phila: I understand, I guess you'll have to pump while they're asleep

Me: Yes, I wanna go home already. We should try feeding them formula milk and see who doesn't reject

it. That way it will be less work for me to breast feed.
Phila: It doesn't seem like Ngcebo likes being breastfed. We'll just work it out. It will be easier once we're home.

Me: And work?

Phila: I'll be taking a 5months leave. At least once they are 5months it will be a bit better, if not then I'll take the whole year off. If there's anything that needs me, I'll work from home and just attend the most important meetings.

Me: Who will you leave in charge?

Phila: Kay

Me: Kay? Are you sure?

Phila: Yes. He has proved so many times that he is ready plus he'll be graduating next week, A masters Degree in Architecture. He knows the business in and out and has been with me long enough to know everything I do. I'm willing to give him this opportunity. I will monitor him for the first two months and see how it goes.

Me: That's good😊 Have you told him?

Phila: No. I'll tell him on Monday, I'll arrange a staff and board meeting. The Free State company is going well so is the one in Jo'burg. I'm not needed, plus I have a family that I need to take care of and support.

Me: But you really didn't have to leave work, we have

many helpers at home, Mavis could help me while you're at work. 5months is too long for you to be away from your businesses Phila.

What if you loose clients because they want you personally to handle their contracts?

Phila: Then I'll handle them from home and attend their meetings only.

Me: If you say so then. It seems like you already have your mind made up about this

Phila: Yes I thought about all this a while back

Me: And you didn't tell me about it

Phila: I am telling you now.

I just looked at him and helped him hold Ngcebo correctly so he can make him burp.

Me: Keep on patting his back till he burps. Don't lay him down otherwise he'll get hiccups

Phila: Yes mam. When did you learn all this?

Me: We have a one year old son Phila, I learnt all this with Jnr. Mom taughtme the basics.

Phila: I don't remember you doing this. Do you ever wish to go back to work?

Me: As much as I loved my job😊 I don't wish to go back. This is my life now and my everyday job is being mother. If only God had told me earlier that I'd be a house wife, then I wouldn't have stressed myself with going to school😊

Phila: You crazy 😊

Naye came in

Naye: Look who's up 😊 You look better than I thought you'd be.

Me: May I please go home now 😊 Dear doctor

Naye: No taking chances. You'll only leave here tomorrow. We still need to dress up your wounds and stitches and then we'll discharge you tomorrow.

Me: Just one more day here, I pray that this day goes really really quick.

We all laughed 😊 and Naye did a few check ups on me.

Phila: Does it have to look so bad?

Me: I don't even know why you're looking.

I felt so sad when I saw how my body looks, I was just a little bit insecure about how I looked. I should find a way to hide this, I don't think I want Phila to always see me like this.

Me: Phila, could you please excuse us?

Phila: Why?

Me: I need to talk to Naye privately

Phila: What is it that you can't talk about while I'm around?

Naye: Philasande

We both glared at him and he finally stood up

Phila: Fine, I'll be at the cafe across the road. I'll be back

Me: Thank you.

He closed the door and I made sure he was really gone.

Me: I look horrible! Do you see my stomach?

Naye: You don't look horrible but don't tell me you expected to look like a supermodel just a day after you've given birth.

Me: Ofcause I didn't but I also didn't expect to look like this. How will Phila even look at me!?

Naye: You're overreacting man, these wounds will fade away very soon plus Phila has seen you already so I don't get where the big deal is

Me: You don't understand Naye, what if he hates the way I look cause I do.

Naye: I do understand, my wounds were worse than yours. Just use celltone it will help.

Me: You think?, I'll definitely try it.

Naye: You are such a baby😊 and Phila does understand why look like this. You don't need to stress about it.

Me: If you say so but what if Phila..??

I couldn't finish my sentence because he Phila walked and disturbed.

Phila: I see you're talking about me here. You can

continue you don't need to stop because I'm here.

Me: No we weren't talking about you Phila, stop flatterring yourself 😊

Naye: I've stayed here with you for longer than I should've. You will apply this every night and morning, and no sex for the next 3weeks. By than you'll be completely healed

Phila: 3weeks? Not even just a week.

Naye: No Philasande, its 3weeks. I'm sure you'll survive or you'll stick to the DIY procedure

Phila: I won't do DIY when I have a wife

Me: 😊 I'll make it four weeks

Phila: You're crazy, that won't happen. That's a full month

We all laughed and Naye left us alone. It was quite awkward cause I was still caught up I'm my conversation with Naye, i really feel very insecure about it.

Phila: You look like something is bothering you

Me: No there's nothing. You're just imagining things

Phila: Am I?

Me: Yes, so what did you get at the cafe?

Phila: Coffee, I got some for you too

Me: I can't drink coffee anymore, the caffeine is bad for the babies

Phila: The baby won't drink coffee

Me: 😊 you just amaze me, Phila I'm breastfeeding so whatever I drink or eat, effects them.

Phila: You should've just said so at first. I don't understand all these baby things. Talk to me

Me: Talk to you?

He came closer and held me from behind, he kept touching my me and holding me closely kisfing the back of my next.

Phila: I know you're not okay, what is it?

Me: I said I'm okay and there's nothing I wanna talk about

Phila: Talk to me.

He held me tighter and kissed me passionately. My heart was beating heavily, my body was numb and my legs were wobbly, butterflies in my stomach, a feeling I don't understand, it's a way only he makes me feel.

Me: Do you love me?

Phila: Yes, with everything in me. I really do love you

Me: Even with the way I look?

Phila: Yes, I see nothing wrong with the way you look.

Me: I have wounds, stitches and my stomach well my whole body looks horrible.

Phila: Those wounds and stitches are very symbolic, our children came through all of those wounds. You

need to embrace it and be proud of it. I love you just the way you are.

Me: Are you sure? I don't look disgusting?

Phila: You look amazing. I love you MaFuze😊

Me: I love you too Mashiy'amahle

Insert 79

Its been a week since we got back home with the little ones, it has been a tough week but also the most wonderful and amazing week. We still getting used to having them around, waking up 3times at night to feed and change their nappies or just waking up when one of them cries. Khanyakwezwe cries so so much like its her hobby. Ngcebo and Masande also do cry but not as much as Khanya, Mnqobi is just a perfect gentleman. He never cries a lot I'm sure he has just cried 5times ever since we got back from the hospital. It sometimes worries me how he doesn't cry when his twins cry so much😊 and Philasande does say I'm just overreacting. He tells me he was also like Mnqobi when he was a baby, his mother told him so. I think he'll grow up to be shy and reserved. Jnr loves having his siblings around and that he is older than them, he helps me when he comes back from crèche and always walks behind

me all the time, he says he is protecting me 😊 he wants to grow up and be a bodyguard just like Yanga. If I knew having bodyguards would do this to my son, then I wouldn't have agreed to it. He is just so excited about being a bodyguard, if only he understood how many years of his life will he still have to wake up every morning and go to school. Phila is enjoying having the babies around, he plays with them and they both fell asleep with Masande on the couch yesterday, it was so cute I took a picture. We've been having our friends coming over to see the babies and Ntoko is very much glued to them, she is so blown away by the resemblance of the boys. One of the people who came and took me by surprise because I haven't seen him in months was my uncle, Daddy Mandla 😊 he has been out of the country for a while and he did tell me some shocking news. He found out that Jabu is his son, which makes Jabu my cousin brother. He was so happy when he told me and he did go with Jabu to the United States of America, to catch up and have father and son moments. I always knew there would be something connecting Jabu to uncle Mandla because of how they looked alike and did things but uncle Mandla knew nothing about him till a few months ago. He says he saw him at my wedding and

soon after he did his research and tried communicating with Jabu, at first he was angry at Uncle Mandla for not being there all his life but they talked it out and understood that they both didn't know about each other and Mandla didn't have a long serious relationship with Jabu's mother. I was very happy for him and he was very happy for me too. We are packing our bags and Phila is putting them in the car, we have to head to Lady Smith for the welcoming ceremony. Namhla was released on bail for R10 000 and Phila's father bailed her out. Phila was very upset about this but I talked to him, any father would've done the same for his child. I told Phila to make sure that she is no where near my children and he did say she won't be there for this weekend.

Phila: Why did you pack so much?

Me: Cause we need everything that's here. What will we do with the sleeping arrangements for the babies, your backroom only has one bed.

Phila: Brain is sorting that out as we speak. Anything else?

Me: Yes

Phila: What is it? I thought I had everything done by now.

Me: I love you😊

Phila: I love you too

He smiled and kissed my cheek

We got into the car and I strapped them in their car seats. Yanga was driving us using the Jeep. Jnr was playing video games on his tablet, i was very reluctant about Phila giving him a tablet, he is just a year and a few months old but it does help him and I've downloaded academic apps that do teach him a lot. He is a very quick learner and understands things easily, he is just growing up too fast. Phila and I changed the nappies and Ngcebo messed up his clothes.

Me: See why I carried extra clothes?

Phila: Yes Mam, you wanna say i told you so?

Me: I'll save that for later 😊

Phila: Why don't you say it now and hurt my ego 😊

Me: Wanna hurt you when you least expect it.

We passed by where the accident happened when we were off to Lady Smith. I held on really tightly to my seat and the baby seats next to me. Phila held my hand and I took a deep breathe.

Phila: Nothing will happen Ndyamthanda, I'm here. I faked a smile and the fear wasn't gone, I just couldn't get over the trauma. Once we were a few km's away from the spot I relaxed a bit

Phila: Yanga, stop by the garage.

Yanga did as he was instructed, Phila went to the garage and came back with Grapetizers and Orange juice, he knows how much I love them and they'll be able to calm me down.

Me: Thank you😊

Phila: You're welcome. Now drink this with it.

I did as he said and I felt better. The drive wasn't long and we arrived after an half an hour. Nandi was already at the gate waiting for us. She screamed and went to take one of the boys, Mnqobi while Phila's mother took Khanya, i was carrying Masande and Brain carried Ngcebo. I couldn't help but look around

Mom: Don't worry, she's not here.

I felt a bit relieved, Philas father came to greet and we got inside the main house while Yanga and Phila were taking our bags to Phila's back room.

Mom: How have you been with the kids around?

Me: I've been okay mom and we're managing, the first day was hard but now we're slowly getting used to it.

Nandi: it can't be easy, having one small child is hard work, now having four yoh I wouldn't cope. I love my sleep

Me: Well you have to compromise, they come first.

Nandi: Yeah I understand. Brain when are you having babies?

Dad: Does he even have a girlfriend, that is fit to even be his wife.

Brain: You guys, I'm still very young to be thinking of marriage. I just wanna live my life, and yes dad I do have a girlfriend but it's nothing serious.

Dad: Stop playing with the girls feelings, why be with her when you're not serious about her?

Brain: We just have fun, harmless fun.

Dad: You kids of today.

He smacked the back of Brains head and we laughed. Phila came to join us being followed by his aunties and uncles. The ceremony was going to start right away as they were being introduced to the ancestors. I wasn't really part of it, Phila went with the babies to the kraal with his father and Brain as it was said that only males were allowed to go in there. The uncles were chanting and calling out their clan names. After a few hours everything was done and I went to bath them with Nandi helping me. Phila was with his father and uncles behind the house talking and having Mqombothi. I didn't know Phila drinks that, it has a bad smell.

Me: I didn't know Phila drinks Mqombothi

Nandi: He does have a traditional side to him.

Me: I guess so.

Nandi: Just got a text from him, he says we should

get to the main house, its a family meeting

Me: You knew about it?

Nandi: No. He says the helpers will come babysit.

Me: okay

We left after the nannies came in. We sat down on the floor next to Phila's mom.

Dad: I have called this meeting to address the family issues. We all know the incident Namhla did not so long ago to his brother and his wife. It was a shock to all of us and we have come to find out

Phila: What do you mean by that?

Dad: I'm sorry son, but as a father to you all I need to sort this out immediately before it gets any worse.

Namhla come in

Phila: What! You called that witch!! I told you I don't want her anywhere near me, my wife and my kids!!

Me: Phila calm down, please.

Phila: I am not going to calm down!

Me: I'll go check on the babies.

Mom: There's no need to, the aunties are with them I still didn't feel as if they were safe, I wanted them right next to me but I sat down.

Dad: Sit down son we need to resolve this. Makoti, is there anything you want to say?

Me: No

Brain: I just want to know how she could do such a

thing? Shes cruel

Namhla: Just like you, I'm listening to you guys calling me cruel and a witch, I'm just the same as you are. I am like this because of you, because of everyone in this house. I don't blame myself for what I did, and if you think that's cruelty you haven't seen anything.

Phila: You really want me to kill you

Namhla: Why don't you just do that? Maybe life will be so great.

Me: I just want to know why you did? Just answer that question

Namhla: So I can ruin Phila's life, everything is perfect for him. He has a wife, babies, he is a millionaire and everyone looks up to him like he is the first child of this house. I'm just a failure in this family, no body recognizes me ever since he was born! He came into this life and replaced me, took my place as the last child. You paid attention to him and he was God. Everything he did wrong I took the fall for it. You pushed me aside and I never existed to you, both of you especially when you got divorced. No one paid attention to me, it was all about Philasande! Philasande this and that! And then came Brain! Things got even worse! I never got my time to be a kid, I always had to watch over them and Phila

has always been your favorite cause he never does anything wrong! Nandi was sent off to the greatest boarding schools! They went to fine schools in Durban while I was just left here to look after the house and do chores after school! Was I the maid of the house? That's why I was treated in such a bad way? Have you ever wondered why I turned out to be the troublesome child! Smoking weed! Coming home late, drinking my misery away! Failing a fucken grade! Did you ever care to even ask what made me do all that? No! You were too busy focusing on Philasande! I fucken killed my child! Because of you and the depression I had, I knew you'd chase me out on the streets if I kept that baby! You didn't care about me.

She was shouting and in tears, I never knew things were this deep. But I knew there had to be a reason why she was like this. Phila's mom was also in tears and we were all listening to Namhla

Mom: What child are you talking about? Why didn't you tell me all this?

Namhla: When was I going to tell you! You both never had any time for me. Would you have accepted me, a teenage girl on pregnant! Would you?! No you wouldn't. I had to bare that pain alone, suffer alone when I aborted my first child. You knew

nothing about me, when did Nandi get her period?

Mom: 16th June, when she was in grade 7.

Namhla: When did I get my period?

She was silent and looked down, she cried even more.

Namhla: Answer me damn it! Answer me!

Mom: I don't know

Namhla: Wipe off those fake tears, you're not my mother. And you!

She pointed to her father

Namhla: You beat me up so bad, so bad that night when you accused me of stealing your money. I let you beat me up covering up for your stupid son, Brain. After that he laughed at me right at my face for taking the fall for him, do you think it was all sweet and rosey when you called me a thief! Do you think I enjoyed being beat up for every cent that goes missing!

Phila: Namhla

Namhla: Oh you should just shut up! Shut the fuck up. I was told to go fetch you at school that evening, but no you decided to go with your precious Siyamthanda, I walked that distance just to come fetch you yet all I came back with was a fetus in my tummy. He raped me! I screamed out hoping you'd appear and save me but no you weren't there, no

one is ever there for Namhla! I was on my periods that night but that never stopped him! He raped me, took my innocence, front and back. Yes he even used my asshole! I never returned home that night because he was on top of me the entire night! When I returned home the next morning, you uncle beat me up, calling me a whore that sleeps around with old men! I hate you! I hate all of you! I have two failed marriages! I am failing to be a mother to my kids because of my alcohol intake, the smoking and being crazy! I failed to be a mother cause each time I look at my kids I imagine the one I killed! I once beat up my son thinking I'm beating up Philasande, because of the anger inside of me. The court took my children away from me! Why shouldn't I take yours away from you!! You are a better parent than I am huh? You're just like your mother and father, I hope for those children's sake you change and don't treat them the way I was! Because this is how they will turn out! And let me tell you something. If I don't kill them, I'll kill you Philasande and I will make sure of that!

She screamed and hit the table and ran out the door. We all followed and she took her car and drove off. I was also in tears and felt like I have heard enough. I was so sad and scared. No one spoke, everyone just went to their rooms. Philasande spoke to some

security guys to follow Namhla and make sure she's safe. His eyes were red and he looked very sad and disappointed. I know how much he is heart broken by this, no matter what had happened he still loves his sister. The guilt in his face was visible. We got to our room and I went to change the children's nappies. Jnr was sleeping with Brain in his room. Phila took a long shower and I could hear his soft cries

Me: May I come in?

Phila: Sure

I took off my clothes and joined him. He pinned me against the wall and inserted his manhood in me, with every thrust he took out his frustrations and pains. It hurt a little but I just let him be, I took his pain for him. Once we were done we showered. He couldn't even look at me. I held his face and made him look at me

Phila: I'm sorry.

I kissed his lips passionately and made love with him again, only our moans could be heard. It was silent, comfortable silence. We got into bed and I slept for a while. I heard a lot of shuffling and arguing, I opened the doors and there was Namhla with a gun on Philasande's head. The trigger was pulled! I slowly watched him as he fell and she shot him again on his chest, near the heart. I couldn't believe my eyes

I screamed for help and she ran away

Me: Philasande!!!!!!!!!!!!

All I could hear, was the babies cry.

He was gone, gone forever.

Insert 80

I was sweating, couldn't breathe and I couldn't stop crying. My tears were flowing uncontrollably and my heartbeat was beating faster than it always does. I was having a panic attack.

Phila: Calm down MaFuze, drink this.

He gave me a glass of water and i couldn't even hold it, my hands were shaking. He helped me drink the water and held me tightly

Phila: Sssh I'm here now, it was only just a nightmare babe. Calm down

Me: She... She, she killed you

Phila: Who killed me? MaFuze I'm alive sitting right next to you. It was all just one bad dream.

Me: It was so real, it was happening Philasande. I tried stopping her, Namhla shot you and you died.

Phila: You were dreaming. Nothing is going to happen to me.

Me: I don't feel safe here, we are all not safe

Philasande. We must leave first thing in the morning

Phila: But we got here today Siya and there might be a meeting tomorrow

Me: Just listen to me please, it was all too real to just be a nightmare

Phila: Okay we'll leave midday, it will be rude of us to just pack up and leave early in the morning.

Me: Thank you

Phila: Want to go back to sleep now? It's still just 4am

Me: No, I don't want to sleep. You can sleep.

He nodded and slept, after a few minutes I was feeling really scared.

Me: Phila wake up, I keep on hearing the gunshot.

Phila: You're paranoid. Come, lay on my chest and I'll rub your back. Maybe you'll feel better or do you want me to go get ice cream for you?

Me: No, I don't want you to leave us alone here. Let's check on the babies

We stood up and checked on them, they were fine and sleeping but I still wasn't at ease. I doubled checked and everything was fine.

Phila: They are sleeping, you don't want to wake them up.

Me: I just feel like something will go wrong.

Phila: Nothing will go wrong MaFuze, I'm here for you. We all safe.

We stayed up till it was 7am, we were just talking and kissing. We laughed at how we didn't finish the two weeks Naye said we should, before we have sex. My stitches and wounds are healed and some of the scars are fading away. My stomach is going back to it's shape so I have nothing to be insecure about in that department. Though my boobs are much bigger than the way they used to be, Phila says they are sexy and he is in love with them, the man I married though 😊 Phila came with breakfast in our room, we ate peacefully and showered while the babies were still silently asleep. Khanya seems to be behaving herself very well.

Phila: You looking good, makoti wam

Me: Ngyabonga baba

I smiled and bowed my head, he laughed at me and he just couldn't stop laughing

Me: Why are you laughing at me? 😊 I'm being a perfect makoti.

Phila: Stick to just being yourself 😊 that move really didn't suit you 😊

Me: You're trying to say I'm not a good wife material?

Phila: I wouldn't have married you if you weren't. You really look good though

Me: Thank you 😊

Phila: You should actually say "Baba" to me more oftenly

Me: Your kids will say that to you, not me.

He kept playing with the ends of my dress, he must have really liked it. It was a navy long dress, not too tight but shapes my body very well. After a few minutes Mngobi woke up and I fed him than Phila bathed him while I fed the others. We all went to the main house and the family was watching TV, so early in the morning. They were watching cartoons so obviously Jnr was the boss of the TV.

Me: Did you eat?

Jnr: Yes mom. Did you eat the babies?

I laughed at him, he meant did I feed the babies😊 I always tell him its "feed" not "eat" but he never gets it.

Me: Yes I did feed the babies Jnr. Remember you're also my baby so I have to feed you

Jnr: Yuck! I don't want cow milk

Me: Who told you its cow milk?😊

Jnr: I saw the little cow drinking cow milk from its mother. That's what they also do, eat your cow milk.

Me: Its breast milk my baby not cow milk

Jnr: What is that?

Me: What?

Jnr: Breasts

Brian laughed so how hard and answered him

Brian: They are a very important asset in a woman. That's where the juicy milk comes out. You should call them tits

Phila: Stop teaching my son nonsense! 😊

Jnr: How does the milk come out?

Brian: You suck them real hard and squeeze it out

Me: Shut up Brian 😊

Jnr: Mkhulu, do you also suck tits?

Okay that's it! Jnr knows too much, he has asked too many questions 😊😊 and I just know he will never forget this "tits" name and this conversation. Mkhulu(Phila's dad) Cleared his throat and talked about Cartoons. Jnr was easily distracted. You could see in that Nandi wanted to laugh, she excused herself, Brian and Phila followed her. They were laughing nonstop at the kitchen and not wanting to imagine their father sucking tits 😊 I watched them and saw how much they loved each other and how close they were, I couldn't help but think of what Namhla had said yesterday and how she would be feeling if she saw them like this. I do feel a bit sorry for her, feeling left out and like you're mistreated ain't no fun and games. It hurts and it can really ruin your self esteem and how you view relationships and family bonds. You just always the black sheep, the outsider in your

own family. They came back with snacks

Phila: We'll be leaving at 2o'clock

Mom: Why are you leaving so early?

Phila: We have a lot to sort out plus we need to go back home, there is not much space here and everything we need for the babies.

Mom: You can move back to your room here in the main house and we'll get whatever you need. It's still great having my grandkids around.

Phila: That won't be necessary, we will be leaving.

We continued watching until we heard a lot of noises coming from outside.

Brian: That was a gunshot.

Phila: I'm going out there, Brian come with me.

Me: Are you crazy!! You do remember the dream I had, do you want to die?! You're going to die and leave me alone with all your children, how am I going to do this alone!

Nandi: What dream?

Phila: I have to go out there, people are dying. I have to protect them.

Me: And who is going to protect you! You're so stubborn! You know what's going to happen to you, Go, just go but know I'll hate you forever! Even when you're dead!

I was crying and shouting at him, he came close to

me and held me tightly.

Phila: And I'll always love you.

With that said, his father, him and Brain left the house. I just sat down and cried.

Nandi: Everything will be okay

The gunshots went louder and more of them were fired. I just couldn't help but think of the worst. It was silent for a very long time

Me: I'm going out, they've been silent for too long

Nandi: I'm going with you

We got out and most of the bodyguards were laying lifeless on the ground.

Nandi: Oh god, this is terrible.

Philasande came running to us

Me: You're okay! What was happening here.

Phila: Get inside, you shouldn't be here. Yanga got shot in the head and the heart, just like your dream. Those bullets were meant for me

Me: Who did this?

Phila: Namhla, she tried running away but we got her. We have to be somewhere now. Get inside, extra security will be coming.

Nandi: Should we be scared?

Phila: I don't think so, she'll be arrested. Babe we'll talk later. Please contact the security company so we can inform them about the death of these people.

They'll be picked up soon.

He left us and we went back to the main house.

Mom: What's going on? Are they okay?

Nandi: Yes mom, but Namhla killed many people, she's going to be arrested. It might be for life.

Mom: I don't even know what to say to all this. My blood pressure cannot handle all this, I'm going to rest.

She went upstairs with the babies and they all slept.

Nandi: what dream were you talking about?

Me: I had a dream of Namhla shooting Phila in the head and near the heart, exactly where Yanga was shot. That's why Phila says the gunshot was for him. It was very real, so that's why I just couldn't stop thinking about it. I knew it was going to happen

Nandi: Sounds like you had a vision.

Me: Maybe it was.

We continued talking and called the company, they were going to inform the families. But I personally wanted to do it, it's the least we could do. If Jnr still thinks he will be a bodyguard, he must just forget it. Their lives are at risk and can die any time and any day. We started cooking lunch so they can have food when they come back, I guess we won't be leaving today or tomorrow. There's a lot that needs to be sorted out. And I have to explain to Jnr that Yanga is

no more. He was really close to Yanga and spent most of his time with him than the other bodyguards. And there'll be a new security team which makes it difficult cause he'll have to adjust to them as well.

Nandi: Come, they picking up the bodies.

We went out and signed the documents. It was very sad to watch all that happen. All the families who have lost their son, their breadwinners. Phila, Brian and their father came back. Dad looked very tired and upset. He went straight to his bedroom and shut the door.

Nandi: And then?

Brian: He is disappointed. We went to see Namhla.

Phila: Her court case will be next week, she's definitely getting imprisoned for life. She killed 11 people.

Me: That's just hectic.

Brian: She's going to be getting psychiatric help. We just think she's disturbed. No one in their right minds would do all that.

We dished up for them and they ate like it's their first time. Nandi and I fetched the kids and I fed them. I put them to sleep and Phila came to join us

Nandi: I'll give you some privacy. She left and Phila was scratching the back of his head.

Me: What's wrong?

Phila: I want to apologize. I'm sorry I really am. I shouldn't have taken your dream lightly, I never expected Namhla to do such a thing. I'm sorry I didn't believe you. I guess I just wanted to give her a chance and make things right. But what she did is unforgivable. I really should've listened to you.

Me: Its okay. I'm just glad you okay and alive.

Phila: We lost a lot of people today, innocent people. Yanga took the bullets for me, I didn't see Namhla approaching and he jumped up to me and got shot in his head, I ducked and hid. That's when she shot him again in his heart. She had a smile on her face, she didn't feel no remorse. Like its something she's used to doing.

Me: What he did is unforgettable, he gave up his life in order to save yours. I don't know anyone who would do that but he did, you owe him your life.

Phila: That's why I'll be paying for his funeral, everything will be taken care off by me. I owe him that much, its the least I can do for him.

Me: That's really kind of you. He will be definitely happy that you did that.

Phila: You think so?

Me: I know so

I kissed his cheek and smiled

Phila: I love you😊

Me: I love you too.

He took Khanya since she was awake and they sat together on the bed. I took a picture of them and added it on the photo album I have on my phone, I should remember to go print these out and add them to our family album. I love my family, I would be nothing without them. I've grew up to be a mother to five children, a wife to a man that I love. There's nothing more I would ever want in life than the life I have now. I don't know what I would've been if it was Phila who had been shot, how would I have even raised five children without him. How would i even cope, where would I even start? They will want to be with their father, they'll long for him like I always have long for my father. I don't want my children to go through that. I'm glad Phila is alive, he is really an important aspect of my life. He is a great father to our children and a great husband to me. I appreciate him and everything he does for me and our family. He is really a family man who loves, cares and protects his family. He has messed up a lot before and there were times where i wondered what am I still doing with him, where i asked why do I love him so much? Where all I wanted to do and feel is hate, hate him and forget about him but I couldn't because he was made for me. He is my soulmate, the love of my life.

There were situations that were meant to break us down but they couldn't. Our love is stronger than everything we've faced. If someone would come tell me that I'm not meant to be with Phila, I would just laugh at their face. There's no one else I am meant to be with other than him. I love him and he loves me too, and to us, that's all that matters. That's all we need, and all we want. We are together forever.

Phila: What are you thinking about? You look like you're just miles away from here

Me: I was just thinking about you. How lucky I am to have you in my life.

Phila: I am the lucky one. You mean the world to me MaFuze.

Me: You're going to make me cry

Phila: Please don't 😊 you cried too much when you were pregnant. I need a break 😊😊

Me: No! I didn't

Phila: Babe you cried everyday and every hour. Just like your daughter here.

Me: Whatever 😊

I leaned over and kissed him and Khanya.

I love my family 😊 and I wouldn't trade them for anything in this world. I am proud of the woman I've become 😊

Insert 81

What was planned to just be a weekend away visit turned into a week. We stayed in Lady Smith attending Namhla's trial and justice was served, she was sentenced to life imprisonment as we had assumed, killing 11 people is no child's play. We got back about two days ago, yesterday we had attended Yanga's funeral, it was sad to bid farewell to him. Fortunately Jnr understood that we will never ever see Yanga ever again, that he is watching over us from the heavens above. Phila paid for everything for his funeral, his family was very graceful. He had 2 children, I didn't know of, he never really talked about his private life but I did know about the apple of his heart, apparently they were engaged soon to be married. But his life was taken away before they could even be husband and wife, the way she cried made me so sad I ended up crying too. One of his Uncles blamed us for his death and Phila took the blame, it was the first time I saw Phila taking blame for something he didn't do, something he is being accused of. He really feels guilty and also blames himself for Yanga's death. He always says it should've been him. He has taken it upon himself to pay for the children's education and send them a

monthly allowance, the two boys were very grateful and got along well with Phila. He intends to being a father to both of them since their fathers life was taken away while he was protecting him. The boys are both 14 and look so much like Yanga. I discovered there was a lot I didn't know about Yanga and that he was 2years older than me, he looked so fresh and young, I would've never predicted his age and Phila had never told me about it. Other than that things are better at home, Phila went to work as he needed to attend meetings that needed him personally. Kay has been doing very very well with the company and Phila is beyond being impressed. He is very happy because he had a lot of hope and believed in him so much that he would be very disappointed if he hadn't been able to manage the company. It has been a good morning because my babies are behaving themselves really well, I put them in their baby prams and they are fast asleep, I was able to take a shower without any disturbances. Phila wanted me to get someone to help me but I didn't want to, the helpers have their day off today and I didn't want to be a burden to them they also have lives and their own kids to take care off and I have managed very perfectly on my own. Phila video called me, he looked so handsome in his suit😊😊 its

been a while since I saw him wear it.

Phila: Is everything okay there? I'll be home in a few hours mawabo

Me: Everything is okay. We just miss you😊 and everything is going accordingly with the meeting?

Phila: Yes indeed. They are very hard to please but I managed with the help of Kay. I'm about to order lunch, should I order for it to be delivered to you too?

Me: Yes please

Phila: What would you like to eat?

Me: Whatever you're having. Just make sure there are barbeque wings.

Phila: It will be there in 15mins.

Me: Thank you very much😊

Phila: Do you like silver or gold? I know you love both but which do you love best?

Me: Silver, why do you ask? That has nothing to do with the food I hope. I don't want to eat silver wings😄

Phila: I was just wondering😊 Where are my babies? I stood and showed him

Phila: They look so peaceful and cute😊 I wish to have them in my arms already

Me: You will once you return.

Phila: Yes and I am looking forward to that moment. I have to go now

Me: Goodbye see you later.

Phila: Just like that?

Me: What do you mean by that?

Phila: Be romantic please 😊 Kiss me through the phone

Me: You crazy 😊

I blew him a kiss and he caught it and blew it back 😊
We said our goodbyes and I smiled thinking back to our old days. He used to blow me a kiss, every chance he got especially when we attended different classes during class rotations he would make sure he blows me a kiss. Most of our high school mates used to say we fed each other love potion 😊 i just used to laugh at them so much. Most people were shocked and when we finished three years together than they knew that we were never going to separate. He was my main man, my high school sweetheart. I never ever imagined dating anyone else but him. People will always hate , not everyone will love you. We went through a lot, people talking about us and trying to destroy us. Saying things that could bring a couple down but we trusted each other and never let people ruin what we have. Rumors started spreading in grade 11 that I was pregnant and it wasn't Phila's child, it was his best friends

child. Yes I had gained weight and I was glowing but I wasn't to blame, my Philasande got me good 😊 We just didn't listen to all the rumors which would've caused unnecessary drama plus i just laughed cause at that time i was still just a virgin so if I were to be pregnant than I'd be Gods mother, Mary. I remember the night he took my innocence like it was just yesterday 😊 it was the most magical night of my life. I was so nervous, the entire day I was just nervouse like I just knew it would happen. Phila and I had previously spent nights together and nothing happened but that day, I just needed it to happen, I was ready so was he. We were each others firsts, i don't know why we hadn't have done it before but I guess it was just the right time. We were both physically and emotionally ready. I left home, leaving for the weekend i told mom I'm going to Sneha's flat so we could study and I just needed a break but honestly I was going to Phila's flat 😊 I had shaved my entire body, I read on the internet that I had to be shaved and drink cinnamilk. I did as instructed 😊 i packed the best underwear I owned and that he had never seen before so I would look good for him. I wore a very sexy but not too revealing outfit and went to his flat. I had the keys so I got there and he wasn't

home yet. I called him and he arrived after an hour.
Phila: Sorry I wasn't around, I went to drop a few things at school. Got us some lunch

Me: Thank you😊

We sat down and watched a movie while we ate the burgers he got for us. The conversation was running smoothly but there was a bit of awkwardness here and there which made my heart race, I was sure he could hear my heart beat. I was laying on his bed and he kept playing with my hair while we just talked, the conversation was getting so good and we talked about things we've never talked about before. I feel like we got to know each other more that night, not only did our bodies get to know each other. We created little scenarios and asked questions, some I was afraid to ask him before but I did end up asking him. It was getting late and we made supper but none of us were hungry. But we were hungry for each other. He started kissing my back and onto my neck. The kisses got intense and he kept on squeezing my boobs😊 I looked into his eyes and he took off my jeans and tank top

Phila: You look beautiful😊

I smiled, my heart was racing as he embraced my body and kissed me passionately.

Phila: I love you.. Are you sure about this?

Me: Yes and I love you too.

He kissed me again and put his hand in my hotpot and kept rubbing my clit making me wet for him. He did many things to my body which made me long for him even more😊 he made me cum for him right in his mouth which me blush and I covered my face.

Phila: You taste good😊

He stood and went to his drawer and took out a condom

Phila: See I don't wanna use this, but I'll use it if you want to.

Me: We don't need to use it.

I couldn't believe that I was the one actually saying these words to him, I was very cautious and always thought before I made a decision but that time, my mind just flushed and my words thought for me. He inserted his manhood inside of me and I screamed.

Phila: I can stop if you want to

Me: Don't stop

He inserted it again and thruster gently, it was the most painful experience and I cried

Phila: Am I hurting you?

Me: No, its just painful a little.

As he continued penetrating me i started to feel the pleasure. It was pain and pleasure which was so incredibly amazing.I had no words to describe what I

was feeling. He took me to a world that I've never been before. The moans that were escaping my mouth were hard to keep in. His pace went faster and my moans were louder, I felt my knees weaken and trembling, It was slowly building up.

Phila: Wait for me

I waited for him till I couldn't any longer, luckily we both came at the same time. It was the most amazing feeling ever. He kissed my forehead and laid his head on my breasts. I closed my eyes and thought about what had just happened. I couldn't stop smiling. I was glad that I had gave myself to him and he had gave himself to me.

Phila: Are you sore?

Me: Just a bit.

He kissed my neck and before I knew it, he was penetrating me once more. We went on and on all night long. That night was the best night of my life and I will never ever forget it.

I was caught up in my own thoughts that the movie I was watching had ended without me even seeing how it ends. Ngcebo cried and I breastfed him and I walked around the house trying to get him to stop crying. He was sweating so I took off his vest and changed his nappy. I kept on moving around the house and Phila came in while I was trying to get him

to stop crying

Phila: Has he been crying a lot today?

Me: No he just woke up and he hasn't stop crying. He took off his tie and folded his sleeves then took Ngcebo. He immediately stopped crying when he was in Phila's arms

Phila: I guess he just missed me😊

I huffed and cleared up the table.

Me: How was your day?

Phila: It was great and I settled all the deals

Me: That's great😊

We talked and talked while I prepared a bath for him and he was changing Khanya's nappy.

Phila: I wanted you to bath with you though

Me: The babies are wide awake, maybe tomorrow😊

Phila: Ngcobo misses you

Me: I miss him too😊

He had a huge erection and I laughed at him while he went to the bathroom. I was laying on the bed with my babies. Jnr came back with the new bodyguards, they aren't like the old ones but he does get along with them.

Jnr: Mommy, where is daddy?

Me: Still bathing. Enjoyed crèche?

Jnr: No, Thembelihle wasn't there. And I also don't

want to go tomorrow

Me: Why?

Jnr: Because she wasn't there today and left me alone so its payback time! He said as he jumped and ran to his room.

He has grown so so much that I fear he will be taller than me if he keeps on growing this much. He looks more like his father each day and does things his way. He is very energetic and is always running around the house. I always tell him to stop but he just never stops. Phila joined us after his bath and it was just a family afternoon. Jnr was playing with his siblings hands, he says he wants to be fit and strong like dad so he can be able to carry his little siblings. His eyes were a bit red today, they've been troubling him or he needs new glasses now. He easily adapted to wearing glasses and he looks weird without them 😊

I received a call from Nceba, I haven't heard from her in a while.

Me: Hey stranger

Nceba: Hey Wifey, you're the stranger 😊.

Me: How's school?

Nceba: You make it sound like I'm still in high school, you should be asking me how's varsity? Well it's great 😊

Me: And Thapelo?

Nceba: We're okay, just friends. Things didn't work out like we planned. We've been very busy and occupied with other things and other people so we just split. But we still do talk like everyday. And that's not the reason why I called you.

Me: why did you call me ke Ncebakazi

Nceba: I need money and mommy doesn't want to give me.

Me: Ask Babalwa

Nceba: I asked her about two weeks ago

Me: And what did you do with the money she gave you?

Nceba: I used it, for my personal needs. I just need maybe a few thousand rands

Me: Heh! Where do I work? I don't have money

Nceba: You have a billionaire of a husband, I know you earn a salary every month even when you just a stay at home mom plus you get a monthly allowance from hubby and he buys you everything you need so I really don't think you use any of the money you earn so giving your little sister money won't have much effect on your bank balance.

Me: Listen to yourself 😊 Fine I'll see what I can do. What will you do with this money?

Nceba: Stuff, do send my regards to my babies

there. Tell Bhut Phila to call me we have a lot to discuss

I told Phila and he laughed and said he will call her later. We said our goodbyes and I transferred R5000 to her account. She sent a please call "Thank you" I just sent this girl so much money but she can't even call to say thanks 😞😁

Me: What do you have to discuss with Nceba?

Phila: Stuff

Me: What's with this "Stuff" thing vele?

Phila: You don't need to know 😊 now excuse me, I have a very important call to make. He said and hit me with a pillow 😁

Insert 82

[#Phila](#)

I have been planning this for a while now, I have asked Nceba to help me, at first I didn't trust my decision of asking her to help but she was the only one I knew would be able to keep this secret for a longer period of time, any of Siya's friends or Babalwa would've been caught by now or they would have slipped and told Siya what my plans were. I don't like lying to Siya but I had to, yesterday I told her the meeting would last the whole day yet it only

just took me 2hours. I had many things to take care of, just like today I have also said I have back to back meetings to attend to. I hate leaving her with the babies but her mother will be coming over today so she won't be alone plus the helpers are there which gives me enough time to finalize things and I hope all my lies will be worth it at the end. This has not been an easy task to undergo mostly because I'm male and I had no idea where to start but Nceba has been great help but she didn't offer her services for free.

Nothing is for mahala 😊 I had to buy her a new phone and take her shopping. I'm on my way to the venue, what I have planned shall take place tomorrow. I have to finalize everything today. When I got there everything was perfect and what the decor people have done is beyond what words would describe. Some lady came to me and we shook hands

Lady: You must be Mr Ngcobo. Nceba told me you will be coming today, I am Mrs Khan

Me: Yes I am Mr Ngcobo, pleased to meet you Mrs Khan. Your work is the most beautiful work that I have seen.

MrsK: We do our best and I am very happy when my clients love our work. My team has been working really hard and we have got everything that you

wanted

Me: Thank you very much.

MrsK: I have drafted the paying statement and here it is.

I signed a cheque and gave it to her right away.

MrsK: I was about to tell you that we do allow installment payments but I guess we do not need to discuss that.

Me: Im a man who knows how to settle his bills😊

Thank you very much I shall see you tomorrow

MrsK: Thank you and I hope that all goes well

I left and texted Nceba saying that she has done well and I loved the team she hired because they have done amazing work. I went to meet with the guys, I haven't seen them in a while and I have to inform them of my plan because I always need them by my side. We were meeting at Lubah's house, I met up with Thabo outside, I haven't seen him in a very long time since he has been working out of the country.

Thabo: My man, long time hey.

Me: You've become a stranger.

We fist bumped and got inside the house

Danny: Thabo is here!!!

They all came running and threw themselves on us. It was like we were having a rugby match on the kitchen floor. We can be a bunch of teens

sometimes 😊

Bonga: Okay let's be civilized citizens 😊

We went to sit by the lounge and watched a soccer match while eating skop and drinking beer.

Me: So I got something planned for my wife tomorrow, I need you guys to be there. I'll text you the details. Wear black suits

Athi: We are waiting for you to tell us what is it that you've planned.

Me: I am not going to tell you.

Mpho: We're burying her alive.

Me: You would have to bury me first. Never would I allow that.

Lyanda: I need to bury Ntokozo, that woman is driving me crazy

Nkosi: You gave her the keys man. Now there's no way back

Mpho: You should just join us in the bachelors world. We got no stress

Nkosi: Speak for yourself. I'm very lonely, I need to get a small apartment or get tenant's so I won't stay by myself. That house is too big for me to stay alone.

Lubah: You just need a girlfriend. I don't get why you're single Nkosi, most woman throw themselves at you.

Nkosi: I don't want any of those woman. I just want a

good, humble woman that will be with me for the rest of my life. Im a grown man with great responsibilities ahead of me, I need a good woman to be with me.

Jabu: I hear you man. And I understand what you saying cause I also need a good woman by my side. Its time I moved on

Me: You men have so much problems.

Athi: Yet we are supposed to be enjoying our single lives.

Bonga: Let's stop talking about our depressing single lives.

We laughed and continued watching the game while having a great conversation. I bid them farewell and left to go see my tailor. He had a tuxedo well done for me and I was impressed, Nceba will be fetching it tomorrow. I then went home and found Siya sitting by the garden with our babies

Me: My heart

Siya: You're back early😊 how are you?

Me: I came home because I miss you😊 I'm good and yourself?

Siya: I'm well😊

Me: Had any problems today?

Siya: No, just the usual. Khanya crying non stop, she just fell asleep a few minutes ago

Me: I'm sorry I wasn't here.

Siya: It's okay, I understand that you have to work my love so we can have and maintain our lifestyle. I kissed her cheek and looked at her

Siya: What?

Me: Nothing just thinking.

Siya: About?

Me: What are your plans for tomorrow?

Siya: I have no plans, my plans are babysitting our babies.

Me: oh

Siya: Why are you asking me that?

Me: Nothing just asking, want Lemonade?

Siya: Yes please.

I left her, I don't know how will I even get her to get out of the house. That is the most important part of the plan yet I forgot about it. This is stressful.

[#SIYA](#)

Phila has been acting really strange lately and I haven't even bothered to ask him why because if there's something wrong with him he will tell me. I am already looking after five children I can't be nursing a grown man too. If he has troubles, he will talk. I won't be nagging him to talk to me. My legs have been so sore today I don't wish to stand and walk around.

Khanya has been crying like she always does, I used the pram to rock her up and down, I just can't stand

up today I'm sorry my baby.

Phila: You don't look like you're okay. What's wrong?

He asked as he gave me my lemonade

Me: Thank you. My feet hurt very much maybe they'll be swollen.

Phila: May I give you a foot massage?

Me: Yes please.

Phila: Maybe you're pregnant

I chocked on my lemonade and looked at him with my eyes wide open.

Phila:(laughs) What? It could be possible.

Me: No, I am not having any more children. I can't be pregnant, I haven't shown any symptoms. Plus my cycle is normal, I was on my periods last week.

Phila: That was last week. So what shoe size do you wear when your feet are swollen?

Me: Same size, but I don't like wearing shoes when my feet are swollen. I like wearing slippers.

Phila: Mmmh

I wonder why he is asking me all these weird questions. He massaged my feet so perfectly that I let out a few moans

Phila: You're waking Mr Ngcobo

Me: Sorry (I laughed) but I just can't help myself.

Phila: Since our little ones are asleep, Jnr is not around, how about we get inside the house, let them

sleep peacefully while we continue with this foot massage cause I feel like Ngcobo will also need a massage, I think he is swelling.

We laughed and did as he said. I laid on the bed and he took off his suit.

Phila: i don't think we'll be needing clothes for this massage.

He took off my clothes while slowly kissing me passionately, my body was reacting to his lovely and seducing touch. He kissed my neck and squeezed my boobs

Voice: Hello!!! I'm here!!!!

Phila: Nceba!

He quickly stood up and we got dressed and pretended to be just laying in bed. She opened the door widely and Jnr came running in throwing himself on the bed

Jnr: Fada, Mommy!

Phila: Hello big boy! He smiled and they fist bumped and I hugged him

Me: What are you doing here Nceba? Aren't you supposed to be at school

Nceba: Is that how you greet your sister? Come give me a kiss😊 she also threw herself at me and kissed my cheek.

Nceba: Brother in law! Hey you, you look grumpy.

Phila: You cockblocked me. If you hadn't came in here, I would be making love with my wife. He threw a pillow at her face.

Nceba: Oops sorry, we are on our way out though. We just came to greet.

Me: You and who?

Nceba: And Jnr. We have a lot to do. She looked at Phila and he nodded.

Nceba: Bye!

She and Jnr left and Phila was on his phone. Nceba and Phila have always been close but something tells me they are acting really strange and hiding things from me. Their bond is offish these days or I am reading too much into it.

Phila: Soooo, why don't we finish up from where we left off Mrs Ngcobo

Me: Sir, Yes Sir. I winked at him and he started kissing me aggressively, gone is the sweet passionate kissing, his hunger for me has grown. He slid his hand into my underwear reaching for my clit and rubbing it. I moaned but the moan was followed by Masande's cry.

Me: Phila, move Masande is crying.

He moved and threw himself on the bed and screamed. I couldn't help but laugh at him. Mr Ngcobo down there was sure seeking to be noticed. I

ran to the nursery and took my baby boy. We can now differentiate their cries, as the boys grow they look more and more alike. They are surely very identical. Khanya looks more like me and I am glad that one of them takes after me, Phila's genes are strong, the boys all look like him especially Jnr. Khanya does have her father's features but she looks like me. Her gold hair grows so much it irritates her sometimes and I always comb it back. Once she is a bit older i will cut it but Phila is against that, he doesn't understand. I will not cut it all off, Phila still refuses. I sat on the bed and Phila took Khanya
Me: You my princess disturbed Daddy from making another baby. I guess you want to remain being the only daughter😊 I will spoil you and you will never get married and leave my house.

Me: There won't be another baby Phila.

Phila: We'll see about that. I want 11babies even 15 is okay.

Me: You crazy. Since you've mentioned a house, I was thinking about us getting another house.

Phila: You don't like this one anymore? Want to sell it?

Me: No, not that I don't like it. A lot has happened in this house and it holds a lot of memories, good and bad. That's why i don't want to sell it. But this is your

house Phila, I want OUR house.

Phila: I get you. Well you should look for houses and when you get the one you like just tell me. I'll speak to Nkosi about this one, he'll know what to do.

Me: We will both look for a house, with less glasses and shorter stairs. We have little ones here so it should accommodate them.

Phila: Whatever you want my love. If you want me to partake in house hunting then i will do so. My cheque book will be ready.

Me: Phila you never listen properly. I meant OUR house by that I mean we are both paying for it, it belongs to the both of us. I will also contribute money into buying it. 50/50

Phila: You don't need to pay too. I took you out of the Shezi gates promising to take care of you and provide for you and give you all you want and need. So I will pay for the house.

Me: You still aren't hearing me. Let's just forget about this. I stood and went to the bathroom, Phila really never listens to understand and I love that he is able to provide for us but there are things that I would also like to pay for contribute in. Like buying our house and have the both of us pay for it. He walked in and kissed my cheek

Phila: Are you upset?

Me: Yes

Phila: Im sorry. We'll both equally pay for the house once we find a suitable one that we both like.

Me: Thank you.

Phila: Now give me a smile and kiss. I kissed him and Khanya who was already asleep again. Phila put her back into her bed and carried me.

Phila: So where were we? He asked as he ripped of my thong, I should stop wearing lacey thongs because they tare easily. He rubbed my clit and pinned me to the wall and we made love. It was amazing😊. After we were done we took a shower together and went to lay on the bed and I put my head on his chest.

Phila: Remember when we used to skip school and stay at my flat so we can make love.

Me: 😊 I remember. And this one time where I missed a test that I didn't even know of.

Phila: You didn't have sex with me for three months as punishment! That was just pure torture! No one should do that to a man its illegal

Me: I survived 5years, 3months didn't hurt.

He kept quiet and I realized I touched a nerve.And opened old wounds.

Me: I'm sorry, I shouldn't have brought that up.

Phila: You don't need to apologize. You did

something that I failed to do, Im the only man you know yet I've fucked around. Sometimes I do realize that I don't deserve you. I love you MaFuze

Me: I love you too

We kissed and he laughed at me when I sucked his lower lip.

Phila: You want me to fuck you, cause trust me I won't be gentle😊 we'll break walls.

Me: No thank you!😊 So why is Nceba here? I wonder what's bringing her here

Phila: I'm also clueless. Maybe she just missed you.

Me: Nceba never misses me unless she needs money. Are you sure you don't know why?

Phila: Nop! Let's check on the babies.

He quickly went to the nursery room and I followed him. I wonder what are they hiding from me or I am just over thinking everything. Maybe Nceba does really miss me.

Insert 83 -Final

[#PHILA](#)

The day I have been eagerly waiting for has finally come, I am glad I have kept this secret for a very long time. It has been really hard but it was all worth it. Siya's friends have been informed by Nceba about my plan and she had already planned and arranged

everything they would need. I woke up very early and ordered roses and rose petals and small cards for Siya. I put one on the table and put the rose petals leading to the nursery and so forth. I hope she loves my idea and hope everything goes as planned. I woke up very early today and prepared formula milk for the babies and some that Siya pumped yesterday, this breast milk freezer really helps. I put the babies on the car seat and dropped them off at Siya's mom place, my mom will be joining her in a few hours so they can also get ready. Today is all about my wife and she deserves the best. I do have one big surprise for Siya, that Namhla doesn't know of. If I had told her it wouldn't be a surprise anymore and I know both Babalwa and Nceba will also love this surprise. Only their mom knows about it and I do hope she will be over the moon. She deserves all the happiness. I feel like a young teenager again, the way I am very nervous I am literally sweating. In just a few hours, it will all take place.

[#SIYA](#)

I woke up feeling very happy and filled with energy, all set and ready for the day. I turned and Phila wasn't in bed, instead there was a rose and card on his side of the bed. I took the card and it read " Morning Starshine, you're loved dearly. Thank you for the

precious blessings you have gave to me. Thank you for being the great mother that you are to our children" I smiled and got off the bed, there were rose petals that lead to the nursery room. The babies weren't there but there were two roses and a note that read "Today is the day you relax. The babies are safe with me and Jnr. Your stomach is growling.

Enjoy your breakfast😊" I followed the rose petals and on the wall there was a note "Stop smiling" I couldn't help but just laugh and there was another note " I love the way you laugh " I laughed again and got to the garden. There was a lovely breakfast set on the table and it was all my favorites. I munched while there was soft instrumental music playing. Once I was done, one of the helpers came with a note that demanded me to go take a shower😁 I did as I was told and wore a maxi black dress with sandals. There was another note on my bed "Your hair is a mess and so are your nails" there was a salon card on it which said my appointment is in 15mins. I hurried and got to the garage. I took the car keys of my Porsche. My driver came

Me: Don't worry, I'll be driving myself today

Driver: Mr Ngcobo will not appreciate that mam, please allow me to do my job.

Me: I got permission.

I winked at him and drove off, I know Phila will be mad but he'll be strong😊. I haven't drove myself for a while and I'm enjoying this😊😊. I got to the salon and I did short length curly weave which reached my shoulders. Got my nails done, manicure and pedicure and I felt good and looked good. Another rose and note came. It read "Now you look like a Queen, but your hairy legs belong to a caveman" I laughed so hard and everyone was looking at me. A lady came to me and led me to a spa next door, and I received another note. It said " Wax that bush off"😊 Really Philasande!? I didn't know he could be this romantic and funny😊 Never have I ever expected this. I kept the notes and roses in my bag. I got a body massage after I had gone through the pain of a full body wax. I grabbed a bottle of grapetizer at checkers and drove back home. I got to my room and there was a white wedding gown, it was a cinderella dress with boob tube and diamonds and sparkle patterns. There was another note on it, it read "Will you marry me again?" I screamed, laughed and cried at the same time! I just couldn't believe what was happening. I quickly put on a bit off make up and wore the dress, it fit perfectly and I looked so beautiful in it. I couldn't believe my eyes. I took the

shoes and there was a note inside and it was a bit longer than the others it read as follows "I know there are other people out there but I don't want anyone else, i want you. Even when you're sad, even when you make mistakes, even if we don't agree at times. I still want you. You turn the tears of my past into cheers of the future, and that my dear is a gift of the present, To more beautiful moments. Marry me, make me the happiest man alive. Please do allow the driver to drive you this time, for you will meet the love of your life😊" i wore the shoes and ran downstairs

Driver: Ready to go mam?

Me: Take me to my love😊

He laughed and drove off, i didn't even ask me where we were going. All I wanted was to be with Philasande and say "I do" again. I got there and Sneh was waiting for me at the entrance. I walked to her

Sneh: You look amazing😊

Me: So do you, where is Philasande? You knew about this? When did this all happen!? Snenhlanhla where is Philasande?

Sneh: Calm down, you'll see your man soon. Enough with the thousand questions. Come.

She held my hand and led me to a room where there was Babalwa and Namhla.

Me: You guys are also here! What is going on?

Babalwa: Just sit down and let us take care of you😊

She reapplied my make up and gave me a note "I have one last surprise for you, will see you in 10mins." There was a knock at the door and I opened. A white elderly yet handsome man was there holding a bunch of roses with a note. He didn't speak and handed over the note, I looked at him and he looked a bit like Namhla. Or maybe I was just seeing things. The note read as follows " Its every daughters dream to have their father walk them down the aisle on their wedding day" Tears just flowed uncontrollably as I continued reading " I missed it the first time, but I'll not let it pass again, Only if you allow me. May I walk you down the aisle, Dear daughter?" I looked at him and he offered his hands. I nodded and he held me closely and kissed my forehead.

Me: Father

Nceba and Babalwa also came to the door

Babalwa: Father?

Father: My daughters

He also had tears in his eyes and we were all crying. Sneha said she will give us some space. I couldn't even believe that right in front of me stood my father, i have never met him but the love I hold for him is so

strong. I don't even know what to say only my tears are expressing my feelings

Father: Babalwa, Siyamthanda, Ncebakazi. Its good to finally see you again.

Ncebakazi: Is it really you?

Father: Yes my pumpkin, it is I in the flesh.

Babalwa: I don't know what to say

Father: We will all get to talk more after the ceremony, for now I have to walk this young lady on the aisle or Philasande will loose his mind. He has been waiting for you since early this morning.

Me: You know Philasande?

Father: Of cause I do my baby. I love you all my daughters and I'm glad I got a chance to see you again. Now, May i?

Me: Yes you may

Nceba: Wait, let's fix your face. You look horrible
We all laughed and Babalwa worked her magic on my face again. They went first and we followed. We got to this beautiful garden area, it was so beautiful and there was my friends and family. It was like my wedding day again. Phila was wearing a grey tuxedo and his friends and Brian were his groomsmen, my friends and sisters were standing there as my bridesmaids. I looked at my father and he tightend our hands. We started walking and I saw my mother

cry, it was getting so emotional for me and I tried by all means to hold back my tears till we got to Phila

Phila: Thank you Mr Santoz

He smiled and nodded, my father really does look like Nceba, so that's where Nceba takes all her light skin from😊

Me: Bab'Ngcobo

Phila: Mam'Ngcobo. I know you're wondering how did this all happen and when did I do all this?

I nodded and everyone laughed

Phila: Well I've been planning this for almost a month, with the help of Nceba. This is what we've been hiding from you. I wanted us to have a small ceremony for us to renew our vows but you deserve more than just a small ceremony. That's why I arranged this for us, a whole new wedding for us to retell the world and everyone before us that we still share the same unconditional love that we shared when we met at just 13years old. Most people wonder how we've kept the love going on and on for so many years, some people think it's impossible to believe that true love does still exist but we are a living testimony. True love exists when you have found the right one, the one who you fall in love with and your heart has chosen. I won't lie and say I knew you were the one for me the day I met you. I was just

a young boy, we grew up together throughout our high school life. It has never been easy, it hasn't been all rosey. We have been through a lot. We were separated for 5 years, those were the worst, most confusing years of my life. I was lost without you, I was moving on but you were always in my mind. I kept wishing that one day I would meet you again and it did happen, Love Brought Us Back Together. Fate favoured us, we were faced with many challenges along the way. I betrayed you by cheating on you, we lost our 3 babies, I almost died. But every situation made us stronger, you were always by my side. We were told you can't ever carry babies but the lord heard our cries and blessed us with our lovely babies. We have our own family and you have been the best wife and mother that anyone could ever ask for. You set a good example to our son Jnr, and the way you love him and care for him is undescrivable. Your unconditional love is the love we get to feel and receive every day. Never have I ever met anyone like you. MaFuze, I could go on and on the whole day about you. You amaze me all the time, sometimes I feel like i don't deserve you, that you need to be with someone who can treat you better than I have, but deep down I know I don't want you to be with anyone else. I wake up everyday and vow to

love you and make you happy all the time, that I become the one for you, that I treat you with all the love and care and to never hurt you because you're my heart Siyamthanda and I love you very very much.

Listening to him say all these words left me speechless, I couldn't even stop crying. He held me closely and kept kissing my forehead.

Phila: Don't cry please

Me: I'm just so happy and overwhelmed. Father of my babies, the one that owns my heart. You know I'm not good with words and can never explain how I feel. I am truly honored and blessed to have someone like you in my life, to love and someone to hold my hand whenever I fall. You have shown me that true love does still exist. Yes we've been through a lot, I almost lost you and I was to accept that I would have a life without you, that would be the worst life. I wouldn't have been able to go through it alone, you are my pillar of strength. The one I turn to for help and the one I trust. You have been a great father to our children, I know they'll look up to you and our sons will grow up and wanna be like you as they look so much like you. I see you in Jnr each and every day and how he follows your teaching from such an early stage. For that I love and appreciate

you. I grew up without my father, I didn't know him and have never even seen him. I longed for him everyday but today I stand proud that he walked me down the aisle and my greatest wish was came true and that's all because of you. I don't know what you did and how you got him here but Thank you. I love you so much and thank you for what you have done today, I didn't even think that you'd do this. It had never crossed my mind that one day you'd do such, you're amazing and you amaze me everyday, you're unpredictable and a kind, loving and caring man. What you do for me, our family and other people will never be forgotten. You don't let your status blind you and make you rule over everything and make you arrogant. You're humble and kind, respectful and believe in hard work. I know my kids will grow and know that nothing comes just for free, you have to work for it. Mr Ngcobo, i am honored to be Mrs Ngcobo and I do take you as my husband again. There's never a time where I have regretted being your Mrs Ngcobo and I would do it say "I do" over and over and over again because I do, I do love you. He kissed me and hold me tightly, spinning me around and I laughed out loud.

Me: You're going to make me fall

Phila: I'm going to catch you when you fall. I'll be

your legs when you can't walk, I'll be your arms when you can't reach and I'll be your shoulder when you cry. I'll stand by your side at all times because I love you.

I did something that I never thought I'd do. I love singing but the last time I sang in front of so many people was in high school. The words he said reminded me of Celine Dion_ Because you loved me. I took the mic and he was confused about what I was doing.

"For all those times that you stood by me, for all the truth that you made me see. For all the joy that you brought to my life. For all the wrongs that you made right. For every dream that you made come true. For all the love I found in you. I'll be forever thankful baby"

I sang till I got very emotional and cried. He came to hold me and everyone cheered and screamed. While my friends were throwing rose petals on us. After that music played and he took my hand

Phila: May I have this dance?

Me: Yes, Prince Charming

Phila: You look beautiful, very beautiful

Me: Thank you, who picked the dress?

Phila: I did, Nceba picked your shoes.

Me: Thank you very much😊 I don't know if I could

ever thank you enough.

Phila: You don't need to thank me, you deserve all the best.

We danced as I laid on his chest and saw my father talking with my sisters. Nceba was so clingy on him already I laughed a little, she is his last daughter

Phila: Go join them. I'll be with the babies

Me: I haven't seen my babies, I'll go to him afterwards.

We went to a room where they were with Phila's mom

Mom: You look beautiful my daughter

Me: Thank you mom. But I do need help with this now, I need to breastfeed my little ones. I'm sure they are tired of formula milk. Phila helped me take untighten my dress from the back so I could breast feed easily.

Mom: Being a mother😊 I miss having little ones that depend on me.

Phila: We do depend on you, well sometimes and we're still your little ones

Mom: Mxm I hardly even see you all, I see you once a month or even once in two months.

Phila: Don't tell me you're thinking of having a baby

Mom: Maybe I am

Phila: I'll pretend as if I didn't hear you.

I was breastfeeding babies who's stomachs were full because they didn't even show interest besides Masande.

I fixed my dress and mom helped me. I went back to the reception and went to my family. Mom was so happy you could see by the smile on her face. Her eyes were glowing and you could see the love she has for my father is beyond measures.

Me: My dear family

Babalwa: Hey! You sang really well😊

Father: Takes after this old man here.

Me: Oh really now😊

His accent was very charming and fascinating.

Mom: He's right, he is a good singer.

Nceba: We'll get to hear that soon. I want to spend the whole day with you tomorrow.

He looked edgy and looked down

Nceba: Did I say something wrong?

Mom: No my daughter.

Father: No, I'm very sorry my daughters. I know you have just met me but I have to leave tonight.

Me: But that's so soon

Nceba cried, I would say she's being a cry baby if it was any other situation. I also wanted to cry.

Babalwa isn't the type that just cries.

Father: Being here was taking a very huge risk but it

was worth taking because I knew I would see you all. Even if I just die on my way back, I'd die in peace because I have got to see you all.

Mom: Don't speak like that Zwelakhe!

Father: When last did I hear you call my name like that. You're the only one that ever calls me Zwelakhe. My daughters I love you so much and I promise I will come back. There are just some things I need to fix and then I'll come back to you. Watching you all grow without me was just the worst. It pained my heart when I saw you cry because I wished to wipe off your tears for you.

Babalwa: What do you mean, when you saw us cry?

Father: Your mother did tell you why I left but I just wouldn't allow being completely out of your lives. I watch over you and I see your almost every move

Me: Uhm every move?

Father: Your mother told me to stop doing it but I just couldn't so I reduced it a bit because she said you now have private lives. I wanted to come kill your first boyfriend Babalwa, Sakhile was a bastard.

Babalwa: You know about him! Oh god I'm so embarrassed

Father: I did say I watched your every move. Getting a boyfriend at 13 wasn't a good decision, to both

you.

I looked down and laughed

Father: Nceba, remember that guy that bullied you and took your lunch money. I sent one of my people to take care of him, that's why he brought back all the money he took from you. Babalwa, you were always late for school and bunked classes. Why do you think your principal was on your case only and would go look for you personally and take you to class.

Bunking wasn't going to get you anywhere. Bobo, what the hell were you thinking. That I'd have a daughter that's a weed addict? All your sellers didn't want to sell for you anymore because I told them.

Me: Oh so you know about that too.

I looked at mom and she was shocked because she didn't know about me smoking weed.

Me: Hey, don't look at me like that. I used to smoke with her too

I pointed at Babalwa, we laughed and mom smacked our hands

Babalwa: You snitch 😊

Me: I ain't getting into trouble alone. Plus that was long ago mommy

Mom: But you still need to be punished

We all laughed and talked more, Phila joined us and they shook hands with dad.

Father: I know you've been taking good care of my daughter, keep doing that. I trust you and I know she's in good hands.

Phila: i will continue doing that sir, and you don't need to worry. She is in good hands. They all are

Nceba: He does take good care of her, and me 😊 they all do.

Father: That's good, you're my last and you need to be taken care of. Babalwa when are you getting married?

Babalwa: Did someone call my name? Oh yes Zandy, I'm coming. She rushed off to Zandy and we laughed at her.

Phila: Would you like to see your grandchildren?

Father: I would love to. Jnr is such a good boy and does ask too many questions. I'm excited to meet the others.

We went to them and they were asleep but he picked them up anyways. Ngcebo cried and he sang her a song softly and he fell asleep again. Mother was right, he does sing very beautifully.

It was a beautiful day and it had to come to an end.

We got into different cars and first drove off to where my fathers helicopter awaited him. It was sad saying goodbye to him but he promised to contact us and come back soon, my mother was also leaving with

him and would come back in a month. Having him here today was really special for me and it is a day that I will never ever forget. All thanks to my loving husband, Philasande😊. We got home and I took off my dress and put with the dresses I wore on my wedding day, I keep them there and look at them whenever I want to. I never want to sell them or make them for hire. They belong to me and I will keep them. Phila and I bathed the babies while Jnr bathed himself, he insisted. He was just making a mess but I let him be😊 i fed them once more and put them to sleep. Phila put Jnr to sleep and read him a bedtime story.

Phila: MaNgcobo

He called me as he closed the door.

Me: Baba

Phila: Sondela kuBaba(Come close)

I laughed a little and went to him. He held my waist and kissed me

Phila: Today, I will break your knees. You won't be able to walk once I'm finished with you

Me: Oh really?

Phila: Yes really😊

He spanked my butt and winked at me heading to the bathroom. He came back and ripped my night dress off, bending me as I held onto the edge of the

bed. Within a few seconds he was inside of me already, he was big and it felt so good. With every thrust he made sure it hit all the right places. I know no other man and I do not wish to. My man satisfies me and has me begging for more. He wasn't gentle at all tonight, he really wants to break my knees. I moaned and moaned out loud screaming his name.

Phila: I love you

Me: I love you too!

Having someone who you love dearly and receiving all that love back is the best feeling in the world.

There's no greater feeling than the feeling of being inlove. Life, always has a way of you going through hardships but that only tests the strength of the love you hold for one another. There will be challenges, the road is not always rosey. You will meet people, who will break your heart and take advantage off you but that doesn't mean you should give up on love.

Give up on such a great feeling. Have patience, your soulmate is out there. You just need to be open to love and you will find one other. We had lost each other but love had another plan for us. Love Brought Us Back Together